




[illegible]

Here bygynne we newe testamēt

Mattheu of Jewerie ^{plog on mat}
 born as he is putt first i ordre
 so first he wroot pe gospel in Jew
 is langage whos dedis to god was
 fro puplicans dedis / he takige bi
 fore. pe bigynnyngis of tweyne. i
 brahm̄ & dany in genaciōn of c̄t.
 of oon f̄ is abrahm̄ of pe whch̄ pe
 furste circūciōn was in fleuth / of
 anoy dany whos eleciōn was aftur
 herte / of bope fadris forlofe c̄t ws
 born / & so pe noūbre of fourtene vi
 es putt. he treathige forp pe bigyn
 nyng. fro pe fey of bileuynge f̄ was
in abrahm̄ into pe tyme of chelyng
f̄ was in dany / & dresyng fro chelyg.
 anoon into pe day of tūlmyngciōn / &
 dyllyng fro pe day of tūlmyngciōn.
 anoon ito c̄t. he shewp pe genaci
 oon of pe comyng of c̄t / fulfild epr
 passyng in rēnyng f̄ he makige god
od bove to pe noūbre & to pe tyme bo
pe shulde shewe hi self what he be
re / and in hym self mynistrige pe
 werk of god. also in hem whos kym
 rede he putte of shulde not dawe
 pe witnesse of c̄t / worchige fro pe
 bigynnyng of alle. whiche pigis pe
 tyme pe ordre pe noūbre pe dispo
 siciōn of pe resōū is f̄ c̄t is god
 pat is necessarie to pe fey pe whi
 ch was maid of albm̄an maid / on
 dur latte. born of maye sūffride
 in fleuth al pig. fithid i pe croll
 f̄ he oīcompyge pille pigis in hy
 self r̄shige in bodp bove pe name
 of pe fadr in fadus to pe lone. &
 pe lones name to pe fadr. restori
 ge in lones wyoute bigynnyng w
 youte endyng. shewyng pe fadr

to be oon wir hi for he is oon in ve is
hich gospel it is profitable to me de
sirige god so to knowe ye furste ye
myndeste of ye laste y^e pei redige
bi alle pigs vnderstonde bope ye
depig of ye apostle & ye werk of ye
gospel & ye loue of god kemyng i fle
ilth and yei bi knowe in hym in ye w
ich yei bep knowe & desir^e to knowe
to us forlope it was to studie of pre
nyge bope to take ye fear of pig do
& not to be stille to me lechige bish
liche ye ordynance of god worchige
to be vnderstonde // Here endy ye
prolog: & bigynner ye gospel of mat


 The book of re / ⁱⁿ p.
 generaciou of ihu
 cr: re lone of **Dauid**
 re lone of **Abrahā** **A**
 brāhā gedide or bigat **76**
 ac / **A**lac forlore bygāt **I**acob **I**a
 cob forlore bygāt **I**udas **7** his
 byperē / **I**udas forlore bygāt **p**ha
 res **7** **z**aram of thainar / **f**ares for
 lore bygāt **e**lrom / **E**lrom forlo
 re bygāt **a**ram / **A**ram forlore
 bygāt **a**mmadab / **A**mmadab for
 lore bygāt **n**ailon / **N**ailon for
 lore bygāt **s**almon / **S**almon forlore
 bigat **b**ooz of real / **B**ooz forlore
 bigat **o**beth of ruth / **O**beth forlo
 re bigat **i**elle / **I**elle forlore bigat **d**a
 uid re bygāt / **D**avid forlore re **b**ig
 bigat **s**alomon of **p** **wōmā** **r** was
 vries **w**yf / **S**alomon forlore bigat
 roboam / **R**oboam forlore bigat **a**bi
 as / **A**bias forlore bigat **a**sa / **A**sa for
 lore bigat **j**olophath / **J**olophath forlo
 re bigat **i**oram / **I**oram forlore bigat
 ofias / **O**fias forlore bigat **i**oathan
ioathan forlore bigat **a**chaz / **A**chaz

forlore bigat eferthe / **B**edue for
 lore bigat manasses / **manasses** for
 lore bigat amon / **Amo** forlore bi
 gat whas / **Yohas** forlore bigat ie
 conyas / **hile** hzyen into re tui
 migraciou of babiloyne / and afe
 pe tui migraciou of babiloyne /
reconyas bigat salamel / **Salamel**
 forlore bigat zozobabel / **Zozobabel**
 forlore bigat abput / **Abput** for
 lore bigat elyachy / **Elyachy** for
 lore bigat afor / **Afor** forlore bigat
 sadoc / **Sadoc** forlore bigat achym /
Achy forlore bigat elyut / **Elyut** for
 lore bigat eleasar / **Eleasar** forlore
 bigat mathan / **Mathan** forlore by
 gat jacob / **Jacob** forlore bigat **joseph**
 ye holeboure of **marie** of which
 marie **he** was born / **is** depid ca
 pfore alle genaciouis from abrahm
 til to damp / **ben** fourtene genera
 ciouis / **from** damp til to tui migr
 ciou of babiloyne / **ben** fourtene ge
 naciouis / and fro re tui migraci
 ou of babiloyne til to ca / **ben** fo
 tene genaciouis / forlore re geua
 ciou of ca was pus / **Whie** ma
 rie his mod was spousid to **joseph**
 bfore r / **rei** came to gidre / she was
 foundi hange of re hooly goft m
 re wombe / **joseph** forlore hnr hole
 boude whane he was nist m / **or**
 ristful / **he** wolde not purpliche hnr
 wolde pryneli forlake hnr / **loreli**
 while he pouste pes pigns / **lore** an
 gel of re lord / **apperite** in sleep
 to hy / **seide** / **joseph** re lone of da
 mp / **myle** p / **drede** to take marie p
 wyl / **for** pat pig / **is** born i hnr /
 is of re hooly goft / **loreli** she shal
 bere a lone / **re** on shal depe his
 name **he** / **for** he shal make his

name **he** / **for** he shal make his
 peple saf fro her synes / **forlore**
 al pis pig was don / **it** shulde be
 fulfilled / **was** seid of re lord bi a
 phete seynge / **to** a myrgyn shal ha
 ue in wombe / **she** shal bere a lone
 / **rei** shulen depe his name **ema**
 mel / **is** interpretid **or** **exponed**
 god wyl us / **loreli** / **joseph** roos fro
 sleep / **dit** as re angel of re lord
 comandide hym / **he** took marie his
 wyl / and he **hene** hnr / **not** til she
 hadde born hnr / **for** he genid lone
 / **depid** his name **he** / **is** / **11**
O Verfore whie **he** was bo
 rn in betleem of juda / **in**
 re dayes of king eroude /
loo / **kyngis** **or** **wyle** **me** came fro re
 east to ierlm / **seide** / **wher** is he p
 is born king of jewis / **for** we han
 leyn his sterr in re east / **we** come
 for to worlshpe hym / **loreli** king
 eroude herde / **was** turbid / **al**
 ierlm wyl hy / and he gedate to gy
 de alle re pures of prestis / **tribi**
 of re peple / **enquerite** of hem
 where ca shulde be born / **rei** sei
 den to hym / **in** betleem of juda /
 for so it is writi bi a profete / **is**
 betleem re lond of juda / **art** not
 re leide in re pusis of juda / **for**
 yee a duke shal gon out / **is** shal
 gouerne my peple of isrl / **pane** e
 roud depite purli re kyngis / **ser**
 nede blyph of hem re tyme of re
 sterr / **pat** apperite to he / **he** sente
 hem ito betleem / **septe** / **go** ze
 are ze blyph of re child / **is** wane ze
 han foundi / **telle** azen to me / **is**
 come / **worlshpe** hym / **whie** he
 whie rei hadden herd re kyng /
 wente awex / and lo re sterr / **whie**

rei sappen in re east / **wente** bfore he
 til cam / **stood** aboue wher re chlo
 was / **forlore** rei sppen re sterr / and
 josed wyl a ful greet ioye / and rei
 entrite into re hous / **seiden** re
 child wyl marie his modur / **rei**
 felden don / **worlshpe** hym / **is**
 whie rei hadden openyd her tre
 souys / **rei** offrite to hi / **ful** gold en
 tent / **mir** / **whie** rei hadden
 take anlyger in sleep / **rei** shul
 den not tne azen to eroude / **rei** tur
 ned azen azen bi and / **were** ito
 her / **city** / and whane rei hadde go
 awex / **lore** angel of re lord apper
 ite in sleep to **joseph** / **seide** / **wyl** up
 / **take** re child / **his** modur / **re** flee
 into egypt / **be** rei / **til** / **re** seie
 to pee / **for** it is to come / **eroude**
 seke re child for to leese hym / **whie**
joseph roos / **took** re child / **his**
 modur bi nyxt / **wente** into egypt
 / **he** was pere til to re deer of erou
 de / **is** shulde be fulfilled / **was**
 seid of re lord bi re phete seynge
 fro egypt / **is** hane depid my lone
 pane eroud seynge / **he** was **lor**
 myd / **or** **dispeyned** of re kyngis / **was**
 reetly wroop / **he** sente / **alors**
 alle re chloze / **were** in betleem
 / **in** alle re endis of it / **fro** two zeer
 age / **wyl** pne / **after** re tyme / **he**
 hadde souyt out / **of** re kyngis / **pane**
 it was fulfilled / **pat** was seid bi re
 reynge re pfete seynge / **a** vois is
 herd an hy wyl pig / **mothe** wyl lig
 rachel by wyl pig / **hnr** lones / **she**
 wolte not be coufortid / **for** rei be
 not / **loreli** whie eroud was de
 ed / **lo** re angel of re lord apperite
 i sleep to **joseph** / **egypt** / **seide** / **wyl**
 se up / **take** re child / **his** modur
 / **go** into re lond of isrl / **for** rei

pat souyte re wyl of re child / **be** teed
 which **joseph** roos / **took** re child / **is**
 his modur / **cam** ito re lond of is
 rael / **forlore** he herde / **archelans**
 regnede in jude for eroude his fa
 der / **dredde** for to go ridir / and
 he was monestid in sleep / **is** wen
 te into re parties of galilee / **he**
 cam / **dyette** in a citee / **is** depid
 nasareth / **is** shulde be fulfilled /
 pat was seid bi profetes / **for** whi he
 shal be clpid nasareth / **is** / **11**
In re ilke dayes **joh** baptis
 cam / **prechte** in re desert
 of jude / **seide** / **do** ze penan
 ce / **for** re kyngdom of heuenes shal
 neze / **or** come / **is** / **for** pis is he of
 whom it is seid bi **hane** re profete
 seynge / **a** vois of a criete in desert
 make ze redi / **re** wyl / **of** re lord
 make ze rytful / **re** paris of hy / **for**
 lore pike idm hadde acloy of re bee
 ris of camels / **a** gardil of olyn / **zone**
 abonte his lendis / **loreli** his me
 te was locutis of re wyl / **homp**
 vane ierusalem wente out to hym
 / **al** / **jude** / **al** re cunt / **abonte** jo
 dan / **rei** were wailthi of hi in iorda
 / **knowledhte** her synes / **loreli** he
 az manpe of farisees / **of** sadu
 tees / **compte** to his baptem / **se**
 te to he / **genaciouis** of edois / **who**
 shewite to jon / **for** to fle fro wylap
 re to come / **is** fore do ze wylap / **fen**
 tis of penante / **is** nyle ze seie wyl
 ine jon / **he** han re fadr abrahm
 for / **sepe** to jon / **god** is myt / **is**
 to reyle up / **of** res hoones / **re**
 lones of abrahm / **for** now re af
 is put to re roote of re tree / **so**
 re ly enery tree pat maky not
 good frunt / **shal** be kutt don / **is**
 shal be sent into fier / **forlore**

it is woꝝp ouer no but y^t it be cast
out & be de fould of me he ben lizt
of pe woꝝld a citee put ou an hil
may not be hid neſ me tenden a
lant ne. & putte it vnder a buill hel.
but ou a candilſtucke pat it zyne lizt
to alle pat ben i ve hous / so llyne
zoune lizt bifoꝝe me. y^t pe se zoune
goode werkis. & glouſie zoune fadn
which is in heuenes. **W**yle ze gelle
oz deme y^t cam to vndo oz diſtꝛe
pe laue oz profetie / y^t cam not to v
do pe laue. but to fulfille / foꝝlope
y^t ſeie to zon treipe. til heuene & er
pe paſſe. oon y^t is pe leeſte leſtre.
oz o titil. ſhal not paſſe froꝝe laue.
til alle rygis be don / pfoꝝe he pat vn
dor oz bickꝛp oon of pee leeſte man
demetis. & techyꝛ yꝛ me. ſhal he
clepid pe leeſte in pe reſuꝛne of he
uenes / foꝝlope yꝛ pat dow & techyꝛ
ſhal be depid greet i pe kyngdom of
heuenes. **F**oꝝlope y^t ſeie to zon y^t
no but zoune ryzt ſhulſelle be moꝝe
plenterious. pā of dꝛibis & ſarſee
ze ſhulen not entꝛ into kyngdom of
heuenes / ze han herd y^t it was ſeid
to elce me pon ſhalt not ſle. foꝝlo
pe he y^t ſeie. ſhal be gilty of don
but y^t ſeie to zon foꝝ ech mā pat is
bꝛoꝝ to his bꝛoꝝ. ſhal be gilty of
don / foꝝlope he pat ſeie to his bꝛoꝝ
raſa y^t is a word of ſtoꝝn. ſhal be
gilty of conceit / bꝛoꝝhe he pat ſeie fool.
ſhal be gilty of pe ſpꝛe. of helle y^t
foꝝe if pon offriſt pꝛiſte at pe aut
& peꝛ bꝛenbꝛa. y^t pꝛi bꝛoꝝer hap ſu
what azen² pee leeſt peꝛ pꝛiſte bꝛ
foꝝe pe auter. & go tꝛiſt foꝝ to be
reconciſed to pꝛi bꝛoꝝ. **O**ꝝ acoꝛd &
pāne pon ſhalt come. & ſhalt of
fre pꝛiſte. **B**e pon conſentig
to yꝛ aduerſarie ſoone pe while pon

...expe de dō qd qm mat
...qscā? c m spe pmissi
...fuy boy's age pcepti m
...māne dūbūi qm c mūte
...mōth. ale dū pēpūa dūmē

pisten qd c mōf subit nō cō
...pand qd qd fū cō tēdō
...fū dō c m affūm cōdū
...c dōc volūmā qd cōdū
...hō dūpōm facit

Art in ye wepe wy hi: lest pane-
ture ym aduſarie take pee to re-
domelma: & pe domelma take pee
to ye wynnart. & you be ſent ito
prilou / trewh / ſie to pee. p' thalt
not go out fro pems: til p' zeld pe
latte ferpig. **¶** Ze han herd p' it was
leid to elde me. p' thalt not do leache-
rie / but / ſepe to zoi. p' eny mā pat
ſeep a woman for to conente hir.
hap now doletherie bi hir i his her-
te / p' if p' riſt p' ze ſtandze pee: pul-
le it out. & caſt fro pee / for it is be-
tre to pee. p' con of m mēbris per-
iſthe: pan p' al p' body go into helle /
and if p' riſthond ſtandze pee: put-
it away & caſt fro pee / for it is bett-
to pee p' con of m mēbris perſthe.
pan p' al p' body go into helle. **¶** For
ſore it is ſeid: who eue leuey his
wyf: zyme he to hir a libel p' is a lital
book of forſakeing / ſopeli / ſepe to
zoi. p' eny mā pat leuey his wyf.
out takē cauſe of fornicaciō: ma-
ky hir to do letherie / and he pat lye-
ddw ye forſaken wyf: doy anoutē.
¶ Et ſoone ze han herd p' it was ſeid
to elde me: you ſhalt not forſake
ſopeli to ye lord p' thalt zelde p' ois /
but / ſie to zoi. to liueſ not in al
maner: ney bi heuene: for it is pe
trone of god / ney bi pe erpe: for it
is pe ſtool of his feet / ney bi ierlm.
for it is pe citee of a greet kyng /
ney you ſhalt not liueſ bi p' m heed:
for you maſt not make oon heer
whit or blac / but be zoiw word. zhe
zhe. nay nay / for ſore pat pat is
more pan peſe: is of p' uel. **¶** Ze han
herd p' it is ſeid: ze for ze & tooy
for tooy / but / ſie to zoi. to not aze
ſtonde p' uel / but if ony ſympte pee
on ye riſt cheke: zyme to hym alſo

petop / & to hi pat wole ar pue
pee in dom. & take away p' acote.
leueſ alſo p' m oū dōp / and who eue
cōtreynen pee a pouſynd pacis:
go you wip hym ope tibe pue / for
ſore zyme you to hi pat aze of p'.
& turne not away fro hi pat wole
bozwe of pee. **¶** Ze han herd p' it is
leid / you ſhalt lone p' neyboze &
hate p' m enemy: but / ſie to zoi.
lone ze zoi: enemyes do ze wel to
hem pat haten zoi. & p' p' ze for
me p' uſyng & falliſy calengyge
zoi. p' ze be ye ſones of zoi: fadir pat
is in heueneſ pat maky his ſūne
to ryſe on gode & p' uel me. & rep-
ney on iuſt me & vniſt me / for if
ze lone hem pat loue zoi: what me-
ete ſhule ze haue: whey & p' uſyſ-
cans doen not p'is p'ig: / and if ze ge-
eten or ſaluē zoiwe hem / en cōſyſ-
what more ouer ſhulen ze do: whey
p'ir & p'aynyngs doen not p'is p'ig:
p'fore be ze parſyt: as & zoiwe he-
uēli fadir is parſyt. **¶** **¶**
¶ Ze hede leſt ze do zoiw
riſtfulneſſe biſore me: p'
ze be ſeyn of hem / ellis ze
ſhulen not haue mete at zoiwe
fadir pat is in heueneſ / p'fore whā
ne you doſt almes: nyle you ſige
biſore pee wy a tripe as ypocriſis
doen in ſynagogis & ſtreets. p' ren
be woulthypid of me / for ſore / ſie
to zoi: ye han reſſeyned her mee-
de / but whāne p' doſt almes: knoſe
not p' leſt hond. what p' riſthond
doy. p' m almes be in hidis / & p'
fadir pat ſeep in hidis ſhalt zelde
to pee / & whāne ze ſhule p' p' ze
ſhule not be as ypocriſis whiche
ſtondige louen to p' p' ze i ſyna-
gogis & corners of ſtreets p'

ye be ſeyn of me / treuſi / ſie to
zoi. ye han reſſeyned her mete
but whāne you ſhalt p' p' ze en-
tre into p' conche & whāne ye doze
is ſhitt p' p' ze p' fadir in hidis / & p'
fadir pat ſeep in hidis: ſhalt zelde
to pee / ſopeli ze p' p' ze nyle ſpe-
ke moche as heren me doen / for ye
ſellen p' rei ben herd in her moche
ſpeche / p' p' ze nyle ze be mend lye
to hem / for zoiw fadir woot what
is mete to zoi. biſore p' ze azen hym
for p'is ze ſhule p' p' ze. **¶** Dū fadir
pat art in heueneſ haleuēd be p' na-
me / p' kingdom come / be p' wille don.
as in heuene & in erpe / zyme to us
p'is day ouſ breed ouer op' mēbān
te / & for zyme to us ouſ dettis as &
we for zyme to ouſ dettours / & lede
us not into tēptaciō but deliue
us from p' uel ame. p' is ſo be it / for
if ze for zyme to me her ſynes: & zoiw
heuēli fadir. ſhalt for zyme to zoi
zoiw trefpalliſ / ſopeli if ze for zyme
not to me: ney zoiw fadir ſhalt for
zyme to zoiw zoiw ſynes. **¶** But whā-
ne ze ſalt: nyle ze be mend as p'po-
critis ſorewful / for ye p' p' ze her
fatis out of kyndely reerues p'
ye ſeme ſaltige to me / treuſi / ſie
to zoi: ye han reſſeyned her
mete / but whāne you ſaltit anoy-
te ym heed & woulthe ym face / p' p'
be not ſeyn ſaltige to me. but to
p' fadir p' is in hidis / & p' fadir p'
ſeep in hidis ſhalt zelde to pee. **¶** **¶**
le ze trefloun to zoiw treflours in
erpe: where ruſt & mōyſte diſtri-
ey. & wher p' uſyſ deliue. & ſe-
len / but trefloun to zoiw treflours
in heuene: where ney ruſt ne mō-
yſte diſtriſey & wher p' uſyſ deliue
not out or vnder mynen not ne ſe

len / ſo wher p' trefloun is: p' & p'
herte is. **¶** Ye ſaltne of p' body: is
p' p' ze / if ym p' ze be ſymple: al p' bo-
dy ſhalt be hertful / but if ym p' ze be
weyward: al p' body ſhalt be derb-
ful / p'fore if ye lye pat is in pee: be
derbneſſis: hon grete ſhulen p' lye
derbneſſis be. **¶** No mā may ſerue
to twey lordis / for ey he ſhalt hate
petou & lone petou: ey he ſhalt
enſteyne petou. & diſpile petou / ze
mōren not ſerue to god & richeliſ /
p'fore / ſie to zoi. p' ze be not biſy
to zoiwe lye what ze ſhulen ete. ney
to zoiw body wyſ what ze ſhulen
be clord / wher lye is not moze pā
mete: & ye body moze pā dōp: bihel-
de ze ye fleyng ſoulis of ye er. for
ye ſouen not ney repen ney gade
ren into berues: & zoiw fadir of
heuene fedy hem / wher ze be not
moze wozpi pan ye: / but who of
zoiw penſige: may p' p' ze to his
fatur. o cubite: & of dōyge what
ben ze biſy: biholte ze ye lyes of
ye ſeeld how ye woren / p' trane
len not. ney ſpynen / treuſi / ſie
to zoiw ney ſalomon in al his gloze
was kenerid as oon of peſe / for if
god dōp p'is ye hey of ye ſeeld.
pat to day is & to morwe is ſent ito
an ouene: how moche moze zoiw of
lital ſey / p'fore nyle ze be biſy ſey-
yng / what ſhulen we ete or what
ſhulen we dōyke: or wyſ what
p'is ſhulen we be kenerid: / for ye
hepen me ſeken alle p'is p'is / treu-
ly zoiw fadir woot p' ze han ney
to alle p'is p'is / p'fore ſeke ze firſt
ye kingdom of god & his riſtfulneſ-
ſe: & alle p'is p'is ſhulen be taſt
to zoiw / p'fore nyle ze be biſy into ye
moze / for ye moze day. ſhalt

be blyf to hym self. **S**opeli it suffi-
cy to pe day. his malice p' is trauel.
He ze deme. **V** **W**
ze be not denyd for i whet
dom ze demen. ze i thulen
be demed. i in what me sure ze me-
ten. i thal be met i zen to zoi. but
what seest p' a festu or lital mote i
pe yze of pi brop. & pou seest not a be-
em in ym owne yze. or what mani-
fest pou to pi broper. broper suffi-
i thal caste out a festu fro pi yze.
i to a beem is in ym owne yze. i po-
cite cast out first a beem of pi yze.
i pane pou thalt se. for to caste out
a festu of pe yze of pi broper. **M**
le ze yue hooly ying to hoindis. ne
p' sende ze zoi. margarit is o' pre-
tious stones bi fore sibyn. lest per-
amentur pei defoulen hem wip her
feet. i lest pei turned to gidre al
to breke zoi. **A** ze ze i thal be
zoi. to zoi. seke ze i ze thule fyn-
de knocke ze i thal be openyd to
zoi. for ech rat aryp. takyp. i he pat
seky. fyndyp. i thal be opened
to amā knockyng. e' y who of zoi
is amā who if his lone ape breed.
wher he thal dreile to hy a stoon.
e' if he are a fyllth. wher he thal
dreile to hym a serpent. i fore if ze
whie ze ben yuele me kinen yue
goode zifus to zoi. bones. hou mo-
che more zoi. fadir p' is in heue-
nes thal yue goode pigis to me
ar ynge hym. i fore alle pigis whet
euer pigis ze wolen p' me do to zoi.
i ze do to hem. for pis pig is pe laste
i profetis. **E**ntre ze bi pe strett
zate. for pe zate rat ledy to perdi-
cion. o' dāpnacion. is large. i pe weie is bzo-
od. i per ben manye rat entreu
bi it. hou strett is pe zate. i narik.

pe wepe rat ledy to h'f. i p' ben
fewe rat fynde it. **A** per seyne ze
i fle fro false profetis. whiche co-
me to zoi in dopigis of sheep.
but wip ine pei ben ramys. whiche
wolves of her fruytis ze thulen
knowe hem. whet me gadren gra-
pis of pornes. or figis of brevis.
so e' good tree makyp goode frui-
tis. sopeli an yuel tre. makyp yue-
le fruytis. a good tre. may not ma-
ke yuele fruytis. ne' an yuel tre.
makyp not good fruyt. i thal be knt
doū. i thal be sent into pe fier. i
fore of her fruytis ze thule. **E**uo-
we he. **N**ot ech mā p' sepe to me lord.
lord. i thal entre into pe kingdom
of heuenes. but he pat dow pe wil-
le of my fadir. p' is in heuenes. i thal
entre into pe kingdom of heue-
nes. manyp thulen sepe to me i pat
day. lord lord whet ike han not pro-
fecied in pi name. i han cast out de-
uelis in pi name. i han don manyp
etnes in pi name. i pane. i thal
knowleche to hem p' i. **E**uer zoi
neue. i departe alwey fro me. ze pat
worchu. i bickiduelle. i fore ech mā
i heery pes my wordis. i dow he.
i thal be mand lyk to a wyle man. i
hap bildid his hous on a stoon. i reyn
cam doū. i floodis came. i wyndis
blewe. i rusthede into pat hous. i
it felde not doū. for it was foundid
on a stoon. and euer y mā pat hee-
ry pes my wordis. i dow he. not.
is lyk to amā fool. pat hap bildid
his hous on granel. i reyn cam
doū. i floodis came. i wyndis ble-
we. i pei hurleden into pat hous.
i it felde doū. i pe fallig doū. p' of
was greet. i it was mand. whie

he hadde endid pes wordis. pe ci-
pampes wondride on his teching. for
he tauhte hem. as amā haunge po-
wer. i not as pe scribis of hem
i farisees. **V** **W**
A zlope whie. he hadde
comū doū fro pe hyl. ma-
ny cūpanyes folowiden hi. i so
a leprous mā cam. i woz. i thal p'ide hi
i seide. lord if p' wolt. pou maist
make me clene. i he heeld forp
pe hond. i touchide hy. i seide. i wole.
be pou maad clene. i anon pe lepre
of hy was clenid. i he seide to hi.
la sepe to no mā. but go. i thewe
p'el to prestis. i offe
pat zite. pat moyses comāditē i
to witnesig to he. **S**opeli whie
he hadde entrid into cafarman. cen-
turio neyete to hi. i yige hy. i se-
ge. lord my chyl hy in pe hous. i se-
on pe palecie. i is yuel turnetid.
i he seide to hi. i thal come. i thal
heele hi. i centurio answerde. i
seide to hi. lord i am not woxy. i
pou ent' vndir my roof. but con-
ly seie pou bi word. i my chyl i thal
al be heeld. for whi i i amā o' d'ey-
ned vndir power. i hane knyztis
vndir me. i i seie to pis. go. i he
goy. i to anof. come p'. i he comey.
i to my seruāit do pou pis pig. i
he dow. sopeli. i he herte pes pigis
i wondride i seide to me. i yunge hi.
treuly i seie to zoi. i fond not so
greet fey in isrl. sopeli. i seie to
zoi. i manye thulen come fro pe
est. i west. i thulen vette wip a
brahm. i flac. i iacob in pe bigdo
of heuenes. forlope pe lone of pe
rewe. i thulen be cast out into
vtinest. i derknessis. p' i thal be we-
pyng. i betyng. to gidre of teep.

and i he seide to centurio. go. i as p'
hast bilened. be it don to pee. i pe ch-
ild was heeld fro p'oir. **A**nd wha-
ne i he hadde come into pe hous of
petre. he o'p' his wyues modir. i he
gyge. i thakn wip feueris. i he tou-
chide hyr hond. i pe feil sefte hyr.
i she roos. i seruyde hem. i sepe wha-
ne pe euentyd was mand. pei hron-
ten to hy manye haunge deuels.
and he castid out spiritis bi word. i
heclide alle haunge yuele. i i thul
de be fulfillid. p' was seid bi iape pe
profete sepyng. he took out infirmy-
tees. i bar out syknessis. **S**opeli
i he o'p' manyp cūpanyes aboute hi.
i bad his discipulis go ouer pe wat-
i o' stribē o' o' mā of lare neyete. i
seide to hy. maist. i thal sulbe pee
wundir eue p' i thalt go. i he seide
to hym. for is handychis o' boro. i
i biddis of pe eyr han nestis. but
māns lone hap not whet he thal
rette his heed. sopeli anof of his
discipulis seide to hi. lord suffre me
to go first. i brie my fadir. for lo-
pe i he seide to hy. sulbe pou me. i
lete deed me brie her deed me. and
whie i hy stzete into a lital ship.
i hie discipulis suede hy. i lo a greet
strig. was maad in pe see. so pat
pe lital ship was hild wip watis.
but he slepte. i hie discipulis ca-
me nyz to hym. i reilide hy. i seide.
lord saue us. we peristhen. i he
seide to he. what ben ze of lital fer-
agast. pane he roos. i comāditē
to pe wyndis. i pe see. i a greet
peliblenesse was mand. forlope
me wondride sepyge. what man
man is he pis. for pe wyndis. i pe
see obersthen to hi. and whie i he
hadde come ouer pe watir to pe

cūtre of me of gerasa: twey men ha
nyngte denelis rimen to hi & zede out
fro briels & weren ful seers or wic
ed so p^r no man myzte passe bi pat
weye / & lo rei crieden seynge / what
to us & to see ihu ye sone of god / ha
st thou comū hidur bi fore ye tyme
for to tūrmēte us / sopeh a flok
or droue of many hoggis leseri
ge was not fer fro hem / but ye
denelis priede hi & seide / if thou cas
tist out us fro hē me: sende vs i
to ye droue of hoggis / and he seide
to hē / go ze / & rei zede out & wente
into ye droue of hoggis / & so in a
greet bur. al ye droue wente heed
lyngte into ye see: & rei were ded
in watris / for lope ye heerd is fled
den a wey: & rei came into ye cite
& telden alle res pigis. & of hem p^r
hadden ye fendis / & lo al ye cite
wente out azens ihu / & whāne rei
hadden seyn hym. rei prieden hym
p^r he wolte passe fro her coostis.

And ihc wente **¶** **¶** **¶**
up into aboot: & pallide
on ye watir. & cam ito
his cite / and lo rei brouzde to hi
amā syl in paleste. liggynge i a
bedd / for lope ihc syz ye fey of hē.
& seide to ye mā syl in palastie / so
ne haue thou trist. in synes ben
forzoun to see / & lo sūme of ye
scribis. seiden wy in hē sūf /
pis blasfemy / and whāne ihc had
de seyn her pouztis. he seide / wher
to penken ze yuele pigis i zour
hertis: what is it lister to sepe
in synes ben forzoun to see: ef to sepe
ryse p^r & walke: for lope p^r ze wite pat
mā sone hap power. to forzune
synes ouerpe / vne he seide to ye sy
bermā i paleste: ryse up & take in
bed. & go ito pi howe.

and he roos: & wente into his howe
sopeh ye cūpanyes syzen & dzed
den & glorifieden god pat zaf such
power to me. **¶** And whāne ihc pa
sside fro rēms: he syz amā mā
by name sittige in a tollboye / &
he seide to hē / synse thou me and
he roos & folowide hym / & it was don
ye while he sat at ye mete in ye ho.
lo many pūpphans & syful men
camē & saten at ye mete wy ihu
& hile dūlphs / and farlees syz:
& seiden to hile dūlphs / whi etir
zour maistr wy pūpphans & sy
ful mē / & ihc herde & seide / a lēche
is not nedeful to me. yac.
faren wel: but to me hānyge yue
le / but go ze & lerne what it is. /
wole mercy & not sacrifice / for /
can not to clepe rīstful mē. but
syful mē. **¶** Pāne ye dūlphs of
john camē nyz. to hē & seiden / whi
we & farlees fasten ofte: but pi
dūlphs fasten not: / and ihc seide
to hem / wher ye sones of ye spou
se or holebonte mowen weile or mō
ne: as longe as spoule is wy hē
sopeh dapes shulen come: whā
ne ye spoule shal be takū away
fro hem: & pāne rei shulde faste
sopeh no mā sendy a medlyng
of rude or newe clop into an old
for he taky away. ye plente of
it fro ye clop: & awer se lūtyng
is maid / ney mē senden newe
wyn into olde vessels / ellis ye
vessels ben brokū: & ye wyn is sh
ed out & ye wyn vessels perlyste.
but mē senden newe wyn ito ne
we wyn vessels: & bope ben kept.
Whāne ihu spak res pigis to hē:
lo o pūnce cam. & worshypide hē
& seide / lord my dōnstr is now

deed: but come thou & putte pi
hond on hū. & she shal lūne &
ihc roos & synbede hē: & hile dūl
phs sueden / and lo amā p^r hē
fride hū or rēnyng of blood tū
elue yer: neyede bihinde & tou
chide ye hem of his clop / for she sei
de wy in hē sūf / & ihc shal tou
che conly ye cloys of hym: / & shal
be sūf: & ihc tūrwide & syz hū.
& seide / dōnstr haue thou trist. in
feri har maid yee sūf: & ye wō
mā was maid sūf fro p^r our: &
whāne ihc cam ito ye hous of ye
pūnce. & syz myn strels & ye cūpa
ny makige nōple: he seide / go ze
away / for ye wenche is not deed:
but slepy / & rei stornede hym
and whāne ye cūpany was cast
out: he entride. & heeld hū hond /
& ye wenche roos up / and pis fa
me wente out into al pat loud / &
whāne ihu pallide fro yēn twey bly
de mē arpyge sueden hē & seynge /
sone of dāny haue mercy on us / so
peh whāne he cam into ye hous: ye
blynde mē camen nyz to hē / & ihc
seide to hē / what wolen ze pat i do
to zou / & rei seiden lord: p^r our yzen
be openyd / & ihc seide / blynde ze: p^r
i may do pis pig to zou: / rei seide
to hym / zhe lord / pāne he touchide
her yzen: & seide / up zour fey: be
it don to zou / & ye yzen of hē were
openyd / & ihc pūtenyde hē: & seide
se ze p^r no mā wite / but rei zeden
out & desampde hē pūw al pat lōd
sopeh whāne rei were gon out: lo
rei brouzde to hym adōūb mā hāny
ge a denel / & whāne ye denel was
cast out: ye dōūb mā spak / & ye
cūpanyes wōndride seynge / it
apperide newe so i ihc / but ye fa

risees seiden / in ye pūce of denels
he casty out denelis / And ihc cū
pallide aboute alle sūnces & castels.
techige in synagogis of hē: & pre
chige ye gospel of kyngdom. & hee
lige al langwylthig or ache & al sy
kenes / for lope ihc syz cūpanyes &
hadde reynge on hem: for rei were
tranelid & liggynge: as a sheep not
hānyge a shepärde / pāne he seide
to hile dūlphs / sopeh pis moche
ryppe corn: but ferpe werk mē /
for ze pūwe ze ye lord of ye ryppe corn.
p^r he seide werk mē into his ryppe
corn. **¶** **¶** **¶**

And whāne hile twelue dū
lphs were clepid to gi
dye: he zaf to hē power of vncleue
spūritis. p^r rei shulde caste hē out.
& p^r rei shulden heele al ache & al
sykenesse / for lope res ben ye na
mes of twelue apōstlis / ye firste
symōit pat is seid petre & andrew
his brop / james of sebede: & iohn
his brop / philyp & bartholomey.
thoms & matheū pūpphān. & ja
mes alsey & tadeū. symōit cana
ne. & judas isarioth which betray
ede cū / ihc seide res twelue. & co
maūdide to hem & seide / go ze not
into ye weye of here men. & entri
ze not into ye citees of samari
tans: but rāpe go ze to ye sheep
of ye hous of yrael pat perlyste
sopeh ze goynge pūche. seynge.
for ye kyngdom of heuenes shal neye
heele ze syke men. repse ze deed mē.
cleue ze mesels. caste ze out denel
is / freh ze han takū: freh zyne
ze / nōple ze welde gold. ney siluer
ne money in zour gūrdlis. not a
strip in ye weye. ney twey coostis.
neyr shoon ney azerte / for a wert

ma is worpi his mete / ito what
euer citee or castel ze shulen en-
tre: are ze whop ine is worpi. &
per diueller ze til ze go out / forlo-
pe ze entrige into an hous. gree-
te or salute ze it & sepe. pees to
pis hous / & sopeh if pilke hous
be worpi. zoure pees shal come
on it / forsope if pat hous be not
worpi. zoure pees shal turne a-
zen to zoi / & who euere resseyner
not zoi. ney heerip zoi. wardis.
ze goynge fory fro hous or citee.
huyte awaye pe dust fro zoi. feet /
treuly / I sepe to zoi. it shal be mo-
ze susteable to ye lond of me of
sodom & gomoz. in ye day of iuge-
ment: van to pilke citee. **To** I sen-
de zoi as sheep in ye myddel of wol-
ues / yf ze be ze war or wys bifoze
as serpentis. & symple as doukis
but be ze war of me / for pei shule
take zoi in coucheis: & vei shulen
bete zoi in her synagagis / & to mey-
ris or preledentis. & to kyngis ze sh-
ulen be led for me: into witue shig
to hem / & hepen men / but whane
pei shulen bitake or bitrape zoi.
nyle ze penke how or what pig ze
shulen speke / for it ben not ze pat
speken: but pe spirit of zoi. fadir
pat speky in zoi. / sopeh pe bro-
ur shal take pe broy into deep: &
pe fadir pe sone / & sones shulen
ryse azens fadir & modur: & shu-
len turmete hem bi deep: & ze sh-
ulen be in hate to alle me for my
name / forsope he pat shal diueller
shille til into ye ende. shal be saaf /
sopeh whane pei shule pursue
zoi in pis citee: fle ze into anoy /
treuly / I sepe to zoi. ze shule not
ende ye citees of yrael: til man

for it shal be zoi. to zoi in pat
our: what ze shulen speke

done come / ye disciple is not a
boue ye manur: ne ye seruait
aboue his lord / it is ynore to ye
disciple: pat he be as his mas-
tir / & ye seruait as his lord / &
pei han clepid ye huseboudis ma-
or ye fadir of meyne belsebub.
hou moche moze his houshold me-
ne / yf ze drede ze not hem / for
no pig is keuerid or hid: pat
shal not be shewid / & no pig
is pryuy: pat shal not be wyl-
pat pig pat I sepe to zoi in der-
nellis. sepe ze in ye lyt / and fide
ze on housis pat pig: pat ze heere
in ye eere / And nyle ze drede hem
pat sleen ye body: treuly pei mo-
not sle ye soule / but rapere drede
ze hym pat may lese bope soule &
body into helle / wher twey sparo-
wis ben not seeld for an halpeny.
& oon of hem shal not falle on ye
erpe wy oute zoi. fadir: forsope
alle ye heeris of zoi. heed ben mo-
brad / yf ze nyle ze drede: ze ben be-
ter pan many sparowis / yf ze
euy man pat shal knowleche
me bifoze me: & I shal knowleche
hym bifoze my fadir pat is in he-
uenes / sopeh he pat shal denye
me bifoze me: & I shal denye hy
bifoze my fadir which is in heue-
nes / nyle ze deme pat I cam to se-
de pees into erpe / I cam not to sen-
te pees: but swerd / for I cam to
departe a ma azens his fadir: &
ye dougtr azens hy modur: & ye
sones wyf azens ye huseboudis
modur: & ye enemyes of ama: be
his homely meyne. **He** pat louey
fadir or modur moze pa me: is not
worpi of me / and he pat louey so-
ne or dougtr ouer me is not wor-

pi of me / and he pat taky not his
croul & shawer not me: is not wor-
pi of me / he pat fyndy not his
soule pat is tēporal lyf: shal lee-
se it / and he pat lesey his soule
pat is lyf for me: shal fynde it /
he pat resseyner zoi: resseyner
me / and he pat resseyner me: re-
seyner hy pat sente me / he pat
resseyner a profete in ye name
of a profete: shal take kynde of
a profete / and he pat resseyner a
iust ma in ye name of a iust ma:
shal take ye mede of a iust man /
I who enzyner drynke to oon of ye
leeste: a cuppe of cold wat oonly.
in ye name of a disciple: treuly
I sepe to zoi. he shal not lese
his meede. **And** it was don whane ihc
hadde endid: he comaūdite
to his twelue discipulis. & pathe
fro penis for to techen & prechen i ye
aitres of hem / forsope whane ioh-
in boondis hadde herd ye werkis
of crist: he sente tweyne of his
discipulis & seide to hym art pou he
pat art to comyege: or we abiden
anoyr: & ihc answeride & seide
to hem / go ze & telle azen to ioh-
po pingis pat ze han herd & seyn
blynde me seen. croked me wan-
dren. mekels ben maad cleue. deef
me heeren. deed me rylen azen.
pore me ben takū to prechig of
ye gospel: or ben maad keperis
of ye gospel / and he is blethid pat
shal not be shandrid in me / sope-
hy whane pei were gon anpey:
ihc bigan for to sepe of ioh-
to ye cūpanyes / what pig wente
ze out into desert for to se: / whe-
re a reed wairid wy ye wynd:

but what pig wente ze out for
to se: / wher amā clopid wy
softe pigis: / lo pei pat ben clopid
wy softe pigis: ben in housis of
kyngis / but what pig wente ze
out for to se: / wher a profete:
the I seie to I: & moze pan a pro-
fete / for pis is he of whom it
is writū / lo I sente my an-
gel bifoze vi face: pat shal make
redy vi weye bifoze pee / treuly //
I sepe to zoi: & roos noo moze pan
iohn baptist among ye children
of wymē / but he pat is leste i pe
kingdom of heuenes: is moze pa
he / sopeh fro ye daues of ioh-
baptist til now: ye kingdom of heue-
nes sufferi strengre or violence
& violent me ranyshen it / for
alle profetis & ye law til to ioh-
baptist. pferiden: & if ze wole res-
seyne: he is elye pat is to com-
ge / he pat hap eeris of heerige:
heere he / but to whom shal I
geile pis genaciou lych: it is
lych to children sittige in chepi-
ge: whiche cryen to her peiris
& sepen / we han songū to zoi: & ze
han not dauid / we han mozemid
to zoi: & ze han not weylid / for ioh-
cam. ney etige me drynke: & pei
sepen. he hap a deuyl / ye sone of
ma. cam etige & drynke: & pei
seiden / lo amā deuouret or gloton.
& drynker of wyne: & frend of pry-
phans & lyful me: & wysdom is
iustified of her sones. **Whane** ihc
bigan for to sepe repref to citees
in whiche ful many vertues of
hy weren don: for pei diden not
penaunce / wo to pee corosaym.
wo to pee bethsaida / for if ye
tues pat ben don in zoi. hadde

be don in ture & sydon. su tyme pei
haddē do penaunce in heire & ayth
nepeles & seie to zoi. it shal be
more softere. or lesse peyne. to ty
re & sidon. in re day of dom pa to
zoi. and you casarnai. wher til
into heuene you shalt be rerid
up. p' shalt go don til into hel
le. for if ye vertues. pat ben do
in pee. haddē be don in sodom. p'
amentin. rei shulden haue diuel
lid til into vis day. nepeles & seie
to zoi. for to pelond of sodom it
shal be softere or lesse peyne in
re day of dom. pan to pee. **I**n
ylike tyme ihc answeride & seyde
de. / I knowleche to pee fadir lord
of heuene & erpe. for p' hast hid
res p'gis fro wyle men & war
or slez me. & hast it herid hem
to meke me. so fadir. for whi. so
it was pleshyge to fore pee. alle
p'gis ben zoiu to me of my fa
dir. & no mā knew ye sone. no
but ye fadir. ney ony mā knew
ye fadir. no but ye sone. & to wh
om ye sone wolde it herse. alle
ze pat traueler & benchargid.
come to me. & i shal refreulthe.
or fulfille zoi. take ze my zok
on zoi. & lerne ze of me for i am
mylde & meek in herte. & ze shu
len fynde rehte to zoi. soulis.
for my zok is swete & my charge

In pat tyme ihc wente
by cornes in ye sabot day.
forlope hile distyplis hūgrunge.
bigimen to plucke eeris of corn
& to ete. sovely farisees seynge.
seiden to hym. lo pi distyplis doe
pat yng pat is not leestful to hē
for to do in sabotis. and he seide

to hem. wher ze han not redd.
what damp dite. whāne he hū
gride. & pei pat weren wy hū
how he entride into ye hous of
god. & eet loones of p'p'osicion. whi
che loones it was not leestful
to hym to ete. ney to hem pat
werē wy hū. no but to prestis
aloone. or wher ze han not rad
in ye lase. for in sabotis. prestis
in ye temple de foulen ye sabo
tis. & pei ben wy outh greet sy
ne. / soveli. / seie to zoi. for here
is more pan ye tēple. forlope if ze
witten. what it is. i wole merce &
not sacrifice. ze shulden neuere
haue condempud innocentis. for
māns sone is lord. zhe of ye sa
bot. and whāne he passide fro pē.
he cam into ye synagoge of hem.
& lo amā haunge a drye hond. &
pei aride hū & seiden. wher it is
leestful to heele in ye sabot. pat pei
shulde acule hym. soveli he seide
to hē. / who shal be amā of zoi. pat
hau o theep. & if it falle down into
a dich in ye sabotis. wher he shal
not holde. & lyke it up. how mo
che more is amā bett. pā a she
ep. / perfore it is leestful to do go
od in ye sabotis. pāne he seide to
ye mā. / breache for p' hond. &
he strauzte for. & it was retho
rid to heelp as petour. forlope
farisees goynge out made a con
cel azens hym. how pei shulden
leeste hym. soveli ihc wryge. we
te away fro pē. and manye su
weden hym. & he heelde hem alle
and he comaūdice to hem. pat pei
shulden not make hym knowi.
pat pat pig shulde be fulfild.
pat was seid by i saie ye p'fere

seynge. / to my child whom i ha
ue chosi. my derlyng in whom
it hay wel plesid to my soule. / i
shal putte my spirit on hym.
& he shal telle dom to hepe men.
he shal not aryue ne crye. ney
ony man shal hee. his boys in
streetis. he shal not breke to gi
de. a shakū rehed. & he shal
not quenche smokige flex. til
he caste out dom to victorie. & he
pen me shulen hope in his na
me. pāne a blynd mā. & dōub ha
unge a deuyl. was brougt to hū.
& he heelde hym. so pat he spak
& seyde. / and alle ciuanyes wondri
den & seide. wher pis be ye sone
of damp. / but ye farisees heer
ge. seiden. he pis castip not out
fendis. no but in bellebub pnce
of fendis. / soveli ihc wryge her
pouztis. seide to hem. ech kyngdō
departid azens it self. shal be
delolatid. and ech atee or hous
departid azens it self. shal not
stonde. & if sathanas castip out
sathanas. he is departid azens
hi self. / pfore how shal his kyng
dom stonde. & if i in bellebub
caste out deuylis. in whom zoi
re sones casten out. / pfore pei
shulen be zoi. domelme. / forlop
if i in ye spirit of god caste out fe
dis. perfore ye kyngdom of god
is comē into zoi. epr how may
ony mā entrie into ye hous. of
a strong mā. & take away hile
vells. no but first he bynde
ye strong mā. & rāne he shal
raupthe his hous. **T**he pat is
not wy me. is azens me. & he
pat gaderip not to gidre wy

me. / saterip a brood. pfore i seie
to zoi. al syne & blasfemye shal
be forzoiu to me. but blasfemye
of ye spirit. shal not be forzoiu.
and who eu seip a word azens mā
mā sone. it shal be forzoiu. &
who eu seip a word azens mā
mā sone. it shal be forzoiu to
hym. forlope if amā shal seie a
word azens ye hooly gost. it shal
not be forzoiu to hym. ney i pis
world ne in ye topr. epr make
ze ye tre good & his fruyt good.
epr make ze ye tre yuel & his
fruyt yuel. forlope a tre is kno
we of ye fruyt. ze generaciō
of eddis. how mony ze speke
goode rygis. whāne ze ben yuele.
for ye mony speky of ye greet
plente of herte. a good mā bri
gy for goode rygis of good tre
soun. and an yuel mā brigy for
yuele rygis of yuel tresoun. for
lope. / sepe to zoi. for whi. of epr
pdel word pat me spoken. pei shu
len zelde resō. pof in ye day of dom.
for of pi wordis you shalt be iusti
fied. & of pi wordis you shalt be
dampned. pāne sūme of ye tribis
& farisees. answeride to hym & sei
den. / ozant. we wolen se a tokene
of pee. which answerige. seide to
hem. an yuel generaciō. & anointre
se. sek a tokene. and a tokene
shal not be zoiu to it. no but ye
tokene of jonas ye profete. for
as jonas was in ye wombe of a
whal. p' re dayes & p' re nyztis. so
māns sone shal be in ye herte
of re erpe. p' re dayes & p' re nyztis.
ozen of nyntie shulen ryse in
dom wy pis generaciō. & shule

condempne it: for ye diden penaunce
in ye prechig of jonas/ and so hec
is moze pa jonas/ ye queene of ye
louy thal ryle in dom wyris ge
neracion/ & thal condempne it: for
she cam fro ye eendis of ye erpe
for to hec/ ye wysdom of salomō
and lo hec is moze pan salomō/
forlope whāne an vnclene spūrit
hay gon out from anna: he goy bi
dye placis. & sekyp restē & fyndy
not/ pāne he sey/ i thal turne a
zen into myn hous: fro whēms i
wente out/ and he comey & fyndy
it/ voyde: cleuid wy besines. &
maad farr/ pāne he goy & taky
wy hym senene ope/ spūritis
woxle pan hym self: & yei entre
& dwellen yel/ and ye laste pigis
of pat mā: ben maad. woxle pan
ye former/ so it thal be & to ris
woxle generacion/ 3it while he
spak to ye cūpanyes of peple:
lo his modur & his byperen stode
wypoutē forp sekige for to speke
to hym/ sovely sū mā seide to hy/
lo ri modur & pi byperē stonden
wypouten forp sekige pee/ and
he answeryge to ye mā seynge
to hym: seide/ who is my modur:
& who ben my byperē: and he
holdige forp his hond into hile
discyplis: seide/ lo my modur &
my byperen: for who enere dony
ye wille of my fadir/ pat is in he
neues: he is my brof & gilt & modur.
Tat day ihc goyn **em xij**
ge out of ye hous: sat bysdis
ye see/ and many cūpanyes of pe
ple werē gadzid to hym: so pat
he stynge up into aboot. sat/ &
al ye cūpany stood in ye bynke/

and he spak to hem many rygis
in parablis seynge/ lo he pat to
wyrede out to sorke his seed/ &
ye while he sowy: sūme seedis
felde bihdis ye weye/ & byddis of
ye eyr camen: & eeten hem/ sove
li ope/ seedis felde into stoonys
placis: where yei hadden not moche
erpe/ & anoon yei sprūgen up: for
yei hadden not tepnesse of erpe/ so
yeli whāne ye sūme was risen: yei
swalide & brentē for heete/ and
for yei hadden not roote: yei dzy
eden up/ forlope ope/ seedis felde
amōg pornes: & pornes woxen
up & stranghte hem/ but ope/ see
dis felde into good lond: & zanen
fruyt. sū an hūdzid fold. anoy
ty fold. anoy yutty fold/ he pat
ceeris of heerig hec/ he and discy
plis comyge nyz: seiden to hy/ whā
spekist you in parablis to hem/ whā
ich answeryge seide to he/ for to
it is zonu forto knowe ye prin
tees of ye kyngdom of heuenes:
but it is not zonu to hem/ for it
thal be zonu to hym yf hay: & he
thal haue plente/ treuly if a mā
hay not: alid pat ryg pat he hay
thal be takē away fro hym/ per
foze i speke to hem i parablis: for
yei seynge sen not: & yei heerige
heeren not. ney vnderstonden:
pat ye profetie of ihsaie seynge
be fulfilled in he/ wy heerig ze
thulen hec/ & ze thulen not vnder
stonde/ & ze seynge thulē se:
& ze thulen not se/ for ye heete
of ris peple is greetly fattid:
& yei herden grenouly wy eerē
& yei han clodid her yzen: lest sū
tyme yei seen wy yzen. & wy

ceeris heeren. & vnderstonden i her
to. & yei be comitid ey to gadze tur
wyd & i hecle hem/ forlope zoure
yzen pat seen ben blelid: & zoure
ceeris pat heeren/ forlope i seie tren
ye to zou: for many pphetis & iust
mē coneytde to se ye rygis pat
ze seen: & yei spen not/ and to hee
ye po rygis pat ze heere: & yei her
den not/ perfoze heere ze ye para
ble of ye sower/ & ch pat heerip ye
word of reuine: & vnderstondy not:
ye ryel spūrit comey & tranyshep
pat f is sowū in his herte: ris it is f is
sowū bihdis ye weye/ soveli he pat
is sowū on stoonys lond: ris it is pat
heerip ye word of god: & anoy wy
rope taky it/ forlope he hay not ro
ote in hym self: but he is tepozal.
pat is it lasty no but al til tyme
but whāne tribulacion & persecu
cion is maad for ye word: anoy he
is stādzid/ soveli he pat is sowū
in pornes: is ris pat heerip ye wo
rd. & ye bysynesse of ris word: &
ye fallnesse of richellis strangly
ye word. & it is maad wypoutē fr
nyt/ but he pat is sowū into go
od lond: is ris pat heerip ye word
& vnderstondy. & byngy forp
fruyt/ and soveli sū maky an
hūdzid fold. treuly anoy luty
fold. forlope anoy yutty fold/
E anoy parable ihc puttde forp
to hem: & seide/ ye kyngdom of he
neues is maad lych to amā pat
sew good seed in his feeld/ forlope
whāne men slepten: his enemy
cam & sew abone. darnel oz coc
kil in ye myddil of whete. & we
te away/ soveli whāne ye eer be
hadde growid & maad fruyt: pa
ne ye cockis oz darnels appen

den/ forlope ye seruāntis of ye ho
sebonde man comyge nyz: seide to
hym/ lord wher you hayt not sowū
good seed in ri feeld: wherof pfoze
hay it darnel oz cockil: & he seide
to he/ ye nā enemy hay do ris ryg/
treuly ye seruāntis leyden to hi/
wolt you we go: & getere hem: &
he seide/ nay/ lest pāuenture ze ga
dzyngē darnels oz cockis: dzyngē
up by ye roote to gpdze wy he
also ye whete/ suffre ze hem bove
were til to ryppē corn: & in tyme of
ryppē corn. i thal seye to reperiis/
first gadze ze to gadze darnels oz
cockis: and bynde hem to gadze i
byndis oz smale byndis: for to
be hent: but gadze ze whete into
my berne/ anoy parable ihc put
tde forp to hem: & seide/ ye kyng
dom of heuenes is lyk to acorn
of seneney: whā amā took &
sew in his feeld. whā treuly is
ye leste of alle seedis/ but whā
ne it hay woxe. it is ye mooste
of alle woxis: & is maad a tree
so yf byddis of ye eyr comē & dwel
len i bovis oz brāuchis yerof/ **th**
noy parable ihc spak to hem/ ye
kyngdom of heuenes is lyk to sou
dow/ whā a wōmā took & hyde in
ye mesuris of mele: til it were
al soundowid/ ihc spak alle pes
rygis in parablis to ye cūpanyes
of peple: & so he spak not to hem
oute parablis. pat it thulde be
fulfilled pat is seid by ye profete
seynge/ i thal opyne my mouy
in parablis: i thal telle out ihs
rygis. fro making of ye word/
pāne he leste ye cūpanyes: & he
cam into an hous/ & hile discyplis
came nyz to hym: & seide/ & zpon

ne to us þe parable of darnels. or
cockles of þe feeld. which answere
de & seide. he þat sowþ good seed.
is māns sone. soþeli þe feeld. is
þe world. but þe good seed. þes be
sones of þe kyngdom. for soþe dar
nels or cockles. þes beu yuele so
nes. but þe enemy þat sowþ hem.
is þe fend. but þe ripe corn. is þe
endig. of þe world. soþeli þe repe
ris. ben anġels. þfore as darnels
ben gadrid to gldre & ben brent
in fier. so it schal be in endyng
of þe world. orams sone schal sen
de his anġels. & þei schulen gadre
fro his reikne alle schandis. &
hem þat don wickidnesse. & þei
schulen sende he into þe chyme
nepe of fyer. þer schal be wepyn
& betyng. to gldre of teep. þane
mit me schulen schyne as þe son
ne. in þe reikne of her fadir. he
þat þar eiris of heerig. heer he
þe kyngdom of heuenes is lyk
to tresour hid. in a feeld. which
aman þat fyndþ. hyndþ. & foriope
of it. he goyþ & sillep alle rygis
þat he þar. & þeyr vilke feeld. est
lones þe kyngdom of heuenes
is lyk to aman marthait. sek
ge goode margaritis. soþeli wha
ne he þar foude oþrecious marga
rite. he wente & seide alle rygis þ
he hadde. & bouste it. est þe kyngd
of heuenes is lyk to auctt sent i
to þe see. & gadryng of alle þyn
de of fyllþis. which me ledde out.
whāne it was fulfild. & þei sitti
ge byþdis þe bynke. cheside þe
goode into her vessels. but þei sen
ten out þe yuele. so it schal be i
þe endyng of þe world. anġels
schulen gon out. & schulen depar

te yuele me. fro þe myddil of m
men. & þei schulen sende hem to
þe chymenepe of fyer. þer schal
be wepyng. & betyng to gldre
of teep. þan þe vudr stonde alle
þes rygis. þei seyen to hym. þe
he seip to hem. þerfore euery w
ter. taut in þe kyngdom of heu
nes is lyk to an hōsebonde man.
þat bynryng forþ of his tresour.
newe rygis & elde. & it was don
whāne ihc hadde endid þes para
blis. he passide fro þems. and he
comynge into his cunt. taut he
in her synagogis. so þat þei won
driden & leyden. wherof to hyr
wyldom & vertues. wher is
not þis þe sone of a lynn or car
penter. wher his modir be not led
marie. & hile bysen james & jo
eph. & symon & judas. and his
tris wher þei alle ben not at us.
þerfore wherof to hym alle þes
rygis. and so þei weren schand
in hyr. for soþe ihc seide to hem. appo
fete is not wyoute wordþip. no
but in his owne citre. & in his
owne hous. and he dide not þer
many vertues for þe vublene
of hem. = C. xiii. =

In þat tyme eroude þy
ce of þe fourþe part. her
de þe fame of ihu. & seide to his ch
ildren. þis is john baptist. he þar
rili fro deed me. & þerfore & tu
es wordþyn in hym. for eroude
heeld john. & boond hym & pitti
de hym into prison. for erodias
þe wyf of his broþ. for john seide
to hym. it is not leestil to þee.
for to haue þu. and he willige
to sle hym dreed þe peple. for
þei hadden hym as a profete. for

soþe in þe day of erodias þu þe
þe donstir of erodias dāulide in
þe myddil. & pleide to eroude. wh
erfore wy an oþ he bihste forto
þyne to þu. what eney þing. he
hadde aerd of hym. & she bifore
monestid or warned of þu modir.
seide. þyne þu to me hidur. þe
heed of john baptist in a dynt
& þe þing was soþerful. but
for þe oop. & for hem þat lāten
to gldre at þe mete. he comā
dide to be þou. and he sente. & bi
heedide john. & þis heed
was þrougt in a dynt. & it was þo
nū to þe wenche. & she bar it to þu
modir. & þis distipulis camē nyz.
& token his body. & buried it. &
þei camen & tolden to ihu. & whā
ne ihc hadde herd þis þing. he
wente fro þems in a boot into
desert place byþdis. & whāne þe
cūpanyes of peple hadde herd.
þei folowide hyr. on her feet fro
citre. & ihc goynge out syz a gr
et cūpanye & hadde reupe on
hem. & heelite þe syke me of þe
soþeli whāne þe enentid was
maad. hile distipulis camē nyz to
hym & seiden. þe place is desert.
& þe our þar now pallid. leue
þu þe cūpanyes of peple. þat
þei go into castels & bye metis
to hem. for soþe ihc seide to hem.
þei þan not nede to go. þyne þe
to hem for to ete. þei answere
we þan not her. no but þyne loo
nes & tūey fyllþis. which seide
to hem. bynryng þe hem hidur to
me. And whāne he hadde comā
did þe cūpanye forto sitte to
mete on þe þey. he took þyne loo
nes & tūey fyllþis. and he bihol

dige into þe uene. blestide þat & þat
to hile distipulis. soþeli þe distipulis
sauen to þe cūpanyes. and alle
eeten & werē fulfild. & þei toke
þe rehfs of brok. & gobatis. twelf
coffyns ful. for soþe þe noubre of
men etynge. was fyne þousand
of me. out takū wrymen & lytle
chilðren. And anoo ihc compel
lide þe distipulis. for to go up into
aboot. & go bifore hym ou þe see.
tū he leste þe cūpanyes. & whāne
þe cūpanye was lef. he stude al
oone. into an hil for to prepe. soþe
ly whāne þe eneyge was maad.
he was þere aloone. soþeli þe bo
ot in þe myddil of þe see. was þro
wū. & þis was. for soþe þe wynd
was contrarie to hem. but in þe
fourþe wakig. of þe nyz. he cam
to hem walkig. aboue þe see. &
þei seynge hym walkig aboue
þe see. weren disturbid seynge
for it is a fantū. & for dzed þei cri
eden. & anoo ihc spak to þe. & sei
de. haue þe trust. i am. wyle þe dze
de. soþeli þe answerege. sei
de. lord if þu art. comāde me
for to come to þee. on þe watris.
and he seide. come þu. and þer
goynge don fro þe boot. walkid
on þe watris. for to come to ihu.
treuly he seynge a strong wynd.
was a feerd. & whāne he bigan for
to be dzenchid. he cryete seynge.
lord make me saaf. & anoo ihc
holdige for þe hond. taut he
& seide to þu. þu of lytil seip. whā
hast þu donid. & whāne he hadde
stude into þe boot. þe wynd ce
side. soþeli þei þat werē in þe bo
ot. camen & worlþpede hyr & sei
den. verily. þu art godis sone.

whiche þei hadden passid ou þe see:
þei came into þe lond of genezar
and whāne me of þat place hadde
knowe h̄. þei sente unto al þat
cūtrey. & þei brouȝte to h̄ alle ha-
uynge yuele. & þei p̄ceden h̄m
þat þei shulde touche þe hēme
of his cloþig. and who enī touch-
ten. weren maad sark. **¶**

And whāne scribis & farisees
camen n̄z to h̄m fro
iherlm. & seiden. whi breke
þi d̄l̄t̄p̄s þe tradicions of eld̄re
mē. for þei wāilthe not hondis
whāne þei eten breed. soþeli he
answerige seide to hem. whi & ze
breken þe cōmaūdemēt of god. for
zoū tradiciō. for whi god seide.
honoure þi fadir & þi modir. & he
þat cursly fadir oz modir. d̄pe þi
deey. but ze seyen. who euer seip
to fadir oz modir. what enī z̄fte
is of me. it shal profite to þee.
and he shal not worlthipe his fa-
dir oz his modir. & ze han maid þe
cōmaūdemēt of god voyde. for
zoū tradiciō. þ̄pocritis. I save
þe profete p̄feteide wel of zoū.
& seide. þis peple honourip me
wip lypis. forþe her herte is
fer fro me. treni þei worlthipe
me wipoute cause. & techen þe
doct̄p̄s & maūdemētis of mē.
& whāne þe cūpanyes of peple we-
ren clepid to gidre to h̄. he seide
to hem. heere ze & vnderstonde. not
þat pig. þat entrip into þe moū.
defoulyp aman. but þat pig. þat
comeþ forþ fro þe moū. foulyp
amā. þāne h̄le d̄l̄t̄p̄s camen
n̄z. & seiden to h̄m. woot þou
for bi þis word herd. farisees bē
staūdzid. & he answerige seide.

eiw plantig. which my fadir of
heueue. hap not plantid. it shal be
draun̄ up bi þe roote. & suffre ze
hem. þei ben blynde & led̄ers of
blynde mē. soþeli if a blynd mā
zyney led̄yng to a blynd mā. bo-
þe fallen doū into þe d̄p̄ch. forþe
þe petre answeride. & seide to h̄.
exponne to us þis parable. & he
seide. & it & ze ben wipoute vnder-
stond̄g. w̄her ze vnderstonden
not for al þis. þat entrip into þe
moū. goip into þe wombe. & is
sent out into þe goyng away. but
þo pigis þat comen forþ fro þe
moū. goen out of þe herte. &
þo yingis defoulen amā. for of
þe herte goen out. yuele poyn̄tis.
māfleyngis. auort̄ries. forny-
caciōis. pestis. fall witnessis.
blasfemes. þes pigis it ben. þat
defoulen aman. soþeli forþe etc.
wip hondis not wāilth̄. defou-
lyp not amā. **¶** And h̄ seide out
fro þe m̄s. & wente into þe par-
tis of tyre & sidon. and lo a wom-
mā of canane zede out of þo coo-
tis. & criede seynge to h̄m. lord
þe sone of dauid. haue mercy on
me. oȝ doȝt̄r. is yuele trauelid
of a denel. which answeride not
to h̄r a word. and h̄le d̄l̄t̄p̄s co-
men n̄z. & p̄ceden h̄m & seide.
leeft þou h̄r. for she cryep affe-
us. forþe he answeride. & seide.
I am not sent. no but to þe isre-
ep of þe hous of israhel. þat per-
iltheden. and she cam. & worlthi-
pide h̄m. & seide. lord help me.
which answeride & seide. it is not
good forþe take þe breed of sones.
& seide to h̄m. and she seide.
the lord. for whi & h̄le wel̄p̄s e

ten of þe cr̄imes. þat fallen down
fro þe bord of her lordis. þāne h̄
answeride. & seide to h̄r. I þou
wōman. þi feip is greet. be it
don to þee. as þou wolt. And h̄
doȝt̄r was heeled fro þat our-
t̄. **¶** And whāne h̄ hadde passid fro
þe m̄s. he cam biþ̄dis þe see of
galilee. & he st̄ede into an hil. &
sat þere. & many cūpanyes ca-
men n̄z to h̄m. & hadden wip
hem doū mē. & crokid. feble & bly-
de. & many oȝer. & þei cast̄le doū
hem at his feet. & he heeled hem.
so þat þe cūpanyes wond̄r̄. se-
ynge doū mē l̄p̄e. & crokid
goynge. blynde mē seynge. & þei
magnifieden god of israhel. **¶** Soþe-
ly h̄ seide to his d̄l̄t̄p̄s. clepid
to gidre. I haue reipe of þe cū-
panye of peple. for now þe rid-
de day þei diuellen stille wip me.
& þei han not pig. which þei shu-
len etc. and I wole not leeft he
fastige. lest þei falen in þe weye.
& þe d̄l̄t̄p̄s seyen to h̄. þ̄fore
w̄herof so many loones to us i
desert. & we fulfille so greet a
cūpanye of peple. & h̄ seide to
hem. how many loones han ze.
& þei seiden. seueue. & afeue. sma-
le fulth̄s. and he cōmaūde. to
þe cūpanye. & þei shulden litte
to mete on þe erpe. And he tak-
ge seueue loones & fyue fulth̄s.
& doynge panb̄gis. brak & zaf to
his d̄l̄t̄p̄s. & d̄l̄t̄p̄s z̄uē to
þe peple. & alle eete & werē ful
fullid. And þei tooken þat þat
was lest of rel̄ts. seueue leep̄
fulle. forþe þei pat eeten. we-
ren foun̄ poūlend of mē. wip
oute h̄le children & w̄mē. &

whāne þe cūpanye of peple was
lest. he st̄ede into a boot & cam
to þe coostis of magadan. **¶** **¶**
And farisees & saducees
tept̄ynge camē n̄z to
h̄m. & p̄ceden h̄m for
to t̄heue to hem. a tokene fro þe
ueue. & he answeride. & seide to h̄.
whi þe euent̄d̄ is maad. ze seip
en. it shal be cleer. for þe heueue
is rody. & þe moone. to day tem-
pest. for heueue sh̄p̄ney h̄ep̄ly
oz stormful. þ̄fore ze han knowe to de-
me w̄p̄l̄y þe face of heueue. but
ze moun̄ not wite þe tokenes of
t̄mes. þe yuel generaciō. & anou-
tress̄ seip̄ a tokene. and a toke-
ne shal not be zom̄ to it. nobut
þe tokene of jonas þe profete. &
whi he hadde forlake hem. he wē-
te away. and whi h̄le d̄l̄t̄p̄s
camē ouer þe see. þei forzate for
to take loones. which seide to hem.
biholde ze & be war. of þe soun̄doū
of farisees & saducees. & þei poyn̄-
ten amōg hem. & seiden. for we
han not take loones. forþe h̄
w̄t̄p̄ge. seide to hem. what þe ze
among. þou of h̄t̄l feip. for ze
han not loones. & it vnderstōde
not ze. neþ han m̄nde of fyue
loones into fyue poūlend of mē.
& how many coost̄ys ze token. tren-
ly neþ of seueue loones ito foure
poūlend of mē. & how many leep̄s
ze tooken. w̄h̄ vnderstōde ze
not. for I seide not to þou of breed.
be ze war of þe soun̄doū of farise-
es & saducees. þāne þei vnderstō-
den. & he seide not to be war of þe
soun̄doū of loones. but of þe te-
ching of farisees & saducees. soþe-
ly h̄ cam into þe parties of cesa.

rie of philip: & axide hile dyluphis
 & seide/ who seyen nie to be māns
 sone: & pei seide/ sinne john bap-
 tist. ope forloze elpe: sope ope
 jeremye. or oon of pe profetis/ ihs
 seide to hem/ but who seyen ze me
 to be: symon petir answerege:
 seide/ you art eð pe sone of god
 synge/ forloze ihs answerege:
 seide to hym/ bleid art you sy-
 mon bariona: pat is sone of
culhe: for fleish & blood ihs wite
 not to pee: but my fadir pat is
 in heuenes/ and i seye to pee. for
 you art petre: & on ris stoon i
 ihsal bilde my churche/ & re zatis
 of helle ihsilen not hane myzt
 azens it/ and to pee i ihsal zyne
 pe keyes of re kyngdom of heue-
 nes: & what en you ihsal bynde
 on erpe. ihsal be bound also in
 heuenes/ and what en i ihsal
 vnbynde on erpe. ihsal be vnbound
 also in heuenes. pane he co-
mandide to hile dyluphis. & pei
 ihsil seie to no mā. pat he ws
 ihu eit/ fro pat tyme ihs biga
 for to ihsil to hile dyluphis:
 & it bihofte hy go to ierlm. &
 suffre many rygis/ of pe eldis
 & scrpybis. & princes of preetis.
 & be slayn. & pe vride day ryle
 azen/ and petre takinge hym.
 bigan for to blame hym & seide/
 fer be it fro pee lord: vis yng
 ihsal be not to pee/ which turne
 de & seide to petre/ sathanas go
 asfar me/ you art blaunde to me.
 for you sanoyt not. or and ihs
dilt not po rygis pat ben of god.
 but po rygis pat ben of me. pane
ihs seide to hile dyluphis/ if
 ony mā wole come asfar me: de

nye he hym self: & take his croc
 & suke me/ for he pat wole make
 his soule safe pat is his lyf: ihsal
 leese it/ forloze he pat ihsal leese
 his soule. is lyf for me. ihsal
 de it/ for what profit it to amā.
 if he wylne al pe world. treuly he
 suffre peyrig of his soule: or
 what chausyng/ ihsal amā zyne
 for his soule: for māns sone ihs
 al come in glorie of his fadir wyl
 his aingels: & pane he ihsal zelde
 to enery man asfar his werkis/
 treuly i seye to you. & ben sūme
 of men stondige her: which ihs
 ihsilen not tatte deyr. til pei seen
 māns sone comyge i his kyngdom.
Ad asfar hye. James. & john
his broper. ihs took petre &
 & ledde hem a hyd is into an hyz
 hil. & was tūfigurid. or tūned
 into anoyt lyfnesse bifoze hem/
 & his face ihscon as pe sūme: for
 sove his cloris weren maad whi-
 te a snow/ and lo moyses & elpe
 apperiden to hem: & spaken wyl
 hym/ sope petre answerege:
 seide to ihu/ lord it is good. us to
 be her/ if you wolt. make we
 here pre tabernacles. to pee
 oon. to moyses oon. & oon to elpe/
 zit pe while he spak: lo a byt
 cloude ihsade wite he/ and lo a
 vois of pe cloude. seynge/ vis
 is my derer wyse sone in who
 i have wel plesid to me: here
 ze hym/ and pe dyluphis heeri-
 ge: falleden doñ on her faces.
 & dzedde greetly/ and ihs cam
 myz & touchide hem: & seide to
 hem. ryle up: & nyle ze dzedde/
 forloze pei rerige her zyen.

hyen no mā no but ihs aloone/
 and while pei came doñ fro pe
 mouteyn. ihs comādid to he
 & seide/ seye ze to no mā pe visioñ.
 til māns sone ryle azen fro deod
 me/ and hile dyluphis axide hy.
 & seiden/ what perfore seyen scri-
 bis. & it bihouer elpe first come/
 & he answerege & seide to hem/ for
 sove elie ihsal come. & ihsal retto
 ze alle rygis/ treuly i seye to you.
 pat elpe is now comi. & pei fue
 wen hym not: but pei dide i hy
 what en rygis pei wolden/ so &
 māns sone ihsal suffre of hye/ pa-
 ne dyluphis vnderstoden: & et.
 of john baptist he hadde seid to
 hem/ and whāne he cam to pe
 cūpany of peple. amā cam to
 hym folid on knees bifoze hym
 & seide/ lord hane merci on my
 sone. for he is lūmatyk. & suffry-
 puele/ for why ofte tymes he fal-
 lyr into pe fper: & ofte tymes
 into watir/ and i brouzte hym
 to pi dyluphis: & pei myzten not
 heele hy/ ihs answerege & seide/
 & you generacioñ vnbleedful.
 or out of re fery & wepyward: hou
 longe ihsal i be wyl you. hou
 longe ihsal i suffre you/ bryn-
 ge ze hym indur to me/ & ihs bla-
 myde hym: & pe denel wente out
 fro hym/ & pe child was heeld
 fro pat our. pane dyluphis ca-
 me myz to ihu pūph. & seiden
 to hy/ why myzten not we caste
 hym out. ihs seip to hem/ for
 you vnbleue/ treuly i seye to
 you. if ze han fery. as a corn of
 synnepe: ze ihsilen seye to
 vis hyl. passe you hem: & it
 ihsal passe. & no ryg ihsal be

ympossible to you/ forloze vis
 kynde is not cast out: no but hy
 preynge & fastige. truly whā
ne pei lūyeden to gidre in gali-
le: ihs seide to hem/ māns sone
 ihsal be bitrayed into pe hondis
 of me. & pei ihsilen sle hy: & pe
 vride day he ihsal ryle azen/ &
 pei weren maad ful soyr/ and
 whāne pei came to catarnaū.
 pei pat tooken tribute. came to
 petre & seiden to hym/ zome mān
 tur payey not tribute/ & he se-
 de/ zhe/ and whāne he hadde en-
 trid into an hous: ihs cam bifo-
 ze hy & seide/ symonit. what se-
 mey to pee/ of which taken pe
 kyngis of erpe tribute or retye/
 of her owne sones: ey of ahens.
 or oyr mēms sones/ and he se-
 de/ of oyr mēms sones/ ihs seide
 to hym/ & fore sones ben fre/ but
 pat we blaunde not hem/ go you
 to pe see. & seide an hook. & take
 vylke fyllhe pat first comeyr.
 & whāne his mouy ihsal be openyde.
 ihsal fynde water. pat is a cer-
teyn of money/ you takinge it.
 zyne to hem for me & for pee.
In pat our. ve. pan.
 dyluphis camen myz to
 ihu. & seiden/ who geist
 you is more in pe kyngdom of he-
 neuys: and ihs depige a lytil
 child: putte hy in pe myddil
 of hem & seide/ i seye tremp to
 you. no but ze be turnyd. & maad
 as lytle children: ze ihsil not
 entre into pe kyngdom of heue-
 nes/ & fore who enei mekyr hy
 as vis lytle child: he is more in pe
 kyngdom of heuenes: & he p. res-
 seyner o such lytil i my name.

me
resseyner forsove who so claudun
oon of pes finale pat hileuen i me
it spedw to hi. p a mylie doon of
allis. be hangid in his necke. & be
drenchid into pe depnesse of pe see
who to pe worlde for claudun for it
is nede. pat claudun come nere
les wo to pilke man. by whom a
claudun comer forsove if ym hoid
or ym foot claudun pee. kille it of
e caste a wey fro pee. it is bette
to pee to entre to hys. feble eyr
crokid. p a hange tweyne hondis.
or tweyne feet. to be sent into eu
lastige fier. and if ym pze clau
dun pee. pulle it out. e caste a w
ey fro pee. it is bette to pee w
oon pze to entre into hys. pan ha
nyge tweyne pzen to be sent ito
pe fyer of helle. se ze pat ze dispi
se not oon of pes lytle. for i sepe
to zoi. p re angels of hem in heu
nes. seen ever more pe face of my
fadir pat is in hevenes. for man
sone cam for to saue pat rig. p
perillidite. **W**hat semer to zoi.
if per weren to su man an hu
drid idheep. e oon of hem hap er
rid. wher he shal not leene nyne
ty e nyne in hylis. e shal go for
to seke pat perride. e if it fal
le p he fynde it. treuly i sepe to
zoi. p he shal haue ioye perone.
more pan on nyne ty e nyne pat
errete not. so it is not wille bifoze
zoi. fadir p is in hevenes. pat
oon of pes lytle perillidite. **F**or
sove if ym brof dory syne azens
pee. go pon e reppone hym or
synbhe by tis ye pee e hi aloone
if he heerw pee. you haat wonen
ym broper. treuly if he heerw pee
not. take wip pee oon or tweyne.

Forach
Fon
e every word stonde in pe moup of
tweyne or pze witness. p a he
heere not hem. sepe you to pe ch
che. forsove if he heere not pe ch
rche. be he as an hepen e pyp
can to pee. i sepe to zoi treuly.
what ene rigis ze bynde on ei pe.
vo thulen be boude also in heu
ne. and what ene rigis ze vnbou
den on erpe. vo thulen be vnbou
de also in heuene. e fdone i sepe
to zoi. p a tweyne of zoi colen
ten on pe erpe. of euy rig. what
ener pei aren. it shal be don to
he. of my fadir pat is in hevenes.
for wher tweyne or pze ben ge
drid in my name. vere i am i
ve myddil of hem. pane petre
compyge myz to hy. seide. lord how
ofte shal my broper syne azens
me. e i shal forzyne to hym. whe
yur til leuene tymes. shc sepe to
hym. i sepe not to pee til leuene
pis. but til leuenty lris leuen
lris. **A**fore pe kydom of heuene
is liden to ania king. pat wolde
putte resou wip his seruantes. e
whane he bigan forto putte resou.
oon pat ouzte ten thousand talen
tis. was brouzt to hi. treuly wha
ne he hadde nouzt to zelde. his lord
comandite hym to be geed. e his
wyp e his lones. e alle rigis pat
he hadde. e to be payed. forsove
pilke seruait fallige dou. pze
hy e seide. haue patience in me.
e i shal zelde to pee alle rigis. so
vely pe lord hadde mercy of pat
seruait. e leet hym e gnyfth
hi. e forzaf to hym pe dette. treu
ly pilke seruait zede out. e fdo
nd oon of his euene seruaitis.
pat ouzte hi an hundrid pens. e

Forach
Fon
he holdige hy. stranglede hym e
seide. zelde pat p. pon ouste. e his
euene seruait fallige dou. pze
ede hi e seide. haue patience in me.
e i shal quyte alle rigis to pee.
forsove he wolde not. but wente
e seide hy into p. blou. til he payede
al pe dette. lopeli his euene serua
itis seynge pe rigis pat were don.
greethly hadden loake. e rei came
e telden to her lord. alle pe rigis
pat were don. pane his lord clep
de hi. e seide to hym. weyward
seruait. i forzaf to pee al pe det
te. for pon pzeidit me. p fore
wher it bihouete not also pee. to
haue mercy on pi ene seruait.
as e i hadde mercy on pee. and
his lord was wop. e took hy to
turnetours. til he payde al pe
dette. so e my fadir of heuene
shal do to zoi. if ze forzyne not.
every ma to his broper of zoi.

Aherthis. **C. xix.**
e it was don. whan
ne shc hadde endid pes
wordis. he passide fro galile e
cam into pe eendis of iudee on
jordan. and many ciuantes su
weten hym. e he heelde hem ver
and farilers came myz to hym. te
ptige hym e seynge. wher it be le
etful to a man for to leue or for
take his wyp for euy cause. whid
auilwerde e seide to he. han not
ze radd. for he p made me at pe
bigynng. made hem male e fe
male. e he seide. for pis rig. ama
shal leue fadir. e modir. e shal
lene or drabe to his wyp. e rei
thulen be tweyne in o fleulth. p
fore rei ben not now tweyne.
but o fleulth. p fore ama depar

Forach
Fon
te not pat rig. p god ioynete or kint
tede to gidze. rei sepen to hy. wht
verfore comandite moyses to zy
ne a lytal book of forsalig. e to
leue of. e he seide to hem. for mo
yles for pe hardnesse of zour her
te. suffide zoi forlake zoi. wy
ues. forsove at pe bigynng. it
was not so. treuly i sepe to zoi.
for who ene leuwy his wyp. no
but for fornyfacion. e weddy auoy.
dory auouitrye. e he pat weddy
re forlaku wyp. dory auouitrye. hi
se distyplis seien to hym. if pe cau
se of ama wip auoyt is so. it spedw
not to be weddyd. whid seide to he.
not alle me taken pis word. but
to whiche it is zoiu. lopeli p ben
geldigis. whiche ben pus born of
pe modris wombe. and per ben gel
digis. p be mand of me. e p be gel
dyngis. p han geldid he silf for
pe kydom of heuene. he p may
take. take he. **P**ane lytle chil
dren were brouzt to hym. p he sh
ulde putte hondis to hem e pzeie.
and pe distyplis blampde he. but
shc seide to hem. suffre ze p lytle
children come to me. e nyle ze
forbede hem for to come to me. for
of luche is pe kydom of heuene. **hem**
e whane he hadde put to hondis.
he wente fro pems. **A**nd lo oon
compyge myz. seide to hi. goode ma
tur. what good pig. shal i do. p
i haue ener lastige hys. whid sepe
to hy. what axit p me of good
pyng. p is o good god. forsove if
pon wolt entre to hys. sepe pe coman
demetis. he sepe to hy. whiche.
treuly shc seide. pon shalt not do
malleyng. p shalt not do auou
itrye. p shalt not do pestre. p shalt

not seye fals witnesse. / worste
pi fadir & pi modir. & pou schalt
loue pi neyboze as pi selfe. / pe 308
ma seip to hi. / I haue kept alle res
pitis fro my 3oupe. / what zit
failyr to me. / ihs seip to hi. / if þu
wolt be parfyte. go & selle alle þu
gis þu hast. & 3yue to pore me.
& pou schalt haue tresour i heue
ne. & come. / the me. / forlope whiche
pe 3onge ma hadde herd res wor
dis. he wente a wey soze wis. /
for he hadde many posselions. /
forlope ihs seide to his discipulis.
I seie to 3ou treyue. for a riche
man of hard schal entre ito þe
kingdom of heuene. / & eselone. /
seie to 3ou. it is lyter oz esier a
camele for to passe þrouȝ a ned
lis þre. / þan a ryche ma to entre
in to þe kingdom of heuene. / tren
li whane res pitis were herd. /
discipulis wondriden gretly. / seynge
who þfore may be saf. / forlope
ihs biholdige. seide to he. / anetis
me þis þig is possible. / but ane
tis god alle þingis ben possible.
¶ Þane petre answeryge. seide to
hym. / lo we han forsaȝe alle þu
gis. & we han suied þee. / what þu
fore schal be to us. / ihs forlope
seide to hem. / treuly. / I seie to 3ou.
þu & þu han forsaȝe alle þingis. &
han suied me. / in regeneracioun
oz gendrig. / aȝen whane mannis
sone schal sitte. / in þe seete of his
maiestie. / ze schulen sitte on twel
ue seetis. / oz legis. / demyge þe twel
elue kynnedis of israel. / & euery
ma þu forsaȝe hous oz byperē.
oz sistren. / oz fadir. / oz modir. / oz
wyf & sones. / oz feeldis for my
name. / schal take an hundredfold.

and schal welte enlatinge. / for
sore manye schulen be þe firste.
pe laste. / & pe laste. / pe firste. /
¶ Kingdom of heuene is
lyt to an holebonde ma. /
wente out first. / oz bi þe mo
we. / to hyre werkmen. / to his
vynyard. / forlope whane pe
couenait was maid wip werk
me. / of a peny for þe day. / he sente
hem ito his vynyard. / and he ze
de out aboute þe myddel our. / & sch
opere stondige. / ydel in þe cherye.
ze he seide to hem. / go ze also ito
my vynyard. / & þat þu schal
be rythful. / I schal 3yue to 3ou.
soþeli þei wente for. / forlope
est loones he wente out aboute þe
fyrte our. / & þe myddel. / & dide i þe
maner. / but aboute þe enleue
our. / he wente out. / & fond opere
stondige. / ze he seide to he. / what
stonden ze her. / ydel al day. / þei sei
en to hi. / for no ma hay hyrd us.
he seip to hem. / go ze also into my
vynyard. / forlope whane euery
was maid. / þe lord of þe vyme
zard seip to his procurator. / de
pe þe werkmen. / & zelde to hem
her hyre. / & bigyne þu at þe las
te til to þe fyrte. / þu schal
þei were comen. / þat came abou
te þe enleue our. / also þei too
ken sigulerly þens. / þis euery
ma o peny. / treuly. / & þe fyrte to
myge. / demede þu þei schulde ta
ke more. / treuly. / & þei tooken
echone by hi. / sile a peny. / & þei to
kyngge gruaȝede. / aȝen þe helle
bonde ma. / & seiden. / þe laste di
den con our. / & þu hast maid
he euene to us. / þat han born þe
charge of þe day & heete. / & he

answerige to oon of he. / seide. / fied
I do see no wrong. / wher þu hast
not acordid wip me for a peny.
take þu þat þu is þu & go. / forlope. /
wolt 3yue also to þis laste man.
as ze to þee. / wher it is not leessful
to me. / forto do þat þu wolt. / wh
er þu is is wickid. / for I am
good. / so þe laste me. / schulen be.
þe firste. / & þe firste me. / þe laste.
for manye ben deyd. / but selue
ben chosin. / ¶ And ihs aȝede to ie
rlim. / & took his twelue discipulis
in þunte. / & seide to he. / lo we goe
up to ierlm. / & mannis sone schal
be bitakun to prices of prestis. / &
scribis. / & þei schulen condempne hi
bi deye. / and þei schulen bitake hi
to hepen me. / forto be scorned &
stourgid. / & crucified. / & þe pryde
day he schal rylse aȝen. / ¶ Þane þe
modir of þe sones of sebede. / cam
nyȝ to hym wip hir sones. / honou
rige. / & arunge su þig of hi. / whid
seide to hir. / what wolt þu. / she
seide to hym. / seie þat þe twelue
my sones sitte. / oon at þe rythhalf.
ze oon at þe lefthalf. / in þe kingdom.
forlope ihs answeryge seide. / ze wi
ten. / not what ze aȝen. / moyn ze
drynke þe cuppe. / which I schal
drynke. / þei seipen to hym. / we mon
he seip to hem. / forlope ze schulen
drynke my cuppe. / but to sitte at
my rythhalf. / oz lefthalf. / is not my
to 3yue to 3ou. / but to whiche it is
maid redy of my fadir. / and þe ten
heeryge. / hadden indignacioun of
þe twelue byperē. / soþeli ihs de
pide hem to hi. / & seide. / ze wite þu
þu ces of hepe ne me. / ben lordis
of hem. / & þei þat be ingre. / han
en power on he. / it schal not be

to among 3ou. / but who eue wolt
be maid more amog 3ou. / be he 3ou
re mynstre. / and who eue amog
3ou wolt be þe firste. / he schal be
3ou. / seruant. / as mannis sone cam
not for to be serued. / but forto ser
ue. / & for to 3yue his lyf. / redēci
oun for manye. / ¶ And whane þei
zede out of ierico. / many ciȝpany
es of peple subbede hym. / & lo tibe
blynde men sittige bi þis þe weie.
herde þu. / ihs passide. / & þei cryede
seynge. / lord þe sone of dauid. / ha
ue mercy on us. / forlope þe ciȝpa
ny blamyde he. / for to be stille.
ze þei cryede more. / seynge. / lord þe
sone of dauid. / haue mercy on us.
ze ihs stood. / & clepide he. / & seide. / wh
wolen ze þat I do to 3ou. / þei seie
to hi. / lord. / þu schal be opayd.
forlope ihs haȝge meȝ on he. / tou
chide her. / þen. / and anon þei sayen.
ze subbede hym. / ¶ C. 23. 11. 12.
¶ And whane ihs cam nyȝ to
ierlm. / & cam to bethsage.
at þe mount of olyuete. / þa
ne ihs seide his twelue discipulis.
ze seide to hem. / go ze into þe castel
þis aȝens 3ou. / & anon ze schulen
fynde a che alle tped. / & a colt wip
hir. / vnbryde ze. / & brynge ze to me.
ze it ony ma schal seie to 3ou ony
þing. / seye ze þu þe lord. / haȝ nede to
hem. / & anon he schal leue hem.
treuly. / al þis was don. / þu þu þu
ulde be. / fillid. / þu was seyd by þe pro
fete. / seynge. / seye ze to þe douȝtur
of syon. / lo þu þu þu comeȝ to þe
hous. / oz meke sittige on a che
alle. / & a folc þe sone of a beest. / vn
der 3ol. / forlope discipulis goynge. / &
diden as ihs comaȝnde hem. / and
þei brouȝten a che alle. / & þe folc.

o þyge tre bylidis þe weye: cam to
 it: & foond no riȝt perſone: no birt
 leeuys couly: and he ſende to it: nele
 ferijt come fory of yee: into wy
 ourten ende: & anon þe figetre
 was dreyd vp: & diſt up his ſeyge: wonden
 ten ſeynge: how anoo it donete: *(ſophiſt)*
 ſeyde to hem: treuli: I ſeie to you:
 if ze ſchulen haue fey: & ſchulen
 not doute: not couly ze ſchule do
 of re figetre: but alſo if ze ſchu
 len ſeie to þis hyl: take aney yee:
 & caſte yee into þe ſee: it ſhal be
 don: & alle riȝtis what ene ze bilee
 unge. ſchule are in preper: ze ſchu
 len take. **A**nd whine he cam to
 þe tēple: þe priores of preſtis: & el
 dre me of þe people: came nix to
 hym techige & ſeide: In what po
 wer doſt þou þes riȝtis: & who
 gaf to yee þis power: if he anſwe
 rige: ſeide to he: and I ſhal are: you
 o word: which if ze ſchule ſeie to
 me: & I ſhal ſeie to you: In what po
 wer I do þes riȝtis: of whēnis was
 þe baptyſm of John: of heuene: or
 of men: and þei roukten wyne
 he liſt ſeyunge: if we ſchule ſeie
 of heuene: he ſhal ſeie to us: Whi
 yfore bileue ze not to hy: ſopeli
 if we ſchulen ſeie of me: we de
 den þe ciuapay of people: for alle
 hadde whu as a pfeſte: & þei an
 ſwerige to ſhi ſeyden: we wite
 not: and he ſeide to he: ney I ſeie
 to you: in what power I do þes
 riȝtis. **A**nd forſore what ſemey to
 you: **S**ū mā hadde tweye tones:
 & he coungge nix to þe firſte: ſey
 de: lone go for to worche þis day
 in my rone: 3rd ſopeli he anſwe
 rde & ſeide: I wile forſore after
 ward he ſtirid by penance: *on for*

fruyt in her tynnes. Jhe seiy to
 hem / radden ze neie in scriptu-
 ris. ye stoon which bildris rep-
 uete. yis is maad into ye heed of
 ye corner. of ye lord yis yung is
 maad. & it is merueylous bifoze
 our yzen / yfoze / seie to zou. y ye
 kyngdō of god shal be takn fro
 zou. & schal be zoinu to a folk. do
 yunge fruytis of it / & he pat shal
 falle on yis stoon. shal be brokun
 to gūde / forsove on who it shal
 falle. it shal al to powne hy / &
 whie ye pnces of prestis. & fawse
 es hadden herd his parablis. rei
 knewen f he seide of he / & rei sek-
 ge to holde hy. dreedē ye cūpanie
 of peple. for rei hadde hy as a ptece
 of gold.

And Jhe answere. *C. viii.*
 Rige. seide est soone i pa-
 rablis to hem. & seide. &
 septe ye kyngdom of heuēnes is
 maad lyk to a mā king. pat made
 weddigis to his sone. and he sente
 his seruāntis for to clepe nū bedū
 to ye weddigis. & rei wolde not
 come. est soone he sente ower ser-
 uāntis. & septe / seie ze to ye nū bedū
 to ye feest / so I have maad redy
 my mete. my bolis & my volatils
 eyr fatte beestis ben slayn. & alle
 ygis ben redy. come ze to ye wed-
 digis / soveli rei dispūsedē. & rei wē-
 ten awes. anoy into his tou. for
 sove anoy to his marchāndise. but
 ye ope heelden his seruāntis. &
 slowē hem penythyd wy cūtek
 forsove ye king. whāne he hadde
 herd. was wroth. & he sente his col-
 tis. & he losse or distried po man
 quelleris. & biente her citee. pūe
 he septe to his seruāntis / soveli ye
 weddigis ben redy. but rei pat

weren clepid to ye seeke. were not
worpi. perfore go ze to ye out go
yngis of weyes. & wylche ene ze
shuleu fynde. clepe ze to ye wed
digis. and his seruantis zede out
ito weyes. & gadre to gidre all
pat rei fouden goode & yuele. And
ye weddigis of me sittige at mete
weren fulfillid. forlope & ye king
entride to se me sittige at mete.
& he sh. per. ama not doid wip hi
de doid. & he seide to hi. friend how
entridist pou hidiur. & haddist not
bride doid. & he was doib. pane ye
king seide to ye mymist. bynde ze
his lshondis & feet. & seide ze hi
into vernere derknessis. per shal
be wepig. & betyng to gidre of
teep. forlope many ben clepid. but
fewe ben choli. **P**ane farilees.
goynge away tooken a couceil. p
rei shulde take hi in word. & rei
sende to hi her dylupis wip erodi
ans. p ben me of erondis. & seien/
manfur. we wite p you art forfast.
& you techist in treupe ye weye of
god. & you chargist not of ony ma
for you biholdist not ye ploune of
me. pfore seie to us. what it semet
to pee. is it leessul p reute or tbut.
be zoun to cesar. **p** euyppour. epur
nary. & forlope whane hi hadde
knowe ye wickidnesse of hem. he
seide. pocritis. what tepten ze me.
shewe ze to me ye prente of ye mo
ney. and rei honzite to hi a peny.
& hi seide to hem. whos is pis yma
ge. & ye wiptig aboue. rei seien
to hi. of cesar. pane he seide to he
pfore zelde ze to cesar. po pigis pat
ben celaris. & to go. po pigis pat
ben of god. and rei heerige won
dide. & rei lesten hi. & weten a

wey. **I**n pat day saducris pat
seien p per is no ryfig. aen. came
nyz to hi. & aride hi. & seide. maist
moyle seide. if ony ma is deed. not
hangge a lone. pat his broyur wed
de his wif. & reyle seide to his broy
forlope seueue bryen were at us
and ye firste weddide awyff. & is
deed. & he not hangge seide. lette
his wif to his broyer. also ye se
cude & ye pridde til to ye senep.
forlope ye laste of alle. & ye woma
is deed. pfore in ye ryfig. aen.
whos wif of ye seueue shal she
be. for alle hadden hir. sovel. hi
answerige seide to he. ze etren &
ney ze knowe ye scripturis. ney
ye vertu of god. for in ye ryfig. a
zen. ney rei shulde. ney shulen be
weddid. but rei ben as ye angelis
of god in heuene. sovel of ye ryfig.
aen. of dede me. ze han not rad.
p it is seide of ye lord seynge to you.
I am god of Abrahim. & god of Isaac.
& god of Jacob. he is not god of dede
me. but of lynyge me. and ye
cuypany of peple heerige. wonden
den in his techig. **F**orlope farile
es heerige. pat he hadde put silen
ce to saducris. & came to gidre. &
oon of he a techere of ye lawe. gei
de. & teptide hi. maist. whid
is a greet mandemet in ye lawe. he
seide to hi. p shalt loue pi lord god
of al pi herte. & in al pi loule. & in
al pi mynde. pis is ye firste & ye mod
te mandemet. & fope ye secunde is
lyk to pis. you shalt loue pi neye
boze as pi self. in pes tibe. maite
metis. hangy al ye lawe & plete.
Sovel. whine ye farilees weren
gednd to gidre. hi aride he. & se
de. what semet to you of et. whos

lone is he. rei seien to hi. of dany.
he seip to he. pfore how dany. i spirit
clep. hi lord & seip. ye lord seide to
my lord. litte ou my ryzthalf. til i
putte ym enenyes. a stool of pi fat.
per fore if dany clep. hi lord. how
is he his lone. & no ma myte answe
re a word to hi. ney ony ma was
hardy fro pat day. forto are hi more.
Ame. **I**he spak. **S**ovel. **I**he
to ye cuypanyes of peple.
& to hile dylupis. & seide. ou
ye chayer of moyles. strabis &
farilees lanten. pfore kepe ze &
do ze alle pigis. what ene pigis rei
seien to you. but nyle ze do after
her werkis. for rei seien & doe not.
sovel. ye bynde greuouise chargis
& importable. or pat moyn not be
born. & patten on shuldys of me.
but wip her frugur rei wole not
moue hem. perfore rei doe alle her
werkis. p rei be seyn of me. forlope
rei alargen her filateries. p ben
smole strouis. & magnifie hem
mes. sovel. rei loue ye firste sit
tyng. places in soperis. & ye firste
chayeris in synagogis. & salu
taciouis in chypig. & to be clepid
of me maistris. but nyle ze be cle
pid maistur. for oon is zoun. maist
forlope alle ze ben bryen. and ny
le ze clepe to you a sadron erpe.
for oon is zoun. sadir. pat is i he
uenes. ney be ze clepid maistris.
for oon is zoun. maistur. et. he pat
is ye more in you. shal be zoun.
mymistur. forlope he pat hyzev hi
self. shal be mek. & he pat me
k. hi self. shal be enhaufid. **S**o
vel. **I**he to you strabis & farilees
pocritis. pat dolen ye kygdom
of heuenes bfore me. for ze en

tren not. ney sustren me enenye
for to ent. **I**he to you strabis &
farilees. pocritis. pat ete ye hon
lis of widows. & prepen bi long
preier. for pis pig. ze shule take
more dom. **I**he to you strabis &
farilees. pocris. pat ciuailen ye
see & ye lord. to make o. prelate. p
is comitid to you. ordre. & whane
he is maad. ze maken hi a lone of
helle double more pan ze be. **I**he
to you blynde lederis. pat seien.
who ene swerip bi ye temple of god.
no pig. is. sovel. he pat swerip i
ye gold of ye temple. ony. or is deit.
ze foolis & blynde. for what is more.
ye gold. or ye temple. pat halewip
ye gold. and who enet. swerip i ye
auter. no pig. is. but he pat swer
rip i ye zifte. pat is on ye auter.
onw. blynde me. for what is more.
ye zifte. or ye auter. pat halewip
ye zifte. perfore he pat swerip i
ye auter. swerip i it. & i alle pigis
pat ben pon. and he pat swerip in
ye temple. swerip i it. & in hym
pat dwelip i ye temple. & he pat swer
rip in heuene. swerip in ye trone
of god. & in hi. pat sittip you. **I**he
to you strabis & farilees. pocris.
pat tyen mynte. anete & comyn.
& han lest po pigis. p ben greuou
set. or of more charge of ye lawe.
dom. & mercy & fey. and it bihoste
or nedide. for to do pes pigis. & not
to leue po. blynde lederis. clatige
a gnatte. but spoliwige a camel.
Ihe to you strabis & farilees. pocris.
pat maken dene. pat pig. of
ye cupe & plater. pat is wip onte
fory. forlope wip me ze ben fulle
of raneyme & bndenesse. p blynde
de farile. dene. first. pat pig. of ye

cuppe & plater. pat is wip me: & pat pig pat is wipontefoyr. be ma ad cleue. **W**ho to zoiu strubis & fari lees ipocritis. pat ben lye to sepul cris maid white. **W**hiche wipoute fory semē fapre to mē: forely wip me pei ben fulle of boons of deede mē & al filpe so & ze forsoye wipou te fory apperen iust to mē: but wip me ze ben fulle of ipocrisie & wic kidnesse. **W**ho to zoiu strubis & fari lees ipocritis. pat bylden sepul cris of profetis. & maken fapre pe buriels of iust mē. & sepeu if we hadden be in pe dayes of our fadris. we shulde not hane be her felows in pe blood of pfeitis. And so ze be in wituellig to zoiu silf: for ze be pe sones of hem pat slouen pfe tis & fulfille ze re mesur of zoiu fadris. ze serpentis frimtis or burioningis of eddis p'sleen her modris. hous shule ze fle fro pe dom of helle. verfore lo y sende to zoiu. pfeitis & wyle mē. & stru bis or writeris & of hem ze shu len ele. & crucifie. & of he ze shule bete in zoiu synagogis. & shule pishlike fro citee into citee: & al pe iust blood come on zoiu. pat was shad out on pe erpe. fro pe blood of iust abel. til to pe blood of sacarie. pe loue of barache. whom ze slouen bi tithre pe te ple & pe auter. trenly y seie to zoiu. alle pes pigis shule come on pis generacion. **T**erthm ter lin pat sleit pfeitis. & doonest hem pat ben sent to yee: how ofte wolde y gadre to gadre in sones. as an hen gadre to gadre hir chi cons. vnder hir wyngis. & zoiu woldit not: lo zoiu. hous shal

Qzath. Amj

be left to zoiu desert or forsakun forsoye y sepe to zoiu. ze shulen not se me fro hēms fory: til ze sepeu. bleisid is he pat comez in re name of pe lord. **A**mj. **I**d ihu wente out of re temple. & hise disciples to hi pe bildigis of pe temple: for soye he auisurige. seide to hem. seen ze alle pes pigis. trenly y sepe to zoiu. a stoon shal not be left her on a stoon: which shal not be destroyed. sopeh shane he sat on pe hyl of oluete. hise disciples came nyz to hi puelly. & seide. sepe to us shane pes pigis shulen be: & what tokene of pi comyng. & of endig of pe world. and ihu auisurige. seide to hem. se ze p' no mā dillepue zoiu. for mā nye shulen come i my name. & shule seie. y am ctt. & rei shule dillepue manye. for ze shule hee re batels. & oppropous of batels. se ze p' ze be not disturblid. for bihouer pes pigis for to be don. but not it is pe ende. falk shal ryle to gidre azens folk. & reuue azens reuue. & penlencis & hū gris & pe erre monyngis shulen be by plas. forsoye alle pes pigis: ben bigyngis of forwas. p' ne rei shule btake zoiu ito tbi lacion. & rei shulen ele zoiu. & ze shule be in hate to alle folkis for my name. and p'ane manye shulen be shandrid. & btrape to gidre or aq oru. & in hate ha ue to gidre. and many falk pfe tis shule ryle. & dillepue manye. & for wickidnesse shal be plente uous. pe charite of manye shal

Qzath. Amj

wert gold forsoye he pat dille stable into pe ende. shal be saaf. and pis gospel of kyngdo. shal be p'edid in al pe world. into wituell sing to alle folkis: & p'ane pe ende shal come. p'fore whane ze shule seen pe abhominacion of diltoufart. pat is seid of daniel pe pfeite. don dige in pe hooly place. he pat redy vndir stonde. p'ane rei pat ben i ju dee. fle to pe mouiteyns. and he pat is in pe hous roof. come not down to take ony pig of his hous. & he pat is in pe feeld. turne not azen to take his coote. forsoye mo to he pat be wip childe & nozthē in po dayes. sopeh p'pepe ze p' zoiu. fle yng. be not maid in wipitir or saboth. for p'ne shal be greet tbulacion. what mā was not fro pe bigyn nys of pe world til now. wep shal be maid. and no but po dayes had den be breiggid. al fleilth p'is mā kende. shule not be maid lat. but po dayes shule be maid shorte for pe chofu men. **P**'ane if ony mā shal sepe to zoiu. lo her is crist or yer. nyle ze bileue. for falk citis & falk pfeitis. shule ryle. & rei shu len zime grete tokenes & wondris. so y also pe chofene be lad into erro. if it may be don. lo y hane bfore seid to zoiu. p'fore if rei shule seie to zoiu. lo he is in desert. nyle ze go out. lo in p'riuy chaubris or plas. nyle ze bileue. for as leit goy out fro pe ege. & appery til into pe west. so shal also pe comyng of uāms so ne. **W**her eue pe body shal be. also pe eghis shule be gadrid. p'dur. **F**or soye auoon aft. pe tbulacion of po dayes. pe sone shal be maid derk. & pe mone shal not zime hir liz. and

terris shulen falle down fro heue ne. & pe vertues of heuenes shule be moned. and p'ne pe tokene of māi sone shal apper in heuene. & p'ane alle kuredis or ly magis of erpe sh ule weple. and rei shule se māms sone comyng in pe dondie of heuene. wip moche vtu & mageste. & he sh al sende his aungels wip a tripe & greet vois. & rei shule gadre his chofene. fro soui coothis. fro pe hysel te pigis of heuenes til teerues or endis of he. forsoye leiue ze pe pa rable of a figetre. whiche his bow; or brauche is now tendre. & leuis ben tprigui. ze wite p' somer is nyz. so & ze shule ze shule se alle pes pigis. wite p' it is nyz in pe ja tis. **T**renly y sepe to zoiu. for pis generacion shal not passe. til alle pigis be don. heuene & erpe shule passe. but my wordis shule not passe. for soye of p'like day & our. no mā woot. ney aungels of heuenes. no but pe fadir aloone. forsoye as it was in pe dayes of noe. so shal be alle pe comyng of māms sone. for as in pe dayes bfore pe greet flood rei were etinge & dzyrkige. wed dige & takige to weddig. til into pat day. i which noe entride into pe ship. & rei kuenen not til pe greet flood cam & took alle mē. so shal be pe comyng of māms sone. **P**'ane tweyne shule be in a feeld. so shal be takn & anof left. or forsakun. **T**wep wipmen shulen be gryndige in o queerne. oon shal be takn & pe tof forsakun. tweyne in a bed. yeton shal be takn. & petof forsakun. **P**er fore wake ze. for ze wite not i what oon zoiu. lord is to come. sopeh wite ze pat pig. for if pe hosebonde mā

Wite. in what our pees were to
come: treuþ he shuld make. &
suffre not his hous to be vndun-
mynded. And þfore ȝe be redy: for
in what our ȝe gessen not. manys
sone is to come. **W**ho gessit þou
is a trewe seruant & prudent or
war: whom his lord ordeynede on
his meyne. þ he ȝine. he mete in
tyme: blestid is þat seruant: who
his lord whane he shal come. shal
fynde doynge so treuþ: ȝe se to
ȝou. for on alle his goodis. he shal
ordeyne hi. forloþe if wilke þuel
seruant sepe in his herte. my lord
makip dwellig or tarpyng to co-
me. & bigynner to synge his eue
seruantis. soþer if he ete & dypn-
ke. wip drikelen me: þe lord of
wilke seruant. shal come in þe
day in which he hopip not & in
our þat he knowip not. & shal de-
parte hi: & putte his part wip
ypocritis: þe shal be wepyng.
& betyg to gidre of teep. **W**ane
ȝe kyngd of heue-
nes shal be ȝyk to ten vn-
gyns: whiche takige her
laupis wente out. meetige þe
spoule or hosebonde & þe spouel
le or wyf forloþe fyne of he we-
ren foolis: & fyne prudent: but
þe fyne foolis tooken her laupis:
& tooken not oþle wip he: forloþe
þe prudent: tooken oþle in her wel-
fels wip laupis forloþe whiche þe
spoule or hosebonde made dwellig:
alle nappid & slepte soþer at myd-
nygt. a cry was maid: lo þe spon-
le comep. go ȝe out meetige wip
hi: þane alle þe vngyns risen up:
& ourned her laupis soþer þe
foolis seiden to þe wyse ȝine ȝe

to us of your oþle. for our laupis
ben quenched ȝe prudent answere
rde. seipige lest panentur it shal
fise not to us & to ȝou: go ȝe rre-
re to me sillige. & þye ȝe to ȝou
forloþe þe while þe weme forto
þye: þe spoule cam: & þe spon-
le redy: entride wip hi to þe wed-
digs: & þe ȝate was shut soþer
at þe laste also þe oþe vngyns
came seipige lord lord oppre-
to us: and he answerige seide tre-
uþ ȝe se to ȝou: ȝe knowe not
ȝou: þe fore wake ȝe: for ȝe wi-
ten not þe day ne þe our. **S**o
þer as ama goynge fer in pilg-
mage: depite his seruantis. &
bytook to he his goodis: and to
he ȝak fyne talentis or besantis:
forloþe to anor tberne. but to
anover oon to ech after his oþne
vertu: & wente forþ anoon forlo-
þe & he þat hadde take fyne tale-
tis. wente forþ & wryte in he:
ȝe wan oþe fyne also & he þat ta-
ke tberne: wan oþe tberne. so
þer he þat taku oon. ȝede forþ &
dalk into þe erpe: & hidde þe mo-
ney of his lord: but after moche
tyme. þe lord of þe seruantis
cam: & putte re sou wip he: &
he þat hadde take fyne talentis
cam: & brouste oþer fyne & sei-
de lord ȝou bitokist to me fyne
talentis or besantis: lo ȝe hane
ouer getu oþer fyne: his lord
seide to hi wel be ȝe gode seruant
& seipful or trewe: for on fewe
ȝis ȝou host be trewe: ȝe shal
ordeyne þe on many pigis: en-
tre ȝou into þe iope of pilod:
forloþe & he þat hadde take tber-
er talentis: cam & seide lord ȝe

bitokist to me tberne talentis: lo
ȝe hane ouergetu oþe tberne hi
lord seide to him wel be ȝou good
seruant & trewe: for on fewe þe
ȝis ȝou host be trewe: ȝe shal or-
deyne þe on many pigis: entre
ȝou into þe iope of pilod: forloþe
& he þat hadde taku o talent: cam
my & seide lord: ȝe woot ȝe art
an hard ma: ȝou repit wher ȝou
host not lorde: & ȝou gadrist to
gidre. wher ȝou host not lorde a
brood: and ȝe dedige wente. & hidde
in talent in þe erpe: so ȝou host þat
ȝe is þu soþer his lord answeri-
ge seide to hi þuel seruant & sloth-
wastid ȝe ȝe repe wher ȝe lorde
not: & gadre to gidre wher ȝe lorde
adde not abrood: þe fore it biho-
te þe to take my money to change
ris. & ȝe comyge shulde hane rel-
seined forloþe þat ȝe is myn w-
thuris: þfore take ȝe anwer fro hi
þe talent: & ȝine ȝe to hi þat hap-
ten talentis: for to euery ma ha-
uynge it shal be ȝou: & he shal
hane pleinte: forloþe fro hi þat
hap not also þat þat he semep to
hane: shal be taku anwer of hi:
and caste ȝe out þe seruant vn-
profitable: into vtmer derfel
his: þe shal be wepyng: & be-
tyng to gidre of teep. **F**orloþe
whane manys sone shal come i
his maiste. & alle hile angelis
wip hi: þane he shal sitte on þe
sege of his maiste: & alle folkis
shulen be gadrid. bifore hi: & he
shal departe hem asþyne. as a
shepard departip schep fro ki-
dis: and soþer he shal sette þe sh-
cep on his rythalf: þe kidis for-
sepe on þe lefthalf: þane þe ky-

shal sepe to he: þat shule be on
his rythalf: come ȝe þe blestid of
my fadir: weelde ȝe or take & posses-
cion ȝe kyngdom maid redi to ȝou
fro þe makig of þe world: for ȝe
was hungry: & ȝe ȝane to me for to
ete: and ȝe yrritid: & ȝe ȝane to me
for to dypke: ȝe was herboles: &
ȝe herboled me: nakid: & ȝe hiled
me: & ȝe visitiden me: ȝe was
in prilon: & ȝe came to me: þane
mit me shule anwer to hi: & shulen
sepe lord whane ȝe ȝen we þe
hungry: & we fedde þe: þe yrritid: &
we ȝane to þe dypke: whane for-
loþe ȝe ȝen we þe herboles: & we
herboled þe: or nakid: & we hile-
den þe: or whiche ȝen we þe þe
or in prilon: & we came to þe: &
he answerige shal sepe to he: treu-
þ ȝe se to ȝou. as longe as ȝe dide
to oon of þe: my leste byperen:
ȝe diden to me: þane þe kyng shal
sepe to hem: þat shule be on his
lefthalf: departe fro me. & curtid
into enlastige fier: which is maid
redy to þe drel & his angelis: for
ȝe hungry: & ȝe ȝane not to me for
to ete: ȝe yrritid: & ȝe ȝane not to
me for to dypke: ȝe was herboles:
& ȝe herboled not me: nakid:
& ȝe herboled not me: & in pr-
lon: & ȝe visitiden not me: þane þe
shulen anwer to hi: & shulen
sepe lord whane ȝe ȝen we þe hu-
grige: or yrritid: or herboles: or
nakid: or & ȝe in prlon: & we ser-
uete not to þe: þane he shal an-
swer to hem: & shal sepe: treuþ
ȝe se to ȝou. how longe ȝe diden
not to oon of þe: leste: neper ȝe
diden to me: and þe shule go i
to enlastige turnet: forloþe þe

to gidre: so þe hous took not hem.
neþer at þe zate: & he spak to hem
aword: and þe came to hi. me þyn
gynge amā syle in palestie: which
was born of foun: and whāne þei
mysten not bynge hy to ihu. for
þe cūpany of peple. þei made þe
roof nakid wher he was. & mak-
ge opyn. þei sente donu þe bed. &
which þe syle mā in palestie lay/
sopeli. whāne ihc hadde seþn þe
feiy of hem. he seide to þe syle mā
i palestie. lone þi synes ben forzo-
un to þee. forþore þei weren
siune of þe stribus. sittige & þen-
kige in her hertis. what spek-
er he yus. he blasfemy. who may
forþyue synes. no but god aloone.
and whine ihu hadde knowe þis
þis. anon bi þe hoole god. for þei
pouite so þis þis he self. he seip
to hem. what venken ze þes þin-
gis i þis hertis. what is hiteve
for to sepe to þe syle mā in palestie.
synes ben forzoun to þee. or for to
sepe ryle take in bed & walke. soþe-
ly þat ze write. þe māns lone hap
power in erpe to forþyue synes.
he seide to þe syle mā in palestie. þi
seye to þee ryle up. take in bed.
& go into þi hous. and anon he
roos up. & whāne þe bed was ta-
ken up. he wente before alle men.
so þalle me wondriden & hono-
rede god & seide. for we sþen uen
so. And he wente out eft soone
to þe see. & al þe cūpany of peple
cam to hi. & he tauhte he. and whā-
ne he passide. & he sþe leip of alþer.
sittige at þe tollowe. & he seide to
him. snabe me. and he roos. & lu-
bede hi. & it was don whāne he
sat at þe mete i þis hous. many

pupplians & sful mē. satten to
gidre at þe mete wip ihu. & hile
discipulis. for þe were manye þat
folwiden hi. and stribus & farise-
es seynge. þe eet wip pupplians
& sful mē. seide to ihu. discipulis
whi þou mastin etip & dypnke
wip pupplians & synnes. whine
þis þis herd. ihc seide to he. hoole
me han no nede to a leche. but þei
þat han þuele. for i cam not forto
clepe mit me. but synnes. And
discipulis of iohu & þe farisees we-
ren fastige. & þei come & sepe to
hi. whi discipulis of iohu & of farisees
fasten. but þi discipulis faste not.
& ihc seide to he. wher þe sones of
weddigis moun faste. as longe
as þe spouse is wip hem. as long
tyme as þei han þe spouse wip he.
þei moun not faste. forþore daves
shulen come whine þe spouse shal
be takn awei fro he. & þane þei
shulen faste in þo daves. no man
seip a pacche of ride or newe dore.
to an old dore. ellis he takn awei
þe newe supplemet or pacche fro þe
elde. & a more brette is maid. and
no mā leuidy newe wim. into elde
botels or wnessels. ellis þe wim
shal berste þe wnessels. & þe wim
shal be held out. & þe wim vessels
shal be perulthe. but newe wim shal
be sent into newe wim vessels. &
it was don eftþones whine
þe lord walkide i þe sabatis
bi þe cornes. & ihu discipulis
bigimen to passeforþ & þur-
ke eerns of corn. soþi þe fa-
risees seiden. lo whi þi disci-
pulis in sabatis þat þi is not
leefia. & he seide to he. raden
ze newe what daup dide. whi

ne he hadde uete. and he higrude &
þei þat weren wip him. how he we-
te into þe hous of god. vndir abiath
ar þnce of prestis. & eet loones of
posicion. whiche it was not leef
ful to ete. no but to prestis aloone.
and he zaf to he þat weren wip him.
& he seide to he. þe sabat is maid
for mā. & not awei for þe sabat. þi
fore māns lone is lord alid of þe
sabab. **Chap. m.**
And he entride eft soone
into þe synagoge. & þei
was amon haupge a drye hond. &
þei aspiede hy. if he heelde in þe sa-
botis. for to acuse hy. and he seide
to þe mā haupge a drye hond. ryle
into þe myddel. & he seip to he. is it
leefful to do wel in þe sabotis. we
þi þuele. & for to make a soule sail.
wher to leese. & þei were stille. &
he biholdige hem aboute wip wip
þe haupge soure on þe blyndnesse
of her herte. seip to þe man. hold
forþi þi hond. and he heeld forþi.
& his hond was restord to hi. soþe
þi farisees goynge out. anon ma-
den coucil wip erodians azens
hi. how þei shulde leese hi. for so
þe ihc wip hile discipulis wente to
þe see. and myche cūpany fro ga-
lile & iudee synbede him. & fro je-
rlm & fro iudme. & fro byzondis
jordan. and þei þat weren aboute
twe & sydon a greet multitudine.
heerige þe rygis þat he dide. came
to hy. and ihc seide to ihu discipulis.
þe hitl boot shulde serue hy for
þe cūpany of peple. lest þei oppres-
side hi. for he heelde manye. soþ
þei felden faste to hy. to touche
hi. forþore how manye enie hadde
sons or koudis. & vndene spiri-

nis. whine þei sþen hy felde donu
to hi. & criede seynge. þou art þe so-
ne of god. & greetly he manastite
he. þei shulde not make hy opp-
oz. **Chap. m.** And he arynge into
an hyl clepide to hi. whi he wolde.
& þei came to hi. and he made þe
weren twehne wip hi. & þe shulde
sende hem for to preche. and he zaf
to hem power to heele syle uellis &
to caste out fendis. & to sþmoit.
he putide name. petre. and he cle-
pide james of sebede. & iohu þe bro-
þer of james. & he putide to hi na-
mes boenarges. þis sones of þi
dying. & he clepide andrew & filip.
& bartilmeu & matheu. & thomas
& james alsey & tadde & symon ca-
nane. & iudas starnoth. þat bitray-
ede hy. & þei come to an holbs. &
þe cūpany of peple cam to gidre
eft soone. so þe mihte not ete
neþer breed. & whine ihu sþnes me
hadde herd. þei weren out for to
holde hi. for þei seide. þe is turned
into woodnesse. and þe stribus þat
came don fro ierlm. seide. for he
hap beliebul. & for in þe þnce of de-
uelis. he castip out fendis. & he cle-
pide hem to gidre. & he seide to he
in parabis. how may sathanas
caste out sathanas. & if a reyme
be repartid azens it self. wilke rew-
me may not stonde. and if an holbs
be dispartip on it self. wilke
hous may not stonde. & if sathanis
hap rili azens hi self. he is dispart-
ip. & he shal not now stonde.
but hay an ende. no mā gon into
a strong mānl hous may take a
weþ his vessels. no but he bynde
fir a þe strong mā. & þane he shal
dyuerly ranylthe his hous. treuli

ree: & he seip to hi a legioun is name
to me for we ben manye. and he pi
ete ihu moche: & he shulde not put
te hi out of ye kyttrye: forsope per
was pere aboute ye hi: a greet
floc of hoggis lesekynges: & ye
spyritys preyed ihu & seide: sende
us into hoggis: & we entre ito
he: and anon ihu graunte to he
& ye vndene spyritys goynge out.
entred into ye hoggis: and wy
greet bre or haate ye floc was
cast down into ye see. to trefue
pouland: & per were strangid i ye
see: sopli per pat kepten he: fled
den & tolden into ye citee & into feel
dis: and per weten out for to se.
what was don: & per came to ihu:
& ye spren hi pat was traueld of
ye fend: sittige dlop & of hool m
de: & per drede: and per p spen h
it was don to hi pat hadde a fend.
& of ye hoggis: reelden to hem: &
per bigmen for to preie hi: & he
shulde go awei fi oher cootis: &
whie he stude into aboot: he pat
was traueld of ye deuel: bigan
to preie hi: & he shulde be wy hi
sopeli ihu resseyne hi not: but
seide to hi go pou ito pi hous to pi
ne: & telle to hem how grete pigis
ye lord hay don to pee: & hadde mer
cy of pee: and he wente for: & by
gan for to preche in decapoly: & is
a kyttrye of ten citees: how grete
pigis ihu hadde don to hi: & alle me
wondred. And whie ihu hadde
stred ito ye boot: eftsoone ou ye
see: myche ciupany of peple cam
to gidre to hi: & was aboute ye lee
& con of ye pucis of synagogis:
by name jayrus: cam: & he seige
him felle down at his feet: & prei

ete hi moche & seide: for my dought
is in ye laste pigis: come pou put
te pi hond on my: & she be saaf
& lyne: & he wente for wy him:
& moche ciupany of peple fimbde
hi: & oppreside hi: and a wōman
pat was in ye flur of blood: twel
ue yer: & hadde suffrid many pi
gis: of ful many lechis: & hadde spe
did alle hir pigis: & no pig pfinde.
but moze hadde woxle: whie she
hadde herd of ihu: cam i ye ciupa
ny bihynde: & touchte his clop
for she seide: for if i shal touchte
the his clop: i shal be saaf: & anon
ye well of hir blood was dried up:
& she felle in body: & she was hee
lid of ye wounde or sykenes: and
anon ihu knowe in hi self: & v
tu pat was gon out of hi: turne
de to ye ciupany & seide: who touc
chde my clop: & hile distupis
seide to hi: pou seest ye ciupany pl
sige pee: & seist who touchde me:
& ihu lokte aboute for to se hi: pat
hadde dou pis pig: forsope ye wōma
dredige & qualige: witige & it was
don in hir: cam & felle dou abore
hi: & seide to hi al treupe: forsope
ihu seide to hi: dought: in fery: hay
mand pee saaf: go in pees: & be pou
hool of pi sykenesse: & while he sp
ak: messangeris came to ye puce
of a synagoge: & seipen: for pi dōu
tir is deed: what traueld pou ye
manfur ferper: forsope whie ye wōd
was herd pat was seid: ihu seide to ye
prince of ye synagoge: wile pou dle
de: couly bileue pou: and he resseyne
de not ouy mā to lue hi: no but per
& james: & john ye brop of james:
and per comen ito ye hous of ye pu
ce of ye synagoge: & he spz wile:

& men wepige & weylige moche: &
he seide pu: & seide to hem: what ben
ye troublid & wepen: & ye weuche is
not deed: but slepi: & per stormede
hi: forsope whane alle were cast out:
he taky ye fadir & modir of ye wen
che: & hemy were wy hi: and per
eutenen: wher ye weuche lay: & he
holdige ye hond of ye weuche: seide
to hi: tabita cumy: & is interpid
or expouned: weuche to pee: & seip.
wile pou: & anon ye weuche roos &
walkte: sorli she was of twelue ye
er: and per were abait by grette
stoneyng: & he comaunde to hem
greete: & no mā shulde wite it.
& he comaunde to pue to hi for
to ete: **Chap. vi.**
And ihu gon out fro pen:
wente into his owne cite:
& hile distupis folewde hi: & whie
ye saboth was maid: ihu bigan for
to teche in a synagoge: and manye
heerige wondren ihu techig: &
seiden: of wheris to pis: alle yes
pigis: & what is ye wysdom pat
is zoun to hi: & anche vertues whi
che ben maid by his hondis: wher
pis is not a sympp or carpenter:
ye sone of marie: ye brop of james
& of joseph: & of judas: & of symon:
wher his sistris be not here wy
us: & per weren aland in hi: &
ihu seide to he: & a profete is not w
onte honour: no but i his owne
citey: & in his kyn: & in his holis:
and he myte not make per ouy
vertu: no but hilde a ferre syke
me: whie ye hondis were put to:
& he wondred for ye vnbeleue of
he: and he wente abonte castela
i euyron: & tanzte: & he clepide to
spixe twelue: & bigan for to sen

de hem by trefue: & zaf to he po
wer on vndene spyritys: & coman
dite he: & per shulde not take ouy
pig: in ye weye: no but aserd conhy:
not a strupe: not bzeed: ney money
in yegardil: but shod wy sandali
es: & ben oppyn aboue: and per ihu
den not be dlop wy trefy cootis:
& he seide to he: whidur: en ze shu
len entre into an hous: dwelle ze
pere: til ze gon out fro yems: and
who eue shulde not resseyne ne hee
ze zoun: ze goynge out fro yems: sha
le awei ye poudre fro zoun feet:
into witnellig to he: & per goynge
out: prechiden: & men shuldendo
penance: & per castide out many fe
dis: & anoynde wy oyle many ly
ke me: & per were heeld: & kyng
eroude herde: for his name was
maid oppyn: & he seide: & john bap
tist hay rili: zen fro deede men:
& perfore: stues woxchen i hi: sope
h ope seide: & it is hely: but opere
seiden: & it is a pphete as con of pfe
tis: & whie pis pig was herd: erou
de seide: pis john who i haue bihee
did: hay rili: zen fro deede me: for
pille eroude sente: & heeld john:
& boond hi ito plou for erodias ye
wyf of filip his brop: for he hadde
wedid hi: for john seide to eroude:
it is not leetful to pee: for to haue ye
wyf of pi broper: erodias forsope
seide: aspires to hi: & wolde sle him
& myte not: sopeli eroude dredde
john: & knew hi a uist mā & hooly:
& kepte hi: and eroude herde hi: &
he dide many pigis: & gladly herde
hi: & whane a couenable day hadde
falle: eroude i his burpe day made
a soup to ye pucis & tribunes: & to
ye fute or gretteke of galile: &

whiche he douȝt of yllbe erodias had
de entrid & daniel & pleid to eroud
& also to me sittige at pe mete: pe
king seide to pe wenche are y of
me what pon wolt: & y shal ȝue
to pee and he swoor to hir. for whiche
euer pon shalt are. y shal ȝue to
pee: pouz it be pe half of my king
dom. which whane she hadde gon
out: seide to hir modur what shal
al y are: & she seide pe heed of ioh
baptist and whane she hadde etid
aucon my haste to pe king: she
aride seynge y wole y auod pon
ȝue to me i adith. pe heed of ioh
baptist: & pe king was soz for pe
cop: & for me sittige to gide at pe
mete: he wolde not make hir son
but whane amasquellet was sent:
he comaunde pe heed of ioh
baptist for to be bzout in adith: & he
bihedite hi in pe prison: & bzout
his heed in adith: & ȝaf it to pe
wenche: & pe wenche ȝaf to hir mo
dur and whiche pis pig was herd:
hise disciphs came. & toke his bo
di. & putte it i abriel. And a
posthis comyge to gidre to ihu: &
telde to hi alle pigis y pei hadden
don & taut: & he seide to he come
ze bizon silf. to a desert place: &
reste ze alatil for y weren manye
pat came & wente aȝe. & pei hadde
not spate for to ete: & pei ȝynge
to a boot: wente to a desert pla
ce. bi he silf: & pei spen he goynge
aȝep: & manye kneipe and pei
sven on feet fro alle citees. & ru
nen to gidre pidur & came bifoze
he and he goynge out: oȝ moche
cūpany. & hadde mercy on he for
pei were as sheep: not hanȝge
a shepard: & he bigan for to tede

hem: manye pigis: & whane moche
our was maid nois: hise disciphs
came nȝ seynge yis place is de
sert: & nois pe our har passid see
ne he. y pei goynge into pe nete
toisnes & vilagis: bpe to he me
tis whiche pei shulen ete and he
answerige seide to he ȝue ze to
hem for to ete: & pei seiden to him
go we & bpe we loones wy tȝo
hūdris pens: & we shule ȝue to
hem for to ete: and he seip to he
manye loones han ze: go ze & se: &
whiche pei hadde knowen: pei seide
ȝue & tȝo fūthris: and he comaū
dite to he. y pei shulde make alle
me sitte to mete bi cūpanyes on
grene heȝ and pei lāten dou bi
ties. bi hūdris & fūthres: & whiche
he hadde take pe fyne loones & tȝo
fūthris: he biheel into heuene. &
a bleide & braf loones: & ȝaf to hi
se disciphs: y pei shulden putte
bifore he and he departde ewep
fūthris to alle: & alle eete & were
fūthrid and pei token pe relis
of broli metis. tiwelne cōfyns ful
& of pe fūthris: loyeli pei pat eete:
weren fyne ponland of me and
auod he cōfeynede hise disciphs
for to fne ito a boot: y pei shulde
palle bifore hi ouer pe see to bet
coyda. pe while he leste pe peple:
& whiche he hadde lest hem: he wete
into an hil for to preie: & whiche oue
nyȝ was: pe boot was in pe mid
del of see. & he aloone in pe lond: &
he oȝ he trauchȝe & rowȝge
for pe wynd was cōtrare to he
and aboite pe four pe walȝing
of pe nyȝ: he wandrige on pe see
cam to hem. & wolde ȝalle he: & as
pei spen hi wandrige on pe see:

pei gemde for to be a fami. & crete
for alle oȝen hi: & pei were distur
bid and auod he spak my he: & sei
de to he: triste ze: y am: nyle ze dze
te: & he cam vp to he into pe boot: &
pe wynd ceasde: & pei wondride moze
wy fyne hem for pei vnderstode not
of pe loones for her herte was blyn
did: & whiche pei hadden passid ouer
pe see: pei came ito pe lond of gena
sareth: & sette to londe: & whiche pei
hadde gon out of pe boot: auod pei
kneiben hi and pei reynge pory
al pe cūtrei. bigimen to bet aboite
& beddis he pat hadde hem yuele: & he
re pei herde hi be and whidur eue
he entrid ito vilagis & into toisnes
or into citees: pei puttiden eȝe me
in streitis and preiede hi: y pei sh
ulden touche nameli pe heme of his
cloȝ: & hony manye euer tonchden
hi: were maid laf. **¶ C. vii.**
And farisees & sūme of pe
scribis comyge fro ierlā:
come to gidre to hi: & whiche
pei hadde seyn sūme of hise disciphs
ete breod wy comyne hondis. & pe
is not wayshū: pei blamete for
loȝe farisees & alle iewis. eten
not: no but pei waulde ofce her
hondis. holdȝe pe tradiciois or
statutis of eldze me and pei tur
nyȝe aȝen fro dȝepig. eten not:
no but pei be wauldū: & manye
oper pigis be. pat ben takū to
hem for to kepe waulthȝis of cūp
pis & of watir vessels. & of ves
sels of bras & of beddis: & farisee
& scribis: aride hi & seide: wsh go
en not y disciphs. afen pe tra
dicioū of eldze me: but wy comy
ne hondis pei ete breod. and he
answerige. seide to hem: have

pfeciede wel of ȝou spocis: as it
is writū: yis peple worshippe me
wy lippis: forloȝe her herte is
fer fro me: in veyn trenū pei
worshippe me: & teden doctrynes
& heestis of me: for ze forlāȝe
pe maīdemet of god. holden pe tra
diciois of me. waulthȝis of watir
vessels & of cūpis. & manye oper pigis
lik to sele ze doen: & he seide to he
wel ze han maid pe maīdemet of
god voyde: y ze kepe ȝour tradici
on for moyses seide: worshippe y i sa
dur & y i modur: and he pat curay fa
dur or modur: dȝe bi deȝp but ze seh
en: if amā sepe to sadur or modur.
corban. y is what en ȝifce is of me.
it shal profite to pee and ou. ze luf
fren not hi do ony pig. to sadur or
modur: & ze breken pe word of god
bi ȝoure tradicioū pat ze ha ȝomū: &
ze doe manye luche pigis: & he cōfō
ne depȝe pe cūpany of peple. sei
de to hem ze alle heere me & vnder
stonde: no pig is wyponne mā pat
entry into hi: pat may defoule
hi: but yo pigis pat come forp of a
man: yo it ben pat defoule amā
& ony mā haue eers of heerȝ.
heere he. And whiche he hadde en
trid into an hous fro pe cūpany of
peple: hise disciphs aride hi pe pa
rable: & he seide to hem: so & ze be
unpudent or unkyȝe: vndersto
de ze not y al pig wyponteforp en
trȝe into aman: may not defoule
him: for it hap not entrid ito his
herte: but ito pe wombe: & bȝne
pe it goȝ out: purȝȝe alle me
tis: loȝh he seide: for pe pigis pat
goe out of amā: yo defoule amā
for fro wy tū. of pe herte of
me come forp yuele poyntis. and is

tries. fornicaciōis. māleings. pet-
tis. auarices or oū hard lepis of goodi.
mendicnessis. gile vncastit. puel pe-
blaffenmes. pte. foli. Alle pes puehis.
comē forp fro wipine. & defoule amā
And ihs riste fro pēms wente ito
pe endis of tyre & sidon. & he zede ito
an hous. & wolde no mā write & he my-
te not be hid for a wōman anon as
she herde of hi. which wōmans do-
myr hadde an vncleue spirit. entle
& fel down at his feet. & opeli pe wō-
mā was hepe of pe generaciō of
srofence. and she preiede hi. p he
wolde caste out a deuēl fro hir dou-
tir. which seide to hir. suffre p. p. pe
sones be fulfild frst. it is not go-
od to take pe breed of sones. & zue
to hōdis. and she answerte & sei-
de to hi. is lord. forwhi lytle whel-
pis eten vndir pe boord. of pe crū-
mes of childre. and ihs seide to hir.
go p. for pis word. pe fend wente
out of p. douz. and whāne she
hadde gon ito hir hous. she fond pe
wenche liggige on pe bed. & pe de-
uel gon out fro hir. **A**nd eftloo-
ne. ihs goyng out fro pe endis or
coofis of tyre. cam purz sidon to pe
see of galile. bi tūre pe myddil
of pe endis of decapoleos. and pei
leden to hi a deef mā & dōib. & prei-
eden hi p. he putte to hi pe hond. &
he takige hi a sydis fro pe cūpany
putte his fongris ito his eeris.
& he spetige. touche his tūge. and
he biholdige ito henene. lowide nē-
me & seide. effeta. p. is. be p. openy.
& anon hile eeris werē openy. &
pe boond of his tūge was vnboū-
dū. & he spak ruzly. & he comādi-
de to hem. p. pei shulde sepe to no
mā. forlope hon moche he comā-

dide to hē. so myche more. pei pēh-
de more. & by so myche more pei wō-
dide seynge. he dide welalle pigis.
& he made deef mē to heef. & dōib
men for to speke. **= *viij.***
And podanes est whie myche cūpa-
ny of peple was wip ihs. & hadde
not what pei shulde ete. whie hi
seide to hē. i. hane reupe on pe cūpa-
ny of peple. for lo. now pe pūdde-
day. pei susteyne or abiden me. &
han not what pei shulen ete. and
if i. leue hē fastige into her hong.
pei shulen faile in pe weye. for lime
of hē camē fro fer. and hile dūtyphs
answerde to hi. wherof shal amā
more fille hē wip loones her. & ihs
durnelle. & he arde hē. hōw many
loones han ze. whiche seide. leuene.
and he comādi. pe cūpany to lute
down on pe erpe. and he takige seue-
ne loones. & dorynge pankyng. bial
& zaf to hile dūtyphs. p. pei shulden
putte forp. & pei seide forp to pe cū-
pany. and pei hadde a fenne finale
fūlthys. & he blestide hē. & comādi-
de for to be put forp. & pei eete & we-
re fulfild. and pei token up pat-
rat lēte of relics. or smale gobatis.
seuene leepis forlope pei pat eeten.
werē as foure poulant of mē. & he
lefte hem. **A**nd anon he seynge
into aboot wip hile dūtyphs. cam
to pe partis of dalmanymtha. and
farilees wente out. & bigūnen to
dispute wip hy. & arde a tokene
of hi fro henene. & teptide hi. and
he lowyng wip ine in spūre. &
de. what sekyp pis genaciō a to-
kene. treuli. i. seie to zōn. a tokene
shal not be zōni to pis genaciō.
and he leuynge hē. wente up ete

soone into a boot. & wente ouer pe
see. & pei forate to take breed. &
pei hadde not wip hē no bit o loof
in pe boot. & he comādi. to hem
& seide. se ze & bey war. of pe son-
dōib. of farilees & of pe lōundow.
of eroude. & pei pouzten. oon to ano-
yr. lepyge. for we han not loones.
and whie pis rig was knowm.
ihs seide to hē. what penke ze. for
ze han not loones. & ze knowe
not. ne vndir stonde. & ze han zōn
p. herte blyndid. ze han yge. yren.
seuē not. & ze han yge eeris. hee
re not. ne ze han mynde. whie
i. bial. fyne loones. into fyne pou-
lant. and hōw many coofins ful
of brolū mete ze token up. pei
seien to hi. eluue. whie & seuenē
loones ito four. poulant of men.
hōw many leepis of brolū mete
ze took up. & pei seien to hi. seue-
ne. & he seide to hē. hōw vndir ston-
de ze not zit. **A**nd pei women
to bethsaida. & pei brigen to hi
abhad mā. & pei preiede hi. p. he
shulde touche hi. and whie pe
hōnd of pe blynd mā was takm.
he ladde hi out of pe strete. & spet-
te ito his yzen. whie his hōndis
werē put to. & he arde hi. if he
sy. omy pig. & he biholdige seide.
i. se me as trees walkige. afar
ward of eldones. he putte hōndis
on hile yzen. & he bigan for to se.
& he was restord. so p. he hē de-
reli alle pigis. & he sente hi into
his hous. & seide. go into pū hous.
and if pou goist into pe strete.
seie to no mā. **A**nd ihs entride
to hile dūtyphs. into pe castels of
celame of philip. & in pe weye
he arde hile dūtyphs. & seide to

hē. whō seyen mē me forto be. whi-
che answerte to hi. & seide. sū-
men seyen. John baptist. ope seie
hē. forlope ope seien as oon of
pe profetis. pāne he seie to hem.
but whō seyen ze me for to be. pe-
tre answerte. seide to hi. p. art
est. & he preuende hē. p. pei shul-
de not seie of hi to omy mā. & he
bigan for to teche hem. p. it biho-
uey māns lone to suffre many
pigns. & to be reprovēd of eldre
mē. & of pe hyeste pāns & strabis.
& to be slayn. & afur p. dāyes
for to ryse azen. & he spak pleyh
pe word. and petre takige hym.
bigan for to blame hy. & seide. lord
be p. merciful to pee. for pis shal
not be. which turnede & sy. hile
dūtyphs. & manafide to petr. &
seide. go afur me. sachanas. for p.
saueit not vo pigis pat ben of
god. but vo pigis pat be of mē.
And whāne pe cūpany of peple
was clepid to gūdre wip hile dū-
typhs. he seide to hē. & omy mā
wole come afur me. deime he
hi sūl. & take he his crof. & sūbe
he me. for he pat wole make sāt
his soule. p. is his lēf. shal leese
it. forlope he p. teclip his soule. p.
is his lēf. for me & pe gospel. shal
make it sāt. for what pfitit it to
amā. if he wryne al pe world. & do pei
ryng to his soule. or what chān-
ging shal amā zue. for his soule.
forlope who p. shal knowleche me
& my wordis. in pis genaciō anon
trese & synerelle. also māns lo-
ne shal knowleche hi. whie he
shal come i. pe glorie of his fadir.
wip hile aūgels. and he seide to hē.
treuli. i. seie to zōn. for p. be sum

me of me stoudege her. whiche schu
ten not taste deep. til rei seupe
reweine of god comynge in vertu
Ad after lre . 11 .
dayes. he took petr &
james & john and ledde
hem bi he self aloone to an hyl.
and he was tiffignid bi fore hem
and his doris were maid sthyng
ge & whiche ful myche as snow.
and whiche man doris a fulle
re or waller of dor may not ma
ke wht on erpe and helie wy
moyses apperide to he. & rei we
re spekege wy ihu. & petr an
swerige. seide to ihu. maister
it is good. us for to be her. &
make we her pre tabernacles.
oon to pee. oon to moyses. & oon
to helie. for he wiste not what
he schulde seye. for rei were a
gaft bi drede. and p was maid
a cloude shadewige he. & a vois
cam of ye cloude & seide. pis is
my moost dere worpe sone. heet
ze hym. & anoon rei biheldige
aboute lre no more ony man.
no but ihu coun wy he. & wha
ne re came don fro ye hyl. he
comandide he. p rei schulde not
telle to ony ma. po pigis p rei
hadde seyn. no but whue manys
sone hay rili azen fro deede me.
and re heelden ye word. at hem
out. sekige what schulde be.
whane he hay rili azen fro de
de me. & rei axide hi. & seiden.
what yf ore seien farisees & scri
for it bihouep helie for to first
which answrige. seide to hem.
whue helie comey. he schal first
restore alle pigis. And how it
is writu on manys sone. p he

come

suffr many pigis. & be dispnd
but i seie to you. for also helie is
comi. & rei dide to hi. what eue
pigis rei wolde. as it is writu
of hi. & he comynge to hile dila
phis. lre a greet cypary abou
te hem & dhis dispynge wy he
anoon al ye peple seynge ihu.
was a sonped. & rei drede and rei
reynge grette hi. & he axide hem.
what dispynge ze among you. &
oon of ye cypary answrige. se
de. maister. i hane brougt to pee.
my sone. hangege a doub spurt.
which wher ever he taket hym.
hynch hi down. & he strop o
romey & bety to gide wy teep.
reynge dre. and i seide to p dila
phis p rei schulde caste hi out. and
pei myre not. which answrige
to hem seide. a p generation out
of bileue. how longe schal i be
at you. bryge ze hym to me. & rei
brougte hym. & whue he hadde
hym. anoon ye spurt troublde
hi. and he cast down to ye erpe.
was walewid fro pise. and he se
ide his fadir. how moche of tyme
it is. lre pis pig. seide to hi. & he
seide. fro chldhod. & ofte he hay
put hi boye into fier & into wat.
p he schulde leese hi. but if p ma
ist ony pig. helpe us. & hane
ch on us. sopeh ihu seide to hym.
if pou maist bileue. alle pigis
ben possible to ama bileunge. &
anoon ye fadir of ye chld cryge
wy teetis. seide. lord. i bileue.
helpe pou my onbileuefulnesse.
and whue ihu hadde seyn pe c
pany of peple reynge to gide.
he manafide re vnclene spurt.
seide to hi. pou deef & doubt

rit. i comande pee. go out fro hy.
entree no more into hy. and he cri
ynge & moche to breidige hy. were
out fro hi. & he was maid as deed.
so p manse seide. p he was deed for
sove ihu holdige his hond. lifte hy
up & he roos. & whue he hadde en
trid into an hous. hile dila
axide hi primely. whi myre not
we caste hi out. and he seide to
hem. pis kinde. in no pig. may go
out. no but i preier & fastig. &
pei zeden fro yemus. & weten for
into galile. & he wolde no ma wite
forsove he tauyte hile dila. &
seide to he. for manys sone schal
be betrayed into ye hondis of me.
pei schulen sle hi. and he slayn.
schal ryle azen on ye yride day.
pei keneue not ye word. & dred
den for to are hi. and rei came
to cafar nani. which whue rei
were in ye hous. axide he. wht
trotide ze ye weye. & rei were
fille. sopeh rei dispynge amog
he in ye weye. who of he schulde
be more. and he sittige clepide
ye twelue. & seide to he. if ony
ma wole be ye firtte amog you.
he schal be ye laste of alle. & ye m
istire of alle. and he takige a
chld. ordeynede hi in ye middel
of hem. whi whue he hadde bidp
pid. he seide to he. whi eue rei
ceyner con of such chldre in my
name. he reite ruer me. & who
eue reite ruer me. he reite ruer
not me aloone. but hi pat seute
me. john answrige to hi. & seide.
oynt we syen su oon castige
out feudis in yi name. which
suer not vs. & we han for bodu
hi. sopeh ihu seide. nple ze for be

de hi. for no ma is pat doyp vtu
i my name. & may loone speke
puele of me. he pat is not azen
us. is for vs. sopeh who eue
schal yue drinke to you a cuppe
of cold watr. i my name. for ze
ben of cit. treuli i seie to you.
he schal not leese his meede. and
who eue schal slandre oon of pes
lyde bileunge i me. it is good
more to hi p amilue stoon of al
his. were don aboute his necke
he were cast to ye see. & if pi
hond slandre pee. kate it a wey.
it is betre to pee. feble to entre
ito lre. p hangege tweyne hon
dis & go to helle. into fier pat ne
nere schal be quenched. wher pe
worm of hem drey not. & ye fier
is not quenched. and if pi foot sl
andre pee. kate it of. it is betre
to pee for to entre crokid to eu
lastige lre. pan hangege tweyne feet
to be sent to helle of fier pat ne
ne. schal be quenched. wher pe
worm of he drey not. & ye fier
is not quenched. p if ym ye slan
dre pee. caste it out. it is betre
to pee. for to entre gogil pyed i
to ye reweine of god. pan hangege
tweyne yzen for to be sent into
helle of fier. wher pe worm of
hem drey not. & ye fier is not
quenched. **A**d sove euen man
schal be sakid or maid sauery.
wy fier. & euey slay sacrifice
schal be saueryd wy salt. salt is
good pig. p if salt be on sauery.
in what pig. schulde ze make it
sauery. hane ze salt i you. & hane
ze pees amog you. **A**d ihu rlyge vp fro pe
me. cam to ye endis of

hude ouer jordan & efelooner pe
cupayes of peple came to gidre
to hi and as he was wout: efeloo
ne he tauhte he & farisees comp
ge upz: axiden hi wher it be leet
ful to a mā: for to leene or forla
ke his wif: & pei teptiden him
and he answerege: seide to hem
whar comānde moyses to you: wh
iche seide moyses affide to wry
te a libel of forlake: & to forlake
to whiche ihc answerege: seide for
pe harduelle of zom herte: moyses
wrot to you pis comādemēt: for
sope fro pe bigynnyng of creature:
god made he male & female: & he
seide for pis yng a mā shal leene
his fadir & modir: & shal cleue to
his wif: & pei shulen be tweyne
in o flesch: & so wol pei be not twei
ne: but o flesch: & so wol pei be not twei
ne: but god wipnede to gidre: no man
may departe. **A**nd efelooner in
pe hous: hile discipulis axide him
of pe same pig: & he seide to hem
who eue leenev his wif & wedd
anoy: he dory anoutrie on hir: &
if pe wif leenev hir holobonde &
be wedd to anoy mā: she dory
anoutrie. **A**nd pei broute to hi
lytle children: & he shulde touche
he: sovel pe discipulis wretenide
to me byngge: whiche whāne
ihc hadde seyn: he bar heupe & sei
de to he: anst: ze lytle childe for
to come to me: & forbete ze hem
not: for of enche is pe kyngdom of
god: treuli: & sepe to zom who eue
shal not rellefne pe kyngdom of god:
as a lital chld: he shal not entre
into it: and he bidupge hem: &
puttge hondis on he: blestide hem
& whne ihc was gon out i pe weie:

o mā vengge before: Enclide before
hi: & prete hi: & seide: goode man
whar shal i do: & i rellefne eu
lastige hif: forlope ihc seide to hi
whar leit you me good: & noon is go
od: no but o god alone: & i knowe
pe comādemētis: do p' noon anoy
trie: sle not: stele not: sepe not fals
witneslig: do no fraude: worshipe
pi fadir: & pi modir: and he answ
rige seide to hi: maistr: i have kept
alle pes pigis: fro my yongye: for
ihc biheeld hi: & louede hi: & he seide
to hi: o pig: fanlyp to pee: go you: fill
you: what eue pigis you haft:
& zyne to poze me: & you shalt ha
ue trefour in heuene: & come: lue
me: which man sonful in pe word:
wente anwey moxyng: for he hadde
many possessionis: and ihc bihol
dige aboute: seide to hile discipulis
how hard pei pat han riches: sh
ulen entre into pe kyngdom of god:
forlope pe discipulis were astonysed
i his wordis: & ihc efelooner answ
rige: seide to he: ze lytle lones how
hard pig: it is: me triffige in ry
chellis for to entre into pe ky
ngdom of god: it is lyter: or elier: a
camel for to passe porw anedlis
pye: & a ryche mā for to entre to
pe kyngdom of god: whiche wonda
re moze sepyge at he self: & who
may be mand laf: & ihc biholde
he seide: anentis me it is impossi
ble: but not anetis god: for alle
pigis ben possiblie anetis god: &
peti: bigan for to seye to hi: lo we
han left alle pigis: & han sued pee:
ihc answerege seide: treuli: i seie
to you: p' is no mā pat leenev heu
en: or byngen or sistris: or fadir: or mo
dr: or lones or feeldis for me: &

for pe gospel: whiche shal not take
an hyndred sold so moche: now i pis
tyne: honis: & byngen & sistris: &
modris & lones & feeldis: wip p'et
ciouis: & i pe world to coungge eue
lastige hif: forlope manpe shule
be pe firste: pe laste: & pe
laste: pe firste. **A**nd forlope pei we
re in pe weie byngge to ierlm:
& ihc wente before hem: & pei won
drude & folowge dyedde: and eft
loone ihc takige twelue: bigan to
seie to he: whar pigis were to co
me to hy: for lo we azen to ierlm:
& māns lone shal be betrayed to
pe prynces of prestis & to scribis
& to pe eldre me: & pei shule day
ne hy bideer: & pei shulen brake
hi to heve men: & pei shule storne
hi: & bihete hi: & bete hi: and pei
shule sle hi: & in pe prude day he
shal rise azen. **A**nd james & j
sebedes lones: come nyz to him
& sepen: maistr: we wolen: & wh
eue we azen: p' do to us: & he seide
to he: whar wole ze p' i do to you:
& pei seide: zyne to us: & we litte
peton at pi rythalf: & petop at pi
left in pi gloze: forlope ihc seide
to he: ze wnt not whar ze shule
axe: monen ze drynke pe cuppe
whiche i drynke: or be wanthim
wip pe baptym: i whiche i am bap
tised: & pei seide to hi: we monen
soreli ihc seide to hem: treuli: ze
shule drynke pe cuppe pat i dū
ke: & ze shule be wanthim wip pe
baptym: in whiche i am baptised: but
for to litte at my rythalf or left
half: it is not myn to zyne to you:
but to whiche it is mand redp: &
pe ten heetige: biginnen to hane
idignacion of james & john: sope

h ihc depide he: & seide to he: ze
wnt p' pei pat seme or ben seyn to
hane p'mithood on folkis: ben lordis
of he: & pe prynces of he: han porber
of hem: forlope it is not so in you:
but who eue wole be mand moze:
shal be zom mynistr: & who eue
wole be pe firste in you: shal be
seruaunt of alle: forwylh & māns
sone cam not: p' it shulde be my
nistr to hi: but p' he shulde
mynistr: & zyne his hif redp
ciou or wretynge for manpe: &
pei come to ierico: & whne he zede
forw fro ierico: & hile discipulis: & a
ful moche cupany of peple: pe sone of
tyruch bartymens blind: sat bi sy
dis pe weie & bogge: whiche whā
ne he hadde herd p' it is ihc of na
sareth: he bigan to crye & seie
ihc pe sone of damp: hane mercy
on me: and manpe wretenide hi:
p' he shulde be stille: & he criede
myche moze: & ihc pe sone of damp:
hane mercy on me: and ihc ston
dige comāndide: for to be clepid
and pei clepe pe blind mā: & seie
to hi: be you of bett herte: & p'le
op: he clepy vee: whiche castide
a wey his clop: & sk upide & cam
to him: & ihc answerege: seide to
hy: whar wolt p' p' i shal do to p':
forlope pe blind man seide to hy:
maistr: p' i se: sovel ihc seide to
hi: go you: pi fery hap mand pec
saft: & anoon he siz: & lapped hi
in pe weie. **A**nd whne ihc cam nyz to
ierlm: & to betanye to pe
moit of olynes: he sendip tkey
of hile discipulis: & lery to hem: go
ze into pe castel: pat is azens you:
and anoon ze entrige ydur: ihc

183ff / and ihe answerige: seide to he /
 wher ze erre not yfore: not knowi
 ge pe lypmris ney pe vtn of god /
 for whue vei shule rule azen fro de
 de men: ney vei shulen wedde: ney
 shule be weddd / but vei shule be:
 as aungls of god in heuenes / soph of
 deed me. y vei risen azen: han ze
 not rad in pe book of moyses on pe
 boulti: how god spak to hi z seide:
 I am god of abraham: z god of Isaac.
 z god of Jacob / he is not god of deed
 me: but of lypnge me / yfore ze erre
 moche / And oon of pe scribis pat had
 de herd he disputige to gidre: ca
 nnyz / and he seynge y ihu hadde
 wel answerid hem: axide hym.
 which was pe firtle maudemēt
 of alle / z ihe answeride to hi: y
 pe firtle comaudemēt of alle: is
 heer yon ihu: y lord god is oo god
 z yon shalt loue y lord god of al
 ym her te. z of al y soule. z of al
 y mynde. z of al y vni or myxt y
 is pe firtle maudemēt: forsope pe
 secunde is lyk to vis: yon shalt loue
 y neizeboze: as y self / y is noo
 opr maudemēt: more ran pes
 and pe scribe seide to hi: maist
 in treupe yon hast wel seid / for
 o god is: z per is noo of out taku
 hi / and y he be loued of al pe her
 te. z of al pe mynde: z of al pe vnd
 stondig. z of al pe soule. z of al
 strēgge / z to loue pe neizeboze
 as hi self: is more yā alle bried
 offrīgus z sacrifices / ihe forsope
 seynge y he hadde answerid wy
 selp: seide to hi / yon art not fer
 fro pe kyngdom of god / And pāne
 no mā durste axe hi / z ihe an
 swerige: seide to chnge i pe temple
 how seyen it bis y crist is pe so

ne of damp: for damp hi self sei-
de in þe hooly gost: þe lord seiðe
to my lord: sitte on my rysthale-
til i putte ym enemyes: þe lord
of yf feet: þe foze damp hi self seiðe
hi a lord: & wherof is he his sone
and moche cūpany gladly herte
hi: & he seiðe to hi in his techyng
be ze war of scribis. þis techer
of lawe: þat wole wandre i stoo-
lis eyr gay dopis & be saluted
in cheryng & litte i synagogis in
þe firste chaperis. & wolen haue
þe firste sittynge places i synag-
ogis: whiche deuoure þe housis of wy-
dowis: vnder colour of long pre-
chynge: whiche take lenger dom-
eyn harder dāpnacoun. And
he sittynge azenis þe treserie: by
heel hois þe cūpany of peple cal-
lūde money into þe treserie: And
many riche me callūde many yf-
gis: lopeh whiche o pore widowes
hadde commū. she sente aþey myn-
nytis þis is a fer pig: And he deyn-
ge to gūde þis dūtyphie: seiðe to
he: treuli i seiðe to þou. þis pore
widowe sente moxe þan alle: &
þat sente into þe treserie: for
alle sente of þat pig: þat was ple-
tenous to he. but þis of hū mil-
este. sente alle pigs þat she had
de al hū liflode. // G^m Rm^m

Ad whiche he wente out
of ye temple: oon of his
disciplys seide to hy/ma^{ster}
tr bihold what man stoonis: &
what man bildingis: and ihu an
swerige. seide to hy/seeest þu alle
yes grete bildingis: & what not
be left a stoon on a stoon: which
shal not be destroyed: & whiche
he sat i ye mount of olyues agan

pe temple: petre & james & iohu
 & andrew aride hi bi hym self / seie
 pon to us. whne pes pigis shule
 be mad / & what tokene shal be
 whne alle pes pigis shule biggwe
 for to be endid / & the answer isge.
 bigan for to seie to he / se ze. & no
 ma dissepwe zou / for manye shu
 len come i my name. teryge. & i
 am: & pei shulen dissepwe manye
 soper whne ze shule heer batels
 & oppynois of batels: drede ze not
 for it bihouep pe se pigis for to be
 don: but not 3it anoon is pe ende
 for folc shal ryse on folc. & reis
 me on reime: & erpe moungis
 & hugir shulen be by places / pes
 pigis shule be. biggwe of for
 wis / but se ze zou self / for pei
 shule take zou in concels: & ze
 shule be betu in synagogis / &
 ze shule stonde bifoze bigas &
 domes me for me: into witnessig
 to he / and to alle folkis it bihouep
 first ye gospel for to be prechid / &
 whne pei shule lede zou & bitake
 nyle ze bifoze peke what ze shule
 speke / but speke ze pat pig rat sh
 al be zoun to zou i pat our / for ze be
 not pe spekris: but ye hool gost /
 for a brop shal bitake ye brop into
 deap. & pe fadir pe sone. & sones sh
 nlen ryse to gride azens fadris &
 modris & ponythe he by deap / & ze
 shulen be in hate to alle me. for my
 name / but he pat lasty to ye en
 de: yis shal be saif. **T** forsope wh
 ze shule se ye abhominacion of
 distu fort stondege wher it onwy
 not: vnd stonde he pat redy / pane
 pei pat ben i iudee: Ele to hylis
 and he pat is a boue pe roof: come
 not dou into ye hous / ney entre he.

e
 þ he take ony viſg of his hous: & he
 pat ſthal be in þe ſeeld: turne not
 azen bihynde for to take his cloy: ſo
 þe ſhal be to þe pat ben wiþ childe &
 uorſthē in þo dayes: þerfore þreie
 ze þ þei be not don in wyntur: forſo
 þe yille dayes of tribulacioun ſthilē
 be ſuche: whiche man werē not
 fro þe bigynnyng of creatē. Whiche
 god made til now. neþ ſthilē be: &
 no but þe lord hadde breggid þe day
 es: al mākynde hadde not be ſarf
 but for þe choſene whiche he chees.
 þe lord haþ maad ſthort þe dayes.
 And þāne if ony mā ſthal ſeie to ʒ.
 lo her is cʒis: lo þere: bileue ze not
 for falſe cʒis & falſe pʒetis ſthilē
 riſe: & ſthilē ʒyne tokenes & won
 dʒs. to diſſeþue if it may be don
 zhe þe choſene: þʒore ſe ze. lo ʒ haue
 biſore ſeid to ʒou alle þiʒis: but in
 þo dayes aſer þat tribulacioun. þe
 ſōne ſthal be maad derk: & þe mo
 ne ſthal not ʒyne hir ſthynnig: &
 ſterris of heuene ſthilē falle don.
 & vertues þat ben i heuenes ſth
 ilen be mooned: & þāne þei ſthilē
 ſe māms ſoue comyge i cloudis of
 heuene: wiþ greet vertu & glore
 & þāne he ſthal ſende hiſe āngels:
 & ſthal gadze his choſene fro fou
 re cooſtis: fro þe hyeſte þiʒ of er
 þe: til to þe hyeſte þiʒ of heuene
 forſope of þe fige tre: ſerne ze þe
 parable: whē now his branche
 is tendre & leeuys bē ſpʒyngū out:
 ze knowē þʒ ſom is in þe nexte
 ſo & whē ze ſthilē ſeen þes þiʒis
 be maad: wite ze þʒ it is i þe nexte
 in þe donʒs: trenli ʒ ſeie to ʒou þʒ
 þis genacioun ſthal not paſſe awei:
 til alle þes þiʒis be don: heuene &
 erþe ſthilen paſſe: but my wʒrd

at 3ou & tanste in pe temple: & ze
heelde not me / but p^r ve scriptu-
ris be fulfilled / p^rane alle hile dis-
ciphis forsaige hi: fledden / sope
hⁱ sⁱn zong man clopid wip hⁱnen
clon on pe bare: swede hⁱm. &
pei heelde hi / and whⁱne pe hⁱnen
clon was forsaigⁿ: he flez nakid
away fro he / and pei ledde ihu
to pe hⁱzeste preest: & alle pe pre-
tis & scribis & eldre me: camen
to gidre / forsope petre suete hi
after til to wip yue: into pe halle
of pe hⁱzeste preest: and he sat
wip pe mynist^rs: & warmyde
hⁱm at pe fier: forsope pe hⁱzeste
preestis & al pe coucil: souzten
wⁱthⁱne azens ihu: p^r pei shul-
den 3yue hi to pe deap: neyn pei
fouⁿten / for manye seiden fals wit-
nessig azens hⁱm: & pe witnessig^r
weren not conenable: & sⁱme wⁱ-
sig^r baren fals witnessig azens
hⁱm & seide: for we han herd hⁱm
seynge / & shal vndo pis temple
maad wip hondis: & after pe yud-
de day / shal bilde anoper not maad
wip hondis: & pe witnessig of he
was not conenable: & pe hⁱzeste
preest rlyge up into pe middel:
aride ihu & seide / answerist p^r not
ony pig to po pigs: pat be p^rit
azens pee of pe le: sope he was
fille: & answeride no pig: eftloo-
ne pe hⁱzeste preest. aride hi: &
seide to hi / art p^r crist pe sone of
blessid god: sope hi seide to hi
/ am: and ze shulen se man^rs so-
ne sittige on pe rythale of pe
tu of god: & comyge i clondis
of heuene / forsope pe hⁱzeste pr-
eest to rente his cloys & seide
what 3it desuren we witnessig^rs:

ze han herd blasfemye: what se-
mey to 3ou: whiche also cōdē-
neden hi: for to be gilti of deap
& sⁱme bigūnen for to bi spete
hi & to hyde his face: & sⁱme hi
wip boffatis: & seie to hi / fete
pon: and pe mynist^rs beete hi wⁱ-
thⁱne stokis or buffatis: & whⁱle pe-
tre was in pe halle bynepe: oon
of re hand mapdens of pe hⁱzeste
preest cam: and whāne she had
de seyn petre warmyge hi: she
biholdige hi seide: & 3ou wek^r 3g^r
ihu of nazareth: and he denye-
seynge / ney / I boot: ney / I bo-
we: what 3ou seist: & he wente
wⁱthⁱne byfore pe halle: & aȝe
pe cok creis / eftlooone forsope whⁱne
anop hand mapde hadde seyn hi:
she bigan for to sepe to me ston-
dige abouⁿte: p^ris is of he: &
he eftlooone denye^d: & after al³
til eftlooone pei pat stode nⁱg^r: sei-
de to petre: verily 3ou art of hem:
for whⁱ & 3ou art of galile: sope hi
he bigan to curse & swere: for
I knowe not pis mā whⁱ ze sepeⁿ
and aȝoon eftlooones pe cok creis:
& petre byonyte on pe word pat
ihc hadde seid to hi: byfore pe cok
crose t^ribes: p^res 3ou shalt de-
nye me: & he bigan for to wepe.

Ad aȝoon in / **C. 16.**
pe moztetple pe hⁱzeste
preestis makige coucil to
pe eldre me & scribis & al pe cou-
cil: bounden ihu & ledde & broo-
ken to pilat: & pilat aride hⁱm
art p^r kyng of ierwis: and ihu
answerige: seide to hi / 3ou seist
& pe hⁱzeste preestis aculide hⁱm
in many pigs: pilat forsope eft-
looone aride hi & seide / answerist

pon not ony pig: seest 3ou in
how many pigs: pei aculiden p^r
forsope ihc moztetple aculide no
pigs: so p^r pilat wⁱndide / forsope
bi pe fete day he was went to
leue to he of me boundⁿ: whom
euer pei aride / forsope oon was
pat was seid barabas: pat was
boundⁿ wip me of dissencioⁿ: pat
hadde don m^allauztre i seducioⁿ:
p^ris debate i citee: and whⁱne pe
ciupany hadde stode: he bigan for
to preie: as he euer moztetple dide to he
sope pilat answeride to he & sei-
de: wolen ze / leue to 3ou pe fig
of ierwis: for he wiste: p^r pe hⁱzeste
preestis hadde takⁿ hi by enye: for
sope pe bishopis stode pe ciupa-
ny of peple: p^r moztetple he shulde
leue to he barabas / forsope eftloo-
ne pilat answerige: seide to hem
what p^rfore wolen ze: / I shal do to
pe fig of ierwis: and pei eftlooone
crieden / crucifie hi: oȝ p^rit hi on
pe cross: forsope pilat seide to hem
sope hi what of yuel hay he don:
and pei cryede moztetple / crucifie hi:
sope pilat willige for to do ynow^r:
to pe peple: leste to hem barabas
& brook to hem ihu betu wip no-
gis: p^r he shulde be crucified: for
sope knyztis ledde hi wip me: i
to pe porche of pe moztetple: and
pei clepde to gidre al pe ciupany
of knyztis: & dopyde hi wip purp^r:
& pei foldige a croune of yornes:
putte on hi: and pei bigūnen
for to grette hi: & seiden / heil p^r
kyng of ierwis: & pei han synce
his heed wip a reede: & bi spatten
hi: and pei knelige: wⁱthⁱne pete
hi & after p^r pei hadde forned hi:
pei vndopyde hi fro sp^r: & do

piden hi wip hile cloys: & ledde
out hⁱm: to ~~shulde~~ crucifie
hi: and pei compellide amā pat
passide pe weye: pat cam fro pe
toū symoud of hyrenen pe fad^r
of alalandre & of ruse to lei^r his
cross: and pei ledde hi into a place
golgatha: p^ris to seie pe place of cal-
nerie: & reizenen to hi to d^rynke wⁱ-
medd^r wip myrr^r: & he took not: &
pe pei crucified hi: ad departiden
his cloys & kessen lott on po who
shulde take what: and it was pe
yudde our: & pei crucified hi: & pe
tytle of his case was writⁿ: kyng
of ierwis: & pei crucified wip hⁱm
twey penes: oon at pe rythale: &
oon at his lefthale: and pe scriptur^r
was fulfilled pat seip: & he is ordey-
ned wip wickid me: and as pei
passide forp: pei blasfemyde hⁱm:
mouyge her heedis: & seynge / wape
3ou pat distriet pe temple of god:
& in p^re dapes: bildist it aȝen: come a-
down fro pe cross: & make yⁱ self
sark: also pe hⁱzeste preestis. domy-
den hi ech to op^r wip pe scribis
& seide: he made ope men sark: he
may not saue hi self: est fig of
jrael come don now fro pe cross:
p^r we seen: & bileue: and pei pat
weren crucified wip hi: dispiled^e
hi: & whāne pe fyte our was come:
derknessis weren maad on al pe er-
pe: til into pe nymp^e our: and in
pe nymp^e our ihc cride wip a
greet wops: & seide helop: helop:
lamasabany: p^ris to sepe: my god:
my god: whⁱ hast 3ou forsaigⁿ me:
and sⁱme of me pat stode abou-
te: herten & seide: lo he clep^r he
hye: & oon ran & fillte a spouge
wip pe vynegre & putte it a

boute to a reede. & iaf to hi dæpke
 & seide. Suffer þe se we if helpe
 come for to do þy don. And iaf
 iaf out a greet cry. & diede. &
 þe veil of þe temple was rent
 a twō. fro þe hizeste to þynepe
 but þe centurien pat stood for
 azens þy. pat he so cryge hadde
 died. & seide. verli þis mō was
 godis sone. And pere werē allo
 wþmē. biholdige fro a fer. a mōg
 whiche was mari maudeleyn. &
 marie þe modir of james þe les
 se & of jolep. & of salome. & whie
 iaf was in galile. þe folowiden
 hi. & ministrēde to hym. & many
 overe wþmen. pat canie up to
 gidre wþ hym to ierlm. and iaf
 euentþd was come. for it was þe
 euentþd. which is bifoze þe sabat.
 joleph of armath. þe noble decu
 rion cam. And he. abood þe reu
 me of god. & booldly he entride
 to pilat. & aride þe body of ihu.
 but pilat wondride. if he wer
 now deed. and whie þe centurio
 was deyd. he aride hi if he we
 re deed. and whie he knew of
 þe centurio. he grauntide þe
 body of ihu to joleph. & joleph
 bouzte linnen clop. & took hym
 dou. & wlaþpide in þe linnen clop.
 & leide hi in a sepulcr. pat was
 heuwi of a stoon. & walewide a
 stoon to þe dore of þe sepulcre.
 and mari maudeleyn & marie
 of joleph. bihaeldē where he

A was leyd. *¶ C. xvi.*
 And whāne þe sabat was
 passid. marie maudeleyn.
 & marie of james & salome bon
 ten sibete sinellige ofnemetis
 to come & to anoynte ihu. & ful

cerly in oon of þe wōke dapes. þe
 canie to þe sepulcr. whāne þe lū
 ne was risū. & þe leiden to gidre
 who iaf moue awbey to us þe
 ston. fro þe dore of þe sepulcre.
 & þe bihaeldē & æfen þe stoon wale
 wid awbey. for it was fulgreet. &
 þe ieden into þe sepulcre. & æfen
 azonghyng. hild wþ a whit stole.
 sittige at þe rixthalf. & þe werē
 a feerd. which seip to hem. nyle
 þe dæde. þe seken ihu of nasareth
 crucified. he is risū. he is not he.
 lo þe place wher þe leide hym.
 but go þe. & seie þe to hise discip
 & to pete. þe iaf go bifoze.
 into galile. þere se ihulen se ihu.
 as he seide to þou. and þe ieden
 out. & fledden fro þe sepulcr. for
 dæde & quakyng. hadde alysh
 he. & to no mō þe leide ony rig
 for þe dædden. & iaf roos erly
 þe firste day of þe wōke. & appe
 ride first to mari maudeleyn fro
 who he hadde cast out seuene de
 uelis. and she zede & tolde to hem
 þe hadde ben wþ hi whiche werē
 weplige & wepige. and þe heeri
 ge þe he lūede. & was seyn of hym
 biueneden not. but æfen þe signs
 whie tweyne of hem wandiden.
 he was athenid in anoy lūenelle
 to hem goyng into aton. & þe
 zeden & reelden to þe opere. & wþ
 þe biuenedē to hem. but at þe las
 te whie þe enleuene discip
 ten at þe mete. iaf apperide to
 hem. & reprouede þe unbiuene
 of hem. & þe hardnesse of herte.
 for þe biueneden not to he. pat
 hadden seyn pat he was risū fro
 deey. & he seide to he. go se into
 al þe world. & preche þe gospel

to ech creature. who pat biuene. &
 is baptisid. iaf he be luf. but he
 biuene not iaf he be dāpned. and
 þe se tokenes ihulen sūbe hem
 pat biuene. in my name. þe ihu
 nlen caste out fendis. þe ihu
 speke wþ newe tūgis. þe ihu
 do awbey serpentis. & if þe dæyn
 þen ony venym. it iaf not noye
 hem. þe ihulen sette her hondis
 on æke me. & þe ihu were ho
 ole. & þe lord ihu. æfen he hadde
 spokū to he. was takū up ito he
 uene. and he sittip on þe rixthalf
 of god. & þe ieden forþ & prechide
 euerywhere. for þe lord wronzte
 wþ he & confermide þe word w
 signes folowinge. *¶ Here endip
 þe gospel of mark. & bigyneþ
 þe prolog of þe gospel of luf.*

Alk was aman of syrie bi na
 zion. & of antioche. & was ale
 che in craft. & adisciple of apostolis
 æfenward he suede pouil til to his
 endyng. & seruide god. & was wþ
 oute greet hyne. for neþ he hadde
 a wif in ony tyme. neþ children.
 and he diede in bathymye at lūm
 zee. & was ful of þe hooly gost. &
 whie gospels weren writū bi ma
 then i hitec. & bi mark i ytaie.
 luf bi ariig of þe hooly gost. w
 oot þis gospel. in þe citrees of a
 caye. þe mooste nede of his tūcil
 was þis. pat þe manhed of cit ihu
 nle be opyn to feyful greekis. by
 alle profetis. þe god ihu come i
 fleuth. þe is to lūe by alle profe
 tis. þe crist ihu be god & man to
 gidre. lest æfen greekis token her
 de to þe fablis of iewis. & werē ho
 dū midhyr aloune of moyses lawe.
 & luf tranclide lest eþr þe werē

disleyned bi fablis of eretikus. &
 fōned acelis. & felden a wey fro
 trewe. þis luf bigyneþ at þe con
 cepcion & natūte of iohm baptis.
 & dūryner þe natūte & baptym
 & þchings of cit. & his deey & risyng
 æfen & allencion. *¶ Verom i his p
 loge on luf. sen pleynt þis scien
 ce. & nōw bigyneþ þe gospel. C. p.*

I þe dapes of e
 roude kyng of ju
 dee. þe was a preest.
 sacarie bi name.
 of þe lost of abia.
 & his wif was of þe
 douztris of aron. & her name was
 elizabeth. and bore werē nist bifo
 re god. goyng in alle þe mande
 metis & miltfingis of þe lord. w
 oute pleynt. and þe hadden no
 child. for elizabeth was bareyne.
 & bore werē of greet age in her dai
 es. & it bifel pat whāne sacarie
 ihu do þe office of preesthod i
 þe ordre of his cours to fore god
 æfen þe custō of þe preesthod. he we
 te forþ bi lot. & entride into þe tē
 ple to euentē. & al þe mltitūde of þe
 peple was wþoute forþ. & preie
 de in þe oim of ecensyng. and an
 aūgel of þe lord. apperide to hy. &
 stood on þe rixthalf of þe anter of
 incense. & sacarie seynge was a
 fraped. & dæde fel upon hym. & þe
 aūgel seide to hy. sacarie dæde þe
 not. for þe preier is herd. & eliza
 beth in wif iaf be to see a
 sone. & his name iaf be deyd
 john. and ioþe & gladyng. iaf be
 to see. & many ihulen hane ioþe
 in his natūte. for he iaf be gr
 eet bifoze þe lord. & he iaf not
 drynke wþn ne sydr. & he iaf

be fulfilled wip ye hooly gost. 3it
of his modir wombe. & he shal co
uerter many of ye children of y
rael: to her lord god. & he shal go
bifore hi in ye spirit & vertu of
help. & he shal turne ye hertis
of ye fadris i to ye sones. & men
out of bilene: to ye prudence of
milt me to make redi a parfyt
peple to ye lord. And zacarie sei
de to ye angel wherof shal y whi
te pis for y am old. & my wyf har
go fer in hir dapes. and ye angel
answeride & seide to hi for y am
gabriel. pat stonde myz bifore
god. & y am sent to pee. to speke
& to enyngelise to pee. yele ym
gis. and lo pon shalt be donib. &
yon shalt not moue speke til i
to ye day in which yele pigis sh
ulen be don. for yon hast not bile
ned to my wordis. whiche shule
be fulfilled in her tyme. and ye
peple was abidige zacari. & pei
wondride p he tariete in ye temple.
and he zede out & myzte not speke
to hem. & pei knewen p he hadde
seyn a vision in ye temple. & he
bekenyde to hem & he diuelliue ful
le doub. And it was don. whne
ye dapes of his office were fulfil
id. he wente into his hous. And
after yel dapes Elizabeth his
wyf coceptede. & hidde hir fyue
monepis & seide for lo ye lord dide
to me. in ye dapes in whiche he
biheeld to take away my reprof
a mog me. But i ye sixte monepe
ye angel gabriel was sent fro god.
into a cite of galile. whos name
was nazareth. to a mayde wed
did to a ma. whos name was jo
seph. of ye hous of dany. & ye na

me of ye mayden was marie. &
ye angel entride to hir. & seide
heil ful of grace ye lord be wip p.
blessid be yon amog wyemen. and
whane she hadde herd she was
troubled in his word. & yonze wh
maner salitacion pis was. & ye
angel seide to hir. ne drede not y
marie. for y hast found grace a
nentis god. lo yon shalt cocepte
in wombe. & shalt ber a sone. &
yon shalt clepe his name ihu. pis
shal be greet. & he shal be clepid
ye sone of ye hyeste. and ye lord
god shal zyne to hi. ye seete of da
my his fadir. & he shal regne in
ye hous of jacob wyouten ende.
and of his rewme. shal be noon
ende. & marie seide to ye angel on
what man shal pis pig be don.
for y knowe not man. & ye an
gel answeride & seide to hir. ye hoo
ly gost shal come fro aboue ito
pee. & ye vtu of ye hyeste shal
on shadonib pee. & ye fore y hooly pig
pat shal be born of pee. shal be
clepid ye sone of god. & lo Chza
beth y colyn. & she also hap con
ceptued a sone in hir eelde. & pis
monepe is ye sixte to hir y is
clepid bareyn. for ely word sh
al not be impossible anentis god.
and marie seide. lo ye handmay
de of ye lord. be it don to me aff
y word. and ye angel departide
fro hir. And marie roos up i
yodapes & wente wip haste ito
ye moitaynes ito a cite of ju
dee. & she entride into ye hous
of zacarie. & grette Elizabeth.
& it was don as Elizabeth her
de ye salitacion of marie. ye
zong child in hir wombe gladi

and Elizabeth was fulfilled wip
ye hooly gost. & criede wip a greet
vois & seyde. blessid be yon am
ong wyemen. & blessid be ye fr
uit of y wombe. & wherof is w
pig to me. y ye modir of my
lord come to me. for lo as ye vois
of y salitacion was maid i my
ceris. ye zonge child gladiet in
iope in my wombe. & blessid be
yon pat hast bilened. for yille pi
gis pat ben leid of ye lord to pee
shulen be parfyth don. & marie
seide. o y sone magnifie ye lord.
& my spirit har gladiet. in god
my heelp. for he har biholden ye
mekenesse of his handmayden.
for lo of pis. alle generacionis sh
len seie pat y am blessid. for he
pat is myzti har don to me gre
te pigns. & his name is hooly. &
his mercy is fro kynrede into
kynredis. to me pat dreden hym.
he made myzt in his arm. he sta
terde proude me wip ye yonze
of his herte. he sette don myzti
men fro seete. & enhauncide me
me. he har fulfilled hugri me w
goodis. & he har lest ryche men
voyde. he haunge myzte of his m
cy. took yrael his child. as he har
spokū to oin fadris. to abrahā
& to his seed into worldis. and ma
rie diuelliue wip hir as it were
ye monepis. & turnete azen ito
hir hous. but ye tyme of berige
child was fulfilled to elizabeth.
& she bar a sone. & ye nezeboris &
colyns of hir herde. y ye lord had
de magnified his merci wip hir.
& pei pauktide hi. and it was don
in ye ezter day. pei came to cu
cilde ye child. & pei clepid hi

zacarie in ye name of his fadir.
and his modir answeride & seide.
nay. but he shal be clepid john.
& pei seiden to hir. for no ma is i
y kynrede. y is clepid yis name.
& ye bekenede to his fadir. what
he wolde y he wer clepid. & he ar
ynge a poyntel. wroot leyunge.
john is his name. & alle me won
drile. & anon his moir was o
penyd. and his tuge. & he spak.
& blesside god. & drete was maid
on alle her nezeboris. & alle pes
wordis were pynphillid on alle
ye moitayns of judee. & alle men
pat herden pntiden in her herte.
& seiden what man child shal yis
be. for ye hond of ye lord was
wip hi. and zacarie his fadir.
was fulfilled wip ye hooly gost.
& profeciede & seide. blessid be ye
lord god of yrael. for he har vili
ted & maid redencion of his peple.
and he har rerid to us an horn of
heelp. in ye hous of dany. his ch
ild. as he spak by ye moir of his
hooly profetis. pat were fro ye
world. heelp fro oin enenyes.
& fro ye hond of alle me pat hati
den us. to do mercy wip oin fads.
& to hane myzte of his hooly testa
ment. ye greet oop pat he siboor to
abrahā oin fadir. to zyne hi sile
to us. pat we wyoute drete deli
ed fro ye hond of oin enenyes.
serue to hi. in hoolynesse & rytual
nelle bifore hym. in alle oinre da
yes. and yon child shalt be clepid
ye pfete of ye hyeste. for yon sh
alt go bifore ye face of ye lord to
make redy his weyes. to zyne sci
ence of heelp to his peple. into
remysion of her fyue. & yd.

by pe mwardnesse of pe merca of
oure god: in pe which he luygyn
ge vp fro anhy. hay vlyted va
to ynie lye to hem pat lute in derc
neilis: & in thadone of deop: to
dresse our feet: into pe weye
of pees: & pe childe weride: and
was confortid in spirit: & was
in desert placis: til to pe day of
his thewbig to yrael: **C. 11.**

And it was don in yd day
es a maudemēt wente
out fro pe empero: pat
al pe world shulde be distryned
his firde distryng was maad
of crym iustice of surye: & alle
mē wenten to make pession:
eth into his owne cite: & joleph
wente vp fro galile fro pe cite
nazareth: into judee into a ci
te of dany pat is clepid bethle
em: for pat he was of pe hous &
of pe meyne of dany: pat he sh
ulte knowleche wy marie his
wyf pat weddid to hy & was gre
et wy childe: & it was don while
pei weren yet: pe dayes weren
fullfillid y she shulde bere childe
and she bair hyr firde born sone:
& wlapide hy in clovis: & leyde
hy in a crache: for y was no pla
ce to hy in no chaubir. **And** th
cepherdis were in pe same cil
tre: wakyge & keppege pe wach
of pe nygt on her flot: & lo pe an
gel of pe lord stood bysdis hem:
& pe clerenesse of god shynete
aboute hem: & pei dreden wy
greet drete: & pe angel seide to
he: nyle ze drete: for lo y preche
to zon: a greet ioye: pat shal be
to al peple: for a lampour is
born of pe to day to zon: y is &

pe lord in pe cite of dany: and
pis is a tokene to zon: ze sh
len fynde azong childe wlapid
clovis: & leyde in a crache: & lute
ly per was maad wy pe angel a
mktude of heuenly knyghtod: he
rynge god & leyge glorie be in
pe hysse pigis to god: & in erpe
pees be to mē of good wille: & it
was don: as pe angelis passiden
a wey fro hem in to heuene: pe she
pardis spaken to gidre & seiden
go we ouer to bethlem: & se we
pis word pat is maad: which pe lord
hay maad & thewid to us: & pei
hoyngge came: & fouden marie
& joleph: & pe zong childe leid a
crache: & pei leyngge knewen of
pe word pat was leid to he of pis
childe: and alle mē pat herde won
dren: & of pes pigis y weren
leid to hem of pe shepardis: but
marie kepte alle pes wordis:
berynge to gidre in hyr herte:
& pe shepardis tynreden azen
gloryfyngge & herynge god in
alle pigis y pei hadden herd &
seyn: as it was leid to hem. **And**
ast y pe eyte dayes were en
did: y pe childe shulde be circuli
did: his name was clepid ihu:
which was clepid of pe angel:
bifore y he was cōseyned i wom
be. **And** ast y pe dayes of pe
purgacion of marie weren
fullfillid ast moyses lawe: pei
tooken hy into ierlm to offre hy
to pe lord: as it is writen in pe
lawe of pe lord: for enery male
kynde openyge pe wombe: sh
al be clepid hooly to pe lord: &
y pei shulen zyne an offryng:
ast y it is leid in pe lawe of pe

lord: a peyre of turturis: or twey
culle briddis: and lo amā was
in ierlm: whos name was syme
on: & pis mā was nist & vertu
ous: & abood pe confort of yrael:
& pe hooly gost was i hy: & he
hadde takē an answer of pe hoo
ly gost: y he shulde not se deop:
but he lāz first pe cēt of pe
lord: & he cam in spirit ito pe tē
ple: and whne his fadir & modir
ledde pe childe ihu to do astir pe
custom of pe lawe for hy: he took
hy into his armes: & he bleside
god & seide: lord now thou leenest
y seruauit: ast y word i pees
for my yzen han seyn ym heethe
which thou hast maad redy: hy
fore pe face of alle pepis: lye
to pe thewbyg of heren mē: &
glorie of y peple yrael: & his fa
dir & his modir weren wonda
ge: on pes pigis y were leid of
hy: & symeon bleside he: & seide
to marie his modir: lo pis is lett
into pe fallig: dou & into pe ry
lyg azen of many mē i yrael:
& into a tokene to who it shal
be azenleid: & sberid shal pass
yuz ym oibne soule: y pe pouz
tis be thewid of many hertis: &
ana was a pfetelle re donytr of
faniel of pe lymage of aser: and
she hadde gon fory i many dayes:
& hadde luyed wy hyr hofebonde:
seuen zeer fro hyr maytēhod: &
pis was a widowe: to four dore
zeer & four: & she departide not
fro pe tēple: but seruete to god
nygt & day: in fastigis & preie
ris: & pis cam vpon he in pilke
our: & knowlechte to pe lord &
spak of hy to alle y abide pe re

depction of yrael: & as pei hadde
ful dou alle pigis: astir pe lawe
of pe lord: pei turnete azen ito
galile: into her cite nazareth: &
pe childe was & was confortid sit
of wpsdom: & pe grace of god was
in hy: & his fadir & modir wenten
ech zeer into ierlm: in pe solepne
day of pass: & whne ihu was twel
ue zeer old: pei wente vp to ierlm:
astir pe custo of pe seeste day: &
whne pe dayes were don pei tur
nete azen: & pe childe abood i ierlm:
& his fadir & modir knewe it not:
for pei gellige pat he hadde be
in pe felonidhip came a dayes
nurnep & sousten hy among his
cōfyns & his knowleche: and whā
ne pei fouden hy not: pei turnete
azen ito ierlm: & sousten hy: & it bi
fel y astir pe yuide day: pei fou
den hy in pe tēple: sitige in pe
nyddil of pe doctours: heerige
hem & arynge he: & alle mē pat
herden hy: wondred on pe pru
dence & pe answeris of hy: and
pei hyen & wondred: & his modir
seide to hy: sone what hast thou do
to us pis: lo pi fadir & y lozbyge:
han soust pee: & he seide to hem:
what is it y se souste me? wiste
ze not y in po pigis: pat ben of
my fadir: it bihouey me to be:
and pei vnderstode not pe word:
which he spak to he: & he cam dou
wy hem: & cam to nazareth: &
was suget to he: and his modir
keptē to gidre alle pese wordis:
& bair hem i hyr herte: & ihu pfi
tode in wpsdō: age: & grace: anē
tis god & nē. **C. 11.**
In pe fyfteenpe zeer of
pe empre: of tyberie

ye empour. whne pilat of poince
gouernede judee. & eroude was
prynce of galile. & filip his bro
pir was prynce of iturie & of
pe citre of tracon. & blande was
prnce of abilyn vnder pe prnces
of prettis anas & cayfas. pe wo
rd of pe lord was maid on john pe
sone of lacarie in desert. & he cam
into al pe citre of jordan. and
prechide baptym of penance i
to remyllion of synes as it
is writu in pe booke of pe wordi
of hape pe profete. pe vois of
a crier in desert. make ze redy
pe weye of pe lord. make ze his
papis ryt. ech valey shal be
fulfillid. & euery hil & lytil hil
shal be maid low. and shewid
pigris shule be into drethid pigris.
& shap pe pigris in to pleyn wey
es. & euery flesch shal se pe hee
pe of god. perfore he seide to pe
peple which wente out to be bap
tylid of hym. kyndlyngis of ed
dus. who shewide to zou. to
fle fro pe wyappe to conyge.
perfore do ze worpi fruytis of
penance. & bigyne ze not to seye.
we han a fadur abraham. for i lye
to zou. & god is myty to reyle of
pes stoues pe sones of abraham.
& now an ax is lett to pe roote
of pe tre. and pfore euery tre
pat maky no good fruyt shal
be kut don. & shal be cast into
pe fier. and pe peple axide hym.
& seiden. what pame shule we do.
he answere. & seide to hem. he
pat hay tibeey cootis. zyne to hi
pat hay noo. & he pat hay metis.
do in hyl maner. & pyppicans ca
me to be baptid. & pei seiden

to hi. maist what shule we do.
and he seide to hem. do ze no pig
more pan i. pat is ordeyned to
zou. and fruytis axide hym. & se
iden. what shulen also we do. &
he seide to hem. synpte ze wrong
fully no ma. ney make fall ca
lenge. & be ze apayed wip zour
soudis. **W**hne al pe peple ges
side. & alle me pouzte in her her
tis of john. lest panetur he we
re cte. john answere. & seide
to alle me. i baptise zou wip
but stronger pa. i shal come af
tur me. of who i am not worpi to
vshynde pe lace of his shoon. he
shal baptise zou in pe hooki gost
& fier. whos wynewyng tool in
his hond. & he shal purge his floz
of corn. & shal gedre pe whete i
to his berue. but pe thastis he
shal brene. wip fier vnquench
able. & many opur pigris also he
apal & prechide to pe peple. **B**ut
eroude thetrark. whne he was
blamyd of iohn for erodias pe
wyf of his bro. & for alle pe y
nels pat eroude. encreside
pis ouer alle. & shytte iohn i pson.
& it was don whane al pe peple
was baptid. & whne ihu was
baptid & preide. heuene was
openyd. & pe hooki gost cam don
in bodily lykenesse. as a doube on
hi. & a vois was maid fro heuene.
you art my dere wyge sone. in
ree it hay plehd to me. & ihu hi
self was bigynnyng as of ynt
ty zeer. pat he was gesid pe so
ne of ioseph. which was of hely.
which was of matath. which was
of leuy. which was of melch. &
was of jamme. pat was of ioseph.

pat was of matathe & was of a
mos. & was of naum. & was of
heli. & was of nagge. & was of
matath. & was of matath. & was
of semei. & was of ioseph. & was
of juda. pat was of johana. &
was of rela. & was of sorobabel.
& was of salatuel. & was of nery.
& was of melch. & was of addy.
& was of colui. & was of ebnadan.
& was of her. pat was of ihu.
& was of cleasur. & was of jori.
& was of machath. & was of leuy.
& was of symed. pat was of juda.
& was of ioseph. & was of jona.
& was of ehachym. & was of melca.
& was of mena. & was of mathatha.
& was of nathan. & was of daup.
& was of jelle. pat was of obeth.
pat was of boz. & was of salimon.
& was of nalon. & was of ammadab.
& was of aram. pat was of elrom.
& was of fares. pat was of judas.
& was of iacob. & was of hanc.
& was of abraham. & was of tare.
& was of nacor. & was of seruth.
& was of agm. & was of phaleth.
& was of heber. & was of sale.
& was of haynan. & was of at-faray.
& was of sem. pat was of noe.
& was of lameth. & was of matu.
sale. & was of enok. & was of jarech.
& was of malahel. & was of caynan.
& was of euos. & was of lech. pat
was of adam. & was of god. **C. m.**
Ald ihu ful of pe hooki go
st. turnede azen fro ior
dan. and was led bi pe spi
rit into desert. forty dayes. &
was temptid of pe deuyl. & eet
no pig in po dayes. & whne po
dayes were endid. he higrice
& pe deuyl seide to hi. if you art

godis sone. seye to pis stoon. p
it be maid bred. & the answere
to hy. it is writu. & ama lyuey
not in breed aloone. but i eiy
word of god. and pe deuyl ladde
hym to an hyl. & shewide to
hym alle pe reuymes of pe wor
ld in amomet of tyme. & seide to
hy. i shal zyne to pee al pis po
wer. & pe gloxe of hem. for to me
pei ben zoni. & to whom i wole.
i zyne he pfore if you falle down
& worthipe bifore me. alle pui
gis shulen be yue. & the answere
ride. & seide to hy. it is writu. &
shal worthipe pi lord god. & to
hi aloone you shalt serue. & he
lodde hy into iertu. & sette hy on
pe pyrnade of pe temple. & seide
to hy. if you art goddis sone. sen
de pi self fro heys don. for it is
writu. for he hay comaundid to
his angels of pee. & rei kepe pee
in alle pi weyes. and & rei shule
take pee in hondis. lest perane
tur you harte pi foot at a stoon.
& the answere. & seide to hy. it
is leid. you shalt not tepte pi
lord god. & whne euery teptaci
on was endid. pe fend wente a
wey fro hy for a tyme. & the tur
nede azen in pe vertu of pe spi
rit into galile. & pe fame wente
for of hy pur al pe citre. & he
tauzte in pe synagogis of hem.
& was magnified of alle me. &
he cam to nazareth. wher he
was non shid. & entride after
his custu in pe sabat day ito a sy
nagoge. & roos to rede. & pe booke
of hape pe pfete was taku to
hym. & as he turnede pe booke. he
foud a place where it was writu.

ye spirit of ye lord on me: for
which pig he anoyntide me: he
sent me to preche to poore me:
to heele contrit me in herte. & to
preche remission to psoneris: &
syt to blynde me: & to deliuer
hu me into remission. to preche ye
zeer of ye lord plesant. & ye day of
zeldyng azen: & whine he hadde clo
lid ye book: he gaf azen to ye my
nistre. & sat: and ye pyen of alle
me in ye synagoge: weren bihol
dige into hy: & he bigan to sepe
to he: for in pis day pis scriptur
is fulfilled in your eeries: & alle
me janne wruellig to hy: & won
dren in ye wordis of grace: &
came forp of his mouy: & per sei
den: wherfor pis is not ye sone
of joseph: & he seide to he: lopeli
ze schulen sepe to me pis libuesse:
leche heele pi self: ye farisees sei
den to ihu: how grete pigis han
we herd don in casarnai: do you
also here in pi citre: & he seide: tr
euly: I sepe to you. p no pfete is
resseynd in his owne citre: i tren
pe: I seie to you pat many wido
wis were in ye dayes of elye pe
pfete in israel: whine heuene ws
clolid pre zeer & hie monepis.
whine greet hignr was maid in
al pe erpe: & to noon of hem was
elye sent: but to sarepta of sy
don to a widowe: & many meles
were in yrael: vndrelyse pe
pfete: & noon of he was denlid:
but naman of syre: & alle i pe
synagoge heerige res pigis.
wren fillid wry wryppe: & per
rise up & drone hy out wyonte
pe citee: & leden hy to ye top of
pe hil on which her citee was

bulid: to caste hi don: but the pas
side & wente pyn: ye myddel of
hem. **A**nd cam don into casar
nai a citee of galile: & per he
tanzte he in sabatis: & per were
a stouped in his techyng: for his
word was in power: and in per
synagoge was a man hampnge
an vndene fend: & he cride wry
greet vois: & seide: suffre what
to us & to pee ihu of nazareth:
art p comm to leese us: & know
leche p you art ye hooly of god:
& the blameyde hi & seide: were do
ub: & go out fro hi: & whine pe fed
hadde cast hi forp into ye myddel:
he wente away fro hi: & he noy
ede hym no pig: & drede was maad
in alle me: & per spaken to gidre
& seide: what is pis word for i po
wer & vertu he comandy to m
dene spiritis. & per goen out:
& ye fame was puyplid of hi
into ech place of ye citre: & ille
roos up fro ye synagoge: & en
tride into ye hous of symonit:
& ye modir of symonitis wif:
was holdu wry grete feueris:
& per preiede hi for hyr: & the stood
ouer hyr & comandise to pe fei
& it leste hyr: & anoo she roos
up & seruede he: & whine pe tu
ne wente don: alle p hadde sylle
me wry dynerle langours lette
hem to hi: & he sette his hondis
on ech hy he self: & heelde hem:
& fendis wente out fro manye:
& cryede & seide: for you art ye
sone of god: & he blameyde & suf
fride hem not to speke: for per
wiste hy he was cit: and whine
pe day was come. he zede out &
wente into a desert place: & pe

pepl soughe hi: & per came to hy:
& per heelden hi p he schilde not
go away fro hem: to which he
he seide: for allo to opur citees: it
bihoney me to preche ye kingdo
of god: for perfore i am sent: &
he prechide in ye synagogs of
all it. **A**nd it was don in galile: &
was don whane pe pe
ple came faste to ihu:
to heere ye word of god: he stood
bydis ye pool of genatareth: &
syz two bootis stoude bydis ye
pool: and pe fylltheris were gon
don: & waitcheden her nettis:
& he wente up into a boot
pat was symonidis: & preie
de hy to lede it altyel fro ye lond:
& he sat & tanzte ye peple out
of ye boot: & as he ceeside to spe
ke: he seide to symonit: seide you
into deype: & slake your nettis
to take fyllth: & symonit answere
de & seide to hy: comandise me
tranelid al ye nyzt: & taken no
pig: but in pi word. I schal leye
out ye nett: & whine per hadden
do pis pig: per closiden to gidre
a greet mltitude of fyllthes: &
her net was brok: & per beke
nyde to felowis pat were in an
opur boot: p per schulden come &
helpe hem: & per came & fillide
boye bootis. so p per weren al
most drenchid: & whane symonit
petre hyz pis pig: he seide don
to p: ye knees of ihu & seide:
lord go fro me: for i am a
synful ma: for he was on ech
syde a stouped: & alle p were
wry hy in ye takyng of fyllth:
which per token: sopeh i lyk
man james & john ye sones

of zebede: pat were felawis of
symonit petre: and the seide to
symonit: myle you drede: now
fro pis tyme p schalt take men:
& whine ye bootis weren ledd up
to ye lond: per leste alle pigis: &
per sueden hy. **A**nd it was don:
whine he was in oon of ye citees:
lo ama ful of lepre: & seynge ihu
felte don on his face: & preiede
hi & seide: lord if you wolt: you
maist make me clene: & the he
eld forp his hond & touchide hym:
& seide: I wolt: be you maad clene:
and anoo ye lepre passide a wey
fro hym: & the comandise to hy:
p he schulde sepe to no ma: but
go thewe p pee to a preet: and
offre for pi clensyng: as moyses
bad into wruellig to he: & ye
word walkide aboute ye moze
of hym: & moche peple came to
gidre: to heere: & to be heeld of
her sylfulness: & he wente to de
sert: & preyede: & it was don in
oon of ye dayes. he sat & tanzte:
& p weren farisees sittige & doc
tours of ye lawe: pat came of
ech castel of galile & of Jude & of
ierlm: & pe vertu of ye lord was:
to heele sylle me: & lo me bare
in a bed ama pat was syl i pe
pallie: & per soughe to ber hy
in: & sette bifore hy: & per fon
den not in what partie per sch
ulden bere hy in: for ye peple:
wente on ye roof: & by ye stlat
tis per lecten hi don wry pe bed:
to ye myddel bifore ihu: & whine
ihu syz pe ferr of he: he seide:
ma: pi lynes beu forzoun to
pee: & ye scribis & farisees bi
ginnen to reuke: & seynge

who is þis pat spekeþ clafte
myes. who may forþyne synes.
but god aloone. & as the knet
re pouztis of hem. he anskeri
de & seide to hem. what venken
ze yuele pigis i zome hertis.
what is lyter to seye. synes be
forzoun to pee. or to seye ryle
up & walke. but þe wite þ
mans lone hay power i erpe
to forþyne synes. he seide to
pe syl man in paleste. i seie
to pee ryle up. take y bed &
go into þu hous. & anon he ro
os up bfore he & toke ye bed in
whych he lag. & wente into his
hous. & magnified god. & greet
wondur toke alle. & þei magni
fied god. & þei weren fulfilled
wip greet drede. & seide for we
han seyn merueilouse pigis to
day. And after þes pigis is
wente out & say a puppican le
up by name. sittige at ye tol bo
re. & he seide to hi. sue þou me
& whie he hadde lest alle pigis.
he roos up & luede hy. & leup ma
de to hi a greet feeite in his ho
& þer was a greet cūpany of
puppicans & of oþe pat were
wip he. sittige at ye mete. &
farilees & þe strabis of he gr
uachide. & leiden to hile dylpilis
whi eten ze & dzyngen wip pup
picans & syful me. & the an
sweride & seide to hem. þei pat
ben hoole han no nete to a leche.
but þei pat ben syke. for cam
not to clepe ust me. but syful
me to penaunce. & þei leiden to hi
whi þe dylpilis of jon faste of
te & maken preieris also & of fa
rilees. but yue eten & dzyngen

to whiche he seide wher ze mon
make ye sones of ye spouse to
faste. while ye spouse is wip he.
but dāes shulen come whane
ye spouse shal be take a wey fro
hem. & þane þei shulen faste i po
dāes. & he seide to hem also. alke
nelle for no mā takeþ a pese fro
a newe cloþ. & puttyt it into an
old cloþing. ellis bope he breky
pe newe. & þe pese of ye newe a
cordy not to ye elde. and no mā
puttyt newe wyne into olde botels.
ellis ye newe wyne shal breke þe
botels. & þe wyne shal be shed
out. & þe botetels shu ddil.
len þei shu. but newe wyne
onwy to be putt into newe bo
tels. & bope þen kept. & no man
dzyngen ye elde. wole a nō newe
for he seip ye elde is ye better.
And it was do. **A**m þe seide firste sabot
whie he passide by ye cor
nes. hile dylpilis þluchiden eers
of corn. & þei frotyge wip her hondis.
eten. and sinne of ye farilees.
seide to hem. what doen ze pat is
not leestful in ye sabotis. & the an
sweride & seide to hem. ze han not
redd what dāup dide. whie he
hūgride. & þei þe weren wip hy
how he entride into ye hous of
god & toke lōnes of pposicion &
eet. & zaf to hem þe were wip hy
whiche loones it was not leestful
to ete. but oonly to þre. & he
seide to he. for man. or nis
lone is lord. zhe of ye sabot. & it
was don i anōr sabot. þe ent
de into a synagoge & tawte. &
amā was þere. & his rythoud
was dzyge. & þe strabis & farilee

alpete hi. if he wolde heele hym
in ye sabot. pat þei shulde fynde
cause wher of þei shulde acuse
hy. & he wite ye pouztis of he. &
he seide to ye man pat hadde adzye
hond. ryle up & stonde i to ye myd
del. & he roos. & stood. & the seide
to hem. i are þou if it is leestful to
do wel in ye sabot or yuele. to
make a soule lant. or to leeste. &
whie he hadde biholde alle mā a
boute. he seide to ye mā. hold forþ
þu hond. & he heeld forþ. & his ho
nd was restord to heelp. & þei
were fulfilled wip mūldom.
& spaken to gudre. what þei shul
den do of thi. **A**nd it was don
i rodāes. he wente out to an
hil. to preie. & he was al myt
dwellige in ye preier of god. &
whie þe day was come. he clepi
de hile dylpilis. & chees twelue of
hem whiche he clepide also apost
hs. symonid who he clepide petr.
& andren his broþr. james & jo.
philip & bartholomeu. mattheu
& thonis. james alsey & symonit
is clepid zelotes. judas of ja
mes. & judas itarot. & was tray
tour. and the cam don fro ye hil
wip hem & stood i a feeldy place.
& þe cūpany of hile dylpilis &
a greet multitude of peple of al
judē & ierlm. & of ye see coastis
& of tyre & sydon. & camē to hee
re hi. & to be heeld of her. syl nes
is. & þei pat were trauelid of
vncleue spiritis. were heeld.
and alle peple souzte to touche
hi. for vertu wente out of hym
& heelde alle. & whie hile þen
were cast up into hile dylpilis.
he seide bleid be ze poze men.

for ye kyngdom of god is zomē
bleid be ze. & now hūgre. for ze
shulen be fulfilled. bleid be ze
pat now wepe. for ze shule leze.
ze shulen be bleid. whie men
shulen hate þou. & departe þou
away. & putte shendhip to þou.
& caste out þou. name as yuel
for mans lone. joþe ze i pat day
& be ze glad. for lo þou. mete is
moche in heuene. for after yese
pigis. ye fadris of hem dide to
þetis. nepeles wo to þou. ryle
me. pat han þou. confort. wo
to þou. þe ful. for ze shu
len hūgre. wo to þou. þe now lez
en. for ze shulen moze & wepe.
wo to þou. whie alle me shule
bleide þou. after yese pigis. ye fa
drys of hem diden to þetis.
but i seie to þou. þe heere. lone ze
þoure enempes. do ze wel to hem
þe hatid þou. bleide ze me. þe an se
þou. preyeze for me. & ce fame þou.
& to hy pat symtyr þe on o cheke.
shene also þe to. & fro hi. taky
away fro þe a cloþ. wile þe for
lete þe cote. and yue to ech pat
stry þe. & if amā taky away
ye pigis. pat ben yue. are þou
not azen. and as ze wolen pat
men do to þou. do ze also to hem
in lyk maner. & if ze louen hem
pat louen þou. what pank is to
þou. for syful me. lone me. pat
lone he. & if ze doen wel to he. þe
doen wel to þou. what grace is
to þou. syful me. doen þis ying.
& if ze leenen to he. of whiche ze
hopen to take azen. what pank
is to þou. for syful me. leenen
to syful me. to take azen. as wo
che. nepeles lone ze þou. enempes.

4. & do ze wel. and leene ze hapige
no ping. pof. & zom mede ſhal
be moche. & ze ſchulen be re loue
of pe herte. for he is benygne
ou vnkynde me & yuel me. **¶** For
be ze merciful. as zom fadir is
merciful. nple ze denie. & ze ſchu
len not be demp. nple ze cōdepne.
& ze ſchule not be cōdepned. for yue ze.
& it ſhal be forzoni to zom. & pue ze.
it ſhal be zom to. & pei ſchule zine to
zom. & bohi a good meſin. & wel ſilid.
& ſhal to gidze & ouer flowige
for bi pe ſame meſin. bi which
ze meten. it ſhal be meten azen to
zom. & he ſeide to hem a hēneſſe.
whēp pe blynde may lede pe bly
de. ne fallen pei not bope into pe
dyche. a diſciple is not a boue pe
maſtir. but ech ſhal be par ſyt.
if he be as his maſtir. **¶** And what
ſeet pou in pi broperis. & ze a mot
but pou biholdiſt not a beem. pat
is in pi owne. & ze. or how maſtir
pou ſeie to pi brop. broper ouſt.
ſhal caſte out pe mot of pi. & ze.
& pou biholdiſt not a beem in pi
owne. & ze. **¶** pocrate. firſt take
out pe beem of pi owne. & ze.
pāne pou ſhalt ſe to take pe mot
of pi broperis. **¶** It is not a
good tre. & maſtir yuele fruytis
neſ an yuel tre. rat maſtir go
ode fruytis. for euery tre. is
knowi of his fruyt. & men ga
dere not ſygus of pornes. neſ
men gaderē a grape of a boult
of herte. a good mā. of pe good
treſour of his herte. byngrip
forp goode vgis. & an yuel mā
man. of pe yuel treſour. byn
gep forp yuel vgis. for of pe
plente of pe herte. pe mouip ſpe

rip. **¶** And what clepen ze me. lord
lord. & doen not vo vgis. rat
ſepe. ech pat come to me. & hee
rep my wordis. & doip hem. **¶**
ſhal ſcheve to zom to whom he
is lyk. he is lyk to aman. & bi
en hous. rat diggede depe. & lette
pe fūdāmet on a ſtoon. & whē
greet flood was mand. & whē
was hūtlid to. & hōus. & it mō
te not moue it. for it was ſol
did on a ſad ſtoon. but he pat
heerip. & doip not. is lyk to a
man. biſdige his hōus on erpe
wipoute fūdāmet. into which
pe flood was hūtlid. & a noon it
felle doū. & pe fallig. doū of pat
hōus. was mand greet. **¶**
And whē he hadde fuſil
lid alle his wordis. into
pe eeris of pe peple. he
entride into caſaruan. but a ſer
uaſt of a centurien. pat was
precious to hym. was ſpē. & dra
wipnge to pe deip. & whē he
hadde heid of iſh. he ſente to
hym. & eide men of iſelis. &
preiede hi. rat he wolde come. &
heele his ſeruaſt. & whē pei
cāmen to iſh. pei preiede hym
biſpē. & ſeide to hi. for he is wor
pi. & pou graūte to hy. & ſpē. &
for he louey ou. folk. & he bi
de to us a ſynagoge. & iſh. wen
te wip hem. & whē he was not
fer fro pe hōus. & centurie ſen
te to hy. frendis. & ſeide. lord. nple
pou be tranelid. for i am not
worpi. & pou entre. vnder my
rooſ. for which vgis. & i. deme
de not my ſelf. worpi. & i. come
to pee. but ſeie pou bi word. &
my child ſhal be heeld. for i am

ama ordeyned vnder power. &
haue i. mōtis vnder me. & i. ſeie
to pis go. & he goip. & to a noyū
come. & he come. & to my ſeruaſt
do pis vgis. & he doip. & whē pis
vgis was herd. iſh. wondride. &
ſeide to pe peple. ſynge hi. & treu
li. ſeie to zom. neyū. in yſael. i.
ſoud lo greet ſerip. & pei pat we
re ſent. turneten azen hōmer. &
ſonden pe ſeruaſt. hool. which
was lyk. **¶** And it was don. aſt
ward. iſh. wente into a cite. pat
is clepid nāyū. & hiſe diſcypis. &
ful greet peple. wēten wip hy.
& whē he cam. mō. to pe zate of
pe citee. lo pe ſone of a wōman
pat hadde no mo children. was
born out deid. & pis was a wido
we. & moche peple of pe citee. wip
hy. & whē he lord. iſh. hadde ſepn
hir. he hadde reipe on hir. & ſeide
to hir. nple pou wepe. & he cam
mō. & touchide pe beet. & pei pat
bare. ſtoode. & he ſeide. zonge
mā. i. ſeie to pee. riſe. & he
pat was deid. ſant. & azen. &
bigan to ſpeke. & he ſat. hi. to hi.
modir. And diede took alle men.
& pei magiſtete. god. & ſeiden.
for a greet. profete. is riſi. amōg
us. & for god. hay. viſited. his
peple. & pis word. wente out of
hy. into al. i. iudee. & into al. pe cū
tre aboute. **¶** And John. diſc
pilis. tolde. hy. of alle. ves. vgis.
& John. clepide. tweyne. of hiſe
diſcypis. & ſente. he. to iſh. & hīde.
art. pou. he. pat. is. to. come. & a
biden. we. anōp. & whē. he. me
cam. to. hi. pei. ſeiden. John. bap
tiſt. ſente. us. to. pee. & ſeide. art.
pou. he. pat. is. to. come. & we.

abyden anōp. & and in pat. our. he
heelde. many. mē. of. her. ſpē. neſ.
his. & wōdis. & yuel. ſpūritis. & he
ſat. ſit. to. many. blynde. mē. & iſh.
anſweride. & ſeide. to. hem. go. ze.
azen. & telle. ze. to. John. vo. vgis.
pat. ze. han. herd. & ſepn. blynde. mē.
ſeen. crokid. mē. goen. meſelis. be
mand. clene. deet. men. heere. deete.
mē. riſen. azen. poze. mē. ben. ta.
fū. to. precting. of. pe. goſpel. & he
pat. ſhal. not. be. ſtāndrid. i. me.
is. bleſſid. & whē. pe. meſſangers.
of. John. weren. go. forp. he. bigā.
to. ſeie. of. John. to. pe. peple. what.
wente. ze. out. into. deſert. to. ſe.
a. reede. wand. wip. pe. wīnd. but.
what. wente. ze. out. to. ſe. aman.
clapd. wip. ſofte. cloris. lo. pei. p.
ben. in. pzeious. clōp. & in. deſpces.
be. in. kpingis. hōus. but. what.
wente. ze. out. to. ſe. a. pſete. & he
ſeie. to. zom. & moze. vā. apſete.
pis. is. he. of. whom. it. is. wātū. lo.
ſeide. my. aīgel. biſoze. pi. face.
which. ſhal. make. pi. weye. redy.
biſoze. pee. ſcertis. i. ſeie. to. zom.
pei. is. no. mā. moze. pſete. amōg.
children. of. iſyū. & an. is. John.
but. he. p. is. leſſe. in. pe. kpingdom.
of. heueneſ. is. moze. van. he.
¶ And. alle. pe. peple. heerige. & pūp
plicans. pat. hadde. be. baptiſid.
wip. pe. baptyū. of. John. i. iſtifi
eden. god. but. pe. ſarilees. & pe
wyle. mē. of. pe. lawe. pat. were.
not. baptiſid. of. hi. diſpileden. pe
cōncel. of. god. azen. hē. ſelf. & pe
lord. ſeide. pſoze. to. who. ſhal. i.
ſeie. mē. of. pis. generacion. lyk.
& to. whom. ben. pei. lyk. & pei. ben.
lyk. to. children. ſittige. in. chepig.
& ſpekinge. to. gidze. & ſepige.

We han songu to you wip pypis.
 & ze han not dālid we han mard
 moxyng. & ze han not wept for
 John baptist cam ney etyng
 breed ne drynkunge wip. & ze seie
 he has a fend. māns sone cam
 etyng & drynkunge. & ze seien
 lo amā deuou. & drynkunge wip
 a frend of puplicans & of syn
 ful me. & wipdom is iustified
 of her sones. **B**ut oon of pe far
 sees preiete ihu. v̄ he shulde ete
 wip hym. and he entride into pe
 hous of pe farisee. & sat at pe me
 te. & lo a synful wōmā v̄ was i pe
 citee. as she knew v̄ ihu sat at
 pe mete. in pe hous of pe farisee.
 she brouzte an alabastr box of
 oynemet. & she stood bihynde bi
 hydis his feet. & bigan to mouste
 his feet wip teeris. & wipete
 wip pe heeris of hir heed. & kiste
 his feet. & anoyntide wip oyn
 met. & pe farisee seynge pat had
 de deyd hi. seide wip yne hym
 self seynge. if pis were affete.
 he shulde wite. who & what ma
 ner wōmā it wer. pat touchy
 hi. for she is a synful wōmā. &
 ihu answerte & seide to hi. sym
 on. I haue sū pig to seie to pee.
 & he seide. man. seie pou. & he
 answerte. wey detours we
 ren to oo lene. & oon ouste sy
 ne hūdrd pens. & pe of fyftē.
 but whā pei hadde not wher
 of pei shulde zelte. he for zaf to
 bope. who pāne louey hi moze.
 symon answerte & seide. I gel
 se pat he. to whom he forzaf mo
 ze. & he answerte to hi. p̄. I ha
 de nēd ryzth. & he turnede to pe
 wōmā & seide to symon. seest

ron pis wōmā. I entride into pi
 hous. pou zaf no watu to my
 feet. but pis has moyldid my fe
 et wip teeris. & wipid wip hir
 heeris. pou haast not joinu to me
 a colle. but pis liven she entri
 de ceellide not to kille my feet.
 pou anoyntide not myn heed
 wip ople. but pis anoyntide my
 feet wip oynemet. for pe which
 pig I seie to pee. many synes be
 forzoun to hir. for she has loued
 moche. & to who is leile forzoun.
 he louey lesse. & ihu seide to hi.
 pi synes ben forzoun to pee. &
 pei pat saten to gidre at pe mete.
 biginen to seie wip yne he. al
 who is pis pat forzyner synes.
 but he seide to pe wōmā. pi fery
 has mard pee. I go v̄ in pees.
And it was do. **A**fterward. & ihu made
 a journey bi citees & cal
 tels. prechinge & euāgelizinge
 pe rewme of god. & twelue wip
 hi. & sū wimen pat weren hee
 lid of wicid spiritis & synnessis.
 marie v̄ is clepid marthelei of
 whom seuen denelis werten
 out. & Joone pe wyf of chule pe
 pcurato of eroude. & susāne
 many ope. v̄ mynistrē to hi
 of her rycheellis. & whā nyche
 peple was come to gidre. & me
 hūden to hi fro pe citees. he se
 de bi a symilitude. He pat soluy
 zede out to soue his seed. & wip
 he soluy. sū fel bi sydis pe weie.
 & was defoulid. & briddis of pe
 eyr eeten it. and opir fel on a
 stoon. & it sprong up & dreyde.
 for it hadde not moitūre. and
 opir fel amōg pagnes. & pe por

nes sprūgen up to gidre. & strā
 ghte it. and opir fel into good er
 re. & it is sprōg up. & made an
 hūdrd fold fruyt. he seide pes
 rygis & cryede. he pat eeris of
 heering heet. he but hile dis
 ciplis areden hi. wat was pis
 parable was. & he seide to hem.
 to you it is grautid to knowe
 pe pryncipe of pe kyngdom of
 god. but to opere me in para
 blis. v̄ pei seynge se not. and
 pei heerige vnderstonde not.
 & pis is pe parable. pe seed is
 godis word. & pei pat ben bish
 dis pe weye. be pes pat hee
 ren. and afterward pe fend comet.
 & taky away pe word fro per her
 te. lest pei bileunge be mard la
 af. but pei pat fel on a stoon. be
 pes v̄ whā pei han herd. reley
 uen pe word wip iope. & pes han
 not rootis. for at a tyme pei bile
 uen. & in tyme of tēptaciō pei
 goen away. but pat p̄ fel among
 pagnes. ben pes pat herde. & of bi
 synnessis & richellis & ludis of hie
 pei goen for. & ben strāngid. & byn
 gen for no fruyt. but pat pat fel
 into good erpe. ben pes pat in a good
 herte & best heere pe word & holde.
 & byngen for fruyt in pacience.
No man lytney a lantern. & hi
 lep it wip a vellel. or putt it on
 dur a bed. but on a candellstake. p̄
 me. pat entren se lyt. for p̄ is no
 pryncip. which shal not be ope
 nyd. neyr hid. which shal
 not be knowū. & come ito opyn

perfore se ze how ze heeren. for it
 shal be joinu to hym. & whā
 eney pat has not. shal pat he
 wener. & he haue. shal be takū a
 wey fro hym. & his modir & brisen
 camē to hym. & pe mpxten not co
 me to hi for pe peple. & it was teeld
 to hym. pi modir & pi brisen ston
 den wipoute for. willige to se pee.
 and he answerte & seide to he. my
 modir & my briserē ben yese. pat
 heeren pe word of god & doen it.
 And it was don in oon of pe daies.
 he wente up into aboot. & hile disti
 phis. & he seide to hem. passe we on
 pe see. and pei wente up. & while
 pei roweden. he slepte. and a tem
 pest of wynd cam donkn into pe wa
 tur. & pei weren dymū hidur. & pi
 dur wip wāves & weren i pel. &
 pei camē nyz. & releyden hi. & seide.
 comāndoun we perilthen. & he roos
 & blāmyde pe wynd & pe tempest
 of pe watu. & it ceellide. & pefible
 te was mard. & he seide to hem. whe
 re is join. fery. which dreyngē
 wondrid. & seide to gidre. who gel
 list pou is pis. for he comāndy to
 wydis & to pe see. & pei obeyen
 to hym. & pei rowiden to pe kistre
 of gerasen. pat is azens galile.
 and whā he wente out to pe lond.
 aman ran to hi pat hadde a dūel
 long tyme. & he was not dlopid
 wip dlop. ney dibellide in hous.
 but i sepulchris. pis whā he syz
 ihu. fel don bifore hi. & he crynge
 wip a greet vois. seide. what to
 me & to pee. ihu pe sone of hyete. pe
 god. I bileche pee. & pou finente
 not me. for he comāndide pe. vn
 dene spirit. & he shulde go out
 fro pe man. for he took hi ofte ty

mes and he was bound wip char-
nes & kept in stocks & whine pe bon-
dis weren broken. he was lad of de-
uelis into desert. and ihc axide hi
& seide. What name is to pee? & he
seide a legion. for many deuels
weren entrid into hi. and pei py-
eden hi. p he shulde not coman-
de he. & pei shulden go into helle.
and p was a floc of many sibyn.
lesewige in an hil. & pei preieden
hi. p he shulde suffre hem entri-
into he. & he suffride hem. & so pe
deuels nienten out fro pe man.
& entiden into pe sibyn. & wip a
bure pe floc wente heedlige into
pe pool. & was drenchid. & whine
pe herdis sazen pis pig don. pei
flokwen & teelden into pe citee & i
to pe towne. and pei zeden out to
se pat pig. pat was don. & pei ca-
men to ihu. & pei fouden pe man
sittige clopid. fro who pe fendis
went out. & in hool mynde at his
feet. & pei dzedden. and pei p sy-
zen toolde to he. how he was mad
hool of pe legion. & al pe miltitude
of pe citre of gerasen. preiede hi
p he shulde go fro he. for pei we-
re holdu wip greet drede. he wen-
te up into a boot & turnede azen.
& pe ma of who pe deuels were
gon out. preiede hi p he shulde be
wip hi. ihu leste hym & seide. go a-
zen into pin hous. & telle how gre-
te pigis god hay don to pee. & he
wente pinzal pe cite. & prechide
how grete pigis ihu hadde don to
hi. **A**nd it was don whine ihc
was gon azen. pe peple ressewue-
de hym. for alle were abydgige hi.
and lo ama to who pe name was
jairus. & he was prince of a sy-

it is he yonland. yon-
lande. the hildrid
cure. and
pice

nagogue. & he fel down at pe feet
of ihu. & preiede hi. pat he shulde
entre into his hous. for he hadde
but o donzter almost of twelf zee-
eeld. & she was deed. & it bifel. pe
while he wente. he was prugum
of pe peple. & a woman. & hadde
a flux of blood twelf zee. & had
de spendid al hir catel in lechis. &
she myzte not be curid of ony. &
she cam nyz bihynde. & touchide
pe hemme of his cloy. and amoo pe
flux of hir blood cesside. & ihc sei-
de. who is p touchide me? & whine
alle me denyede. pett seide. & pei
p were wip hi. comandou. pe
peple prusten & diselen pee. & p
seist who touchide me? & ihc seide.
su ma hay touchid me. for p ver-
tu zede out of me. & pe woma kep-
ge p it was not hid fro hi. cam
tremlige & fel down at his feet.
& for what cause she hadde touchid
hi. she thewede bifore al pe peple.
& how amoo she was heeld. & he
seide to hir. donzter. pi fery hay mad
pee laif. go you i pers. & zit whi-
le he spak. a ma cam to pe pnce
of pe synagoge. & seide to hi. pi
donzter is deed. nyle you tranele
pe manstir. & whine pis word was
herd. ihc answeride to pe fadir of
pe damysel. nyle p. drede. but bi-
leue you onely. & she thel be laif.
and whine he cam to pe hous. he
suffride no ma to entre wip hi.
but pett. & john & james & pe fa-
dir & pe modur of pe damysel. &
alle wepten & bewyleden hir. &
he seide. nyle ze wepe. for pe dny-
sel is not deed. but slepy. & pei
dozmede hy. & wisten p she was
deed. but he heeld hir hond & ay-

ete & seide. damysel. ryse. up. and
hir spirit turnede azen. & she roos
anon. & he comandise to zyne to
hir. to ete. & hir fadir & modur
wondride greetly. & he comandi-
de hem. pat pei shulde not sepe to
ony. pat pig. pat was don. **A**nd
whine pe twelue apol-
this were clepid to gidre.
he zaf to he. ven. & pow-
on alle deuels. & pat pei shulden
heele syknessis. and he sente hem
for to preche pe kyngdom of god. &
to heele syke me. & he seide to hem.
no pig take ze in pe wepe neyr-
zard ne shpe. ney breed ne money.
& ney hame ze two cootis. & into
what hous p ze entreu. dwelle ze
pere. & go ze not fro ren. & who
enle ressewue not you. go ze out of
pat citee. & shake ze pe poundre
of zour feet. to witnesseg on he.
& pei zeden forp. & wenten aboute
bi castels prechinge & heelinge eu-
wher. and eroude tetrahe. herde
alle pigis pat were don of hi. &
he dountide for pat it was leid of
su meu. p. john was ruse fro
depy. & of su me. p. elve hadde ap-
perid. but of ope. y. don of pe elite
pctis was ruse. and eroude sei-
de. i. hame biheedid john. & who
is pig. of who i. heere suche pi-
gis. & he souzte to se hy. and pe
apoths turnede azen. & telden
to hi alle pigis pat pei hadde don.
and he took he. & wente bihydis
into a desert place. p. is bethsai-
da. & whine pe peple fueltse pis. pei
folewidon hi. & he ressewuede he.
& spak to he of pe kyngdom of god.
and he heeld he. pat hadde ne-
de of cure. & pe day bigan to

bove don. and pe twelue came
& seiden to hi. seene pe peple. &
pei go & turne into castels & tow-
nes. pat ben aboute. & pei fynde
mete. for we ben her in a desert
place. & he seide to he. zyne ze to
he to ete. and pei seiden. per ben
not to us. mo ran fyne loones. &
twyfe fyllis. but panetur. p. we
go & bye metis. to alle peple. and
pe me were almost fyne. youland.
& he seide to hile discipulis. make
ze hem litte to mete. by cupany-
es. a. fifty to gidre. & pei dide so.
& pei made alle me litte to mete.
and whine he hadde take pe fyne
loones & twepe fyllis. he biheed
into heuene. & blestide hem & brak.
& delide to hile discipulis. pat pei sh-
ulde sette forp bifore pe cupanyes.
& alle me eeten. & were fulfilled. &
pat pat leste to he of broken metis
was tak u. up. twelue cosyns. and
it was don whine he was aloone. p.
inge. hile discipulis were wip hym.
& he axide hem & seide. who sepen
pe peple pat i am. & pei answeri-
den & seiden. john baptist. ope seien.
elpe. & ope seien. o pte of pe for-
mer. is ruse. & he seide to he. but
who sepe ze p. i am. symonid pett.
answeride. & seide. pe cit of god.
and he blampge hem. comandise
pat pei shulde seie to no ma. & sei-
de. pes pigis. for it bihouey man.
sone. to suffre many pigis. & to
be repued of pe eldre me. & of pe
pnces of prestis. & of ilbis. & to be
slayn. & pe yride day to ryse a-
zen. & he seide to alle. p. ony wole
come after me. denye he hy self.
& take he his cross. eu. day. & lu-
we he me. for he pat wole make

his hyf laif. ſhal leeſe it / and he y
leeſy his hyf / for me ſhal make it
ſaif / and what pfity it to a man
if he wyne al þe world & leeſe hi ſilf.
& do þeyrīg of hi ſilf / for who ſo
ſhamey me & my wordis: mānis
ſone ſhal ſhame hi whñe he co
mey in his mageſte & of þe fadur
& of þe hooþ aūgelis. **A**nd I ſeie
to you verli þ̄ ben ſinne ſtondige
her. whiche ſchulen not taſte deyr:
al þei ſeen þe reuyme of god / & it
was don aſtir þes wordis. almoſt
euxe dapes: & he took petr & james
& john / & he ſtreyde into an hyl: to
prieie / & while he priete: þe lyt
nelle of his cher was chēignd. &
his cloyig was wht ſchynige / & lo
twex men ſpaken wyþ hy / & moyſes
& elye weren ſeyn i manette / & þei
ſayen his gopyng out. which he ſch
nide fulfille in ierlin / & petr & þei
rat werē wyþ hi. weren heuy of
ſleep / and þei wakige ſayzen his
manette: & þe twex mē þ̄ ſtoð wyþ
hy / & it was don whāne þei departi
den fro hym: petr ſeide to ihu / co
maundou it is good: þ̄ we be here
& make we her ʒre tabernadis /
oon to þee & oon to moyſes: & oon to
elye / & he wiſte not: what he ſchul
de ſeþe / but while he ſpak þes pī
gis: a cloude was maid. & ouſtha
deride he / & þei dreden: whāne
þei entride into þe cloude / & a vois
was maid out of þe cloude. & ſeide
þis is my dereworþe ſone: heere
ze hy / & while þe vois was maid:
ihu was ſolidū aloone / & þei we
ren ſtille: & to no mā ſeiden i þo dan
es out of þo pigis. þ̄ þei hadden
ſeyn / but it was don i þe day ſū
yngē. whāne þei came dou of þe

hyl: moche peple mette hem / & lo a
 mā of pe cūpamy: cryete & seide
 maistur / I bileche pee. bihold my bo
 ne: for I haue no mo: & lo a sprit
 takep hi: & suddenly he cryer & lū
 tlyp down. & todawp hy wyf fa
 me / & vnepe he goip away alto
 dradyngce hi / and I priede r
 dultiphis: v̄ rei schulden caste hy
 out. & rei myste not & ihs anshre
 rde: & seide to hem / I vnseipful
 genaciou & wepward. how longe
 schal I be at zou. & sūthe zou. & bi
 ge hndur in lone / and wshāne he cam
 myz: pe deucl hnrthide hi down. & to
 brayde hi / and ihs blamede pe vn
 cleue spirit: & heclde pe child. &
 zeldide hi to his fadir: & alle men
 wondride greetly in ye greetunesse
 of god / and wshne alle mē wondri
 den in alle yis pat he dide: he sei
 de to hile dultiphis / putte ze yele
 dis in your hertis / for it is to co
 me v̄ māms lone be betrayed in
 ye hondis of mē / & rei knenke not
 yis word. & it was hū bifoze hē:
 pat rei feelde it not / and pei dzed
 den to axe hi yis word. **Ac**ut a po
 nt entride into hem: iwho of hē
 schulde be grettest / and ihū senge
 ye pouztis of ye herte of hē: took
 a child & lettide hi biydes hi. & sei
 de to hem / iwho eue resseyney yis
 child in my name: resseyney me /
 & iwho eue resseyney me: ressey
 ney hi v̄ sente me / for he yat is
 leest amōg zou alle: is ye grettest
 and john anshweride & seide / comā
 dour: we syzen amā castige out
 fendis in yi name / & we han for
 bodū hy: for he sūep not yee wy
 vs / & ihs seide to hi / myle ze forbe
 de / for he v̄ is not azens vs: is

for us and it was don whine pe day
es of his takig up weren fulful
lid: he sente faste his face to go to
ierlm: & sente messangeris bifore
his list / and rei reden & entride into
a citee of samaritans: to make
redy to hi / & pei ressejnetē not
hi: for pe face was of hi. goyng
into ierlm: / & whāne james & john
hile dyluplis syzen: pei seide / lord
wolt pou rat we seyen þæt fier come
down fro heuene. & wastē hem
and he turnete: & blamete hem & seide
ze witen not whos spiritis ze ben
for mānis sone cam not to leese me
mis soulis: but to saue / & pei wete
into anof castel. ¶ And it was don
whine pei walkiden in pe weye: ama
seide to hi / þæt al þis weye: whidur
eie pou go: & ihs seide to hi / for is
han demues: & buddis of pe eyr han
nestis / but mānis sone hap not whe
re he restē his heed / and he seide
to anoper / sue pou me / and he seide
lord suffre me first to go: & burie my
fadur / & ihs seide to hi / suffre þæt deede
me burie her deede me: but go pou &
telle pe kingdom of god / and anof
seide lord / þæt al þis weye: but fi
rst suffre me to leese al þis: þæt be
at hoom / & ihs seide to hi / no man
rat putty þis hond to pe plow: &
biholdige backward: is able to be
renewe of god. ¶ **C. x. //**
Ad astur pes pigris: pe lo
rd ihu ordeynede also opr
seuenty & tweyne / & sente hē bi twey
ne & tweyne bifore his face: into
euery cite & place whidur he wōt
to come / & he seide to hem / þæt is mo
che ryppē corn: & fenge werkmen
þæt fore priere ze pe lord of pe ryppē
corn: rat he seide werkme into

his ryȝte corn / go ze lo / sende zoi: as
lambren among wolues / yf ore nyle
ze be: a sadel ney / ȝipe. ney / ȝhoon:
ȝ grete ze no mā bi pe weie / into ȝhat
hous ze entre / first sepe ze / pees to
ȝis hous / ȝ if a sone of pees be per:
zoi: pees ȝhal reste ouȝt / but if
noon: it ȝhal turne azen to zoi / ȝ
diuelle ze in pe same hous: etige
ȝ drinkige ȝo ȝis ȝ ben at hem /
for a werkman is worȝ his hȝr / nȝ
le ze passe from hous into hous / ȝ ȝ
to ȝhat euer citee ze entre. ȝ ȝ
relesuen zoi: ete ze ȝo ȝis ȝ ben
sett to zoi / ȝ heele ze ȝe syke men
pat ben in pat citee: ȝ sepe ze to hȝ
pe kyngdom of god ȝhal neze into
zoi / into ȝhat citee ze entre. ȝ ȝ
relesuen zoi not. go ze out ȝo pe
streetis of it. ȝ sepe ze / we wipen
of azen zoi ȝe polȝder pat deuy
de to us of zoi: cite / nepeles wite
ze ȝis ȝig: ȝ ȝe rewme of god ȝh
al come nȝ / ȝ seie to zoi. ȝ to lode
it ȝhal be esier: ran to pat citee
in pat day. **¶** Wo to ȝee to ȝoȝlāym
Wo to ȝee betlāyda / for if in tȝre ȝ
sidon ȝe vertues hadde be don. ȝhi
che han be don i zoi: hi tȝme ȝe
wolden hȝ lete in hȝr ȝ aȝthes
ȝ haue don penaunce / nepeles to tȝ
re ȝ spdon it ȝhal be esier in ȝe
dome: ran to zoi / ȝ ȝon casarnā
art enhaȝlid til to heuene: ȝ ȝhalt
be drenchid til into helle / he pat
heerȝ zoi: heerȝ me / ȝ he pat
disȝisȝ zoi: disȝisȝ me / ȝ he pat
disȝisȝ me: disȝisȝ hȝ pat sente
me. **¶** And ȝe tȝo ȝ senentȝ dūdi
phs: turnede azen wȝ ioye. ȝ sei
den / lord also denels ben suȝet to
us in ȝi name / ȝ he seide to hem /
ȝ saȝ sathanas fallige doun fro

heene as leyt: & lo / I have zoni to
zon pouer to trede on serpentis
& scorpionis. & ou al ye vertu of re
enemp: & no pig shal anoye you
ne reles nple ze ioye in vis ping
pat spiritis beu suget to you / but
ioye ze p' zour' names beu writu
in heuenes / In yllke our he gla
dide in ye hooly goft: & seide / I Eru
wleche to ree fadir: lord of heene
& of erve / for pou hast hid res pin
gis fro wyle me & prudent: & hast
theuid he to finale children / the
fadir: for lo it pleside bifore pee
alle pigis beu zoni to me of my
fadir: & no mid woot who is pe lo
ne: but ye fadir: & who is ye fadir:
but ye lone: & to whom ye lone wo
le thewe / and he turnete to hile
discipulis & seide / blefid ben ye xre:
pat seen yo pigis pat ze seen / for
I seie to you pat many p'fetus &
pigis wolden haue seyn yo pigis
pat ze seen: & pei hzen not: & hee
re yo pigis pat ze heere: & pei her
den not: & lo awys ma of pe lawe
roos up: teptunge hi & seynge
mandir: what pig: shal I do to
haue euilastige hyf: & he seide to
hi / what is writu in ye lawe: / how
redit you: / he answeride & seide
you shalt loue y lord god of al
vin herte: & of al vi soule: & of all
vi strengpis & of al vi mynde: &
vi nezeboze as vi self: & the seide
to hi / you hast answerid rictly / do
vis pig: & you shalt lyne / but he
wllige to iustifie hi self: seide to
ihc / and who is my nezeboze: &
ihc byheeld & seide / A man cam dou
fro ierlm into ierico: & fel amog
reues: & pei robbiden hi: & wound
den hi & wenten away: & leften

pe man half ahyne: & it bifel pat a
preeft cam dou re same weye: & pat
side forz whine he hadde seyn hym
allo a deue whine he was bifidis
ye place: & say hi: passide forz / but
a samarita goynge re wey: cam
bilidis hi: & he say hi: & hadde reu
re on hy: & cam to hi & boond to gi
dre his woundis: & hilde ym oyle &
wijn: & seide hi on his beest: & ledde
into an ostyve: & dide re cur of hym
and anoy day he brougte forz rube
pans: & zaf to re osteler: & seide / ha
ue re cur of hi: & what eue p' shalt
zyne ou: / I shal zelde to pee: whane
I come azen / who of res ye semer
to pee: was nezeboze to hym pat
fel amog reus: & he seide / he p'dide
mercy into hi: & the seide to hy / go
you & do p' on lyk maner: & it was
don while yei wenten: he entride
ito a castel: & awomā martha bi na
me: resleyuede hi into hir hous: &
to pis was a suster: marie by name
which alld sat by ldis ye feet of
pe lord: & herde his word / but mar
tha bispede aboute re ofte scripyle
& she stood & lepde / lord takit pou
no kepe: pat my hitir hay lest me
aloone to serue: / p'fore seie pou to
hir: pat she helpe me: & ye lord
answeride: & seide to hy / martha
martha you art bihi: & art trou
blid aboute ful many pigis / but
o pig is necessaire / mary hay cho
si pe beste part: which shal not
be take away fro hir: **C. xi.**
And it was don whine he
was preyuge in a place:
as he creliche: oon of his
discipulis seide to hi / lord teche us
to prey: as iohn tauyte hile disci
plis: & he seide to hem / whine ze p'ron

seie ze: fadir: halewid be y name /
y figdon come to zyne to us to
day: our echedapes broed: & forzyne
to us our lyne: as we forzyne
to ech mā pat oir to us: & ledde
us not into teptacioū / and he sei
de to hem / who of you shal haue a
frend: & shal go to hi at mydnyzt:
& shal seie to hi / frend leene to
me yre loones / for my frend come
to me fro ye weye: & I have not
what I shal sette bifore hi: & he
wypine forz answer: & seie / nple
you be heuy to me: ye doze is now
shatt: & my children ben wip me
bed: / I may not ryle & zyne to pee:
and if he shal dwelle stille knoc
kige: / I seie to you: youz he shal
not ryle & zyne to hy for pat y he
is his frend: nezeles for his coti
muel arys: he shal ryle & zyne to
hy: as mane as he hay uete to: &
I seie to you: are ze: & it shal be
zoni to you / seke ze: & ze shulen
fynde / knocke ze: & it shal be ope
nyd to you / for ech pat aryt: takit
& he pat sekut: fyndit: & to amā
pat knockit: it shal be openid /
p'fore who of you aryt his fadir
broed: wher he shal zyne hi a
toon: or if he aryt fytly: wher
he shal zyne hi a serpent for re
fytly: or if he aryt an ey: wher
he shal reche hi a scorpion: / per
fore if ze whine ze ben puel: & i
nen zyne gode zifus to zour' chil
dren: how moche more zour' fa
dir of heene: shal zyne agood
spirit to me pat aryt hi: **C. xii.**
Ihu was castige out a fend: & he
was donbe: & whine he hadde cast
out re fend: ye donbe mā spak
& ye peple wondide: & sinne of

hem seide / in bellebub pnce of deu
lis: he castit out deuclis: & open
teptunge: aride of hi a tokene fro
heene: & as he say re pouztis
of hem: he seide to hem / eny reis
me departid azen it self: shal
be desolat: & an hous shal falle
on a hous: & if sathanas be depar
tid azen hi self how shal his reis
me stonde: for ze seien pat I cas
te out fendis in bellebub: & if
I in bellebub caste out fendis:
in whom caste out zour' sonis:
p'fore pei shulen be zour' domes
me / but if I caste out fendis i
ye kyngom of god: rāne re reis
me of god: is comit among you /
Whine a strong armed mā be
pyp his hous: alle pigis y he wel
dyt ben in pees / but if a strongit
pan he come upon hi & oucome
hi: he shal take away al his ar
mer: in which he trustide: & shal
deele abrood his robbries / he pat
is not wip me: is azen me: & he
pat gedyt not wip me to gydre:
natryp a brood / whine an vncleue
spirit goyt out of amā: he wan
dyt by dwe places: & sekut rekte
& he fyndige not: seip / I shal tur
ne azen ito myn hous: fro wha
nes I cam out: & whine he come
he fyndit hit denlid wip behyms:
& saure arayed / rāne he goyt &
takit wip hi seiene ower spuri
tis iwerle pan hi self: & pei en
tren & dwellen per: & ye laste pi
gis of pat man: ben magid wor
le pan ye formere **C. xiii.**
And it was
don whine he hadde seid res pin
gis: awoman of ye cupany re
ride hir vois & seide to hi / blefid
be ye wombe pat bar pee: and

bleſſid be ye teetis pat y haſt ſokt
he ſeide but zhe bleſſid be yei
heere re word of god & kepen it
And whine ye peple riſen to
gidre: he bigan to ſeie yis ge
nacion is a weyward genacion
it ſeky a tokene: & a tokene ſh
al not be zomū to it: but ye toke
ne of jonas pe pſete for as jonas
was a tokene to me of mynue:
ſo manis ſone ſhal be to yis ge
neracion ye queene of ye ſouy ſh
al ryſe in dom wy me of yis ge
nacion: & ſhal conſepne hem for
ſhe cam fro pe endis of ye erpe
for to heere ye wyſdom of ſalomo
& lo her is a gretter pan ſalomo
men of mynue ſhule ryſe i doom
wy yis genacion: & ſhule conſep
ne it for ye iden penaunce i ye
prechig of jonas and lo her is a
gretter pan jonas. **N**o mā ten
dyt alantne: & putty in hidis ney
vondr a boyſhel but on a candil
ſtike: y rei pat goen yn. ſe liz
ye lanterne of y body: is ym yre
if ym yre be ſymple: al y body
ſhal be lizt: but if it be weyward
al y body ſhal be derkful: yfore
ſe you: leſt ye lizt pat is in yee
be derkneſſis: yfore if al y body
be brizt: & haue no part of derk
neſſis: it ſhal be al brizt: & as a
lanterne of briztneſſe: it ſhal y
ue lizt to pee: & whine he ſpak: a
farile preiede hi y he ſhulde etc
wy hi: & he entride & ſant to ye
mete: & ye farile bigan to ſeie
geſlige wy yne hi ſelf: why
he was not waunthi bi fore me
te: & ye lord ſeide to hi: now ze fa
riles deulen pat pat is wyrou
teſozp of ye cuppe & ye plater:

but pat yis y is wy fine of zom
is ful of raurne & wickidneſſe
foolis. **W**hep he pat made pat y
is wyrouteſozp: made not alſo
pat is wy fine: nepeles pat y
is ouerpluſſy yne ze almes:
& lo alle yis ben dene to zom
But wo to zom farilees pat ti
pen myte & rube & ech cer be:
& leeuē dom & ye charite of god
for it bihoſte to do yele yis: &
not leeuē po wo to zom farilees
pat louen ye furſte chaperis i ſy
nagogis: & ſalutacions i chepis
wo to zom y ben as ſepulchris & be
not ſeyn: & men walkige aboue
& witen not but oon of ye wyſe
me of ye lawe anſweride: & ſeide
to hi: wantt pou ſeyge yis yis:
alſo to vs doſt diſpyt: & he ſeide
alſo wo to zom wyſe me of lawe
for ze chargin me wy bi yis
whiche yei mou not ber: & ze
zom ſelf wy zom o ſyngur ton
chen not ye heuyneſſis wo to zom
pat bylden toubis of pſetis &
zom ſadris ſlouken he tren
ly ze wituellen: y ze conſeten to
ye werkis of zoure ſadris: for
yei ſlouke he: but ze bylden her
ſepulchris: yefore ye wyſdom of
god ſeide: y ſhal ſeide to hem p
ſetis & apoſtles: & of hem rei ſh
ulen ſle & purſuue: pat ye blo
od of alle pſetis y was ſhed fro
pe makig of ye world: be ſougt
of yis genacion: fro ye blood
of ye miſt abel: to ye blood of ſa
charie: y was ſloun bi tibe ye
anter & ye hous: ſo y ſeie to zom
it ſhal be ſougt of yis genacion
wo to zom wyſe men of ye lawe:
for ze han takū awei ye keye

of kimping: & ze zom ſelf entriden
not: & ze han forbēdū hem y entce
and whane he ſeide yis yis to he
ye farilees & wyſe me of lawe bi
gimen grenouſly to zentonde:
& ſtoppe his mony of many yis
ſpyngge hi: and ſekyng to take
en yis of his mony: to acule hi
And whine moche. **C** **E** **F**
peple ſtood abouye. **S**o y
rei treete ech on oyr: he
bigan to ſeie to hile diſtuphs: be ze
war of ye ſouy douris of ye farile
es: y is hypocriſye: for no yis is
hild: y ſhal not be thewid ney
hid: pat ſhal not be wit: for whi
yo yis pat ze han ſeid in derkneſ
ſis: ſhule be ſeid in lizt: & pat pat
ze han ſpoku in eer in couchis: ſh
al be prechid in rooſes: and y ſeie
to zom my frendis: be ze not a feerd
of hem pat ſleue ye body: & aftur
yis yis han no more what yei
ſhulen do but y ſhal thewe to
zom: who ze ſhulen drede drede ze
hi: pat aftur he hay ſloun he hay
poiber to ſeide into helle: & ſo y
ſeie to zom: drede ze hi: wher fine
ſparonis ben not ſeld for tibe ye
halpens: & oon of hem is not i for
zetung biſore god: but alſo alle
ye heeris of zom heed: ben nou
brd: yfore wile ze drede: ze ben
of more prijs pan many ſparonis
treuly y ſeie to zom ech mā pat
knowleth me biſore me: manis
ſone ſhal knowleche hi biſore ye
aungelis of god: but he y demper
me biſore me: ſhal be demped biſore
ye aungelis of god: and ech y ſey
arowd azens manis ſone: it ſhal
be forzomū to hi: but it ſhal not
be forzomū to hym: pat blaſſemey

azens ye hooly goſt. **A**nd whine
yei leden zom into ſynagogis: & to
maieſtratis & potētatis: wile ze
be biſy how or what ze ſhule an
ſwer: or what ze ſhule ſeie: for ye
hooly goſt ſhal teche zom in pat
our: what it bihoſey zom to ſeie
and oon of ye peple ſeide to hym
maſtir ſeie to my broper y he
departe wy me ye eritage: &
he ſeide to hi: man who ordēynde
me a domelma or a departer on
zom: & he ſeide to he: ſe ze & be war
of al couetiſe: for ye lyf of aman
is not in ye abūdanſe of yo yis:
whiche he weldy and he tolde to he.
a licenſe & ſeide: ye feeld of a ry
che man: broutte forp plenteuouſe
fruytis: & he pouzte wy yne hi
ſelf: & ſeide what ſhal y do for y
haue not whidur: y ſhal gadre my fruy
tis: & he ſey yis yis: y ſhal do
y ſhal proue dou my bernis: &
y ſhal make gretter: and yidur
y ſhal gadre alle yis y growe
to me & my goodis: & y ſhal ſeie
to my ſoule ſoule pou haſt many
goodis kept into ſil many zeeris
reſte y ete drynke: & make feete
and god ſeide to hi: fool in yis myt
yei ſhulen take y lyf fro yee: &
whos ſhulen po yis be: pat y
haſt arayed: ſo is he pat treſon
ry to hi ſelf: & is not riche in god
& he ſeide to hile diſtuphs: yfore y
ſeie to zom: wile ze be biſy to zom
lyf: what ze ſhule etc ney to zoe
body: wy what ze ſhule be cloid
ye lyf is more pan mete: & ye body
more pa cloyig: biholde ze crobis:
for yei ſouen not ney repen: to
whiche is no celer ne berne: &
god ſeddy he: how moche more ze

ben of more pris pan pei: & who
of zoi byenkyng: may putte
to oo cubite to his stature: y fore
if ze moyn not pat pat is leet.
What ben ze bys of opyr pigis:
biholte ze pe hys of pe feeld how
pei weren/pei trauelē not ney
spynen: & i seie to zoi: y neyr
salomō in al his glorie was clo
pid as oon of yse: And if god do
yir pus ye hey pat to day is in
ye feeld. & to morowe is cast into
an ouen: how myche more zoi
of lytil fey: & nyle ze seke. Wht
ze schulen ete oz what ze schulen
drynke: & nyle ze be reysid an hy
for folkis of ye world: seken alle
yese pigis: & zoi: fadir woot. y
ze neten alle yese pigis neyelles
seke ze first ye kyngdom of god: &
alle yese pigis schulen be cast to
zoi. **N**yle ze lytel floc dzedē for
it pletide to zoi: fadir: to zine:
a kyngdom: selle ze yo pigis pat
ze han i possession: & zine almes:
& make ze to zoi sacheis pat wer
en not olde. trelour pat fadir not
in heuenes whidur a yeeft neyep
not: neyr monye destruyep:
for wher is y trelour: pei ym
herte schal be. **W**e zoi: leendis
gud aboue: & lantnes byenye
in zoi: hōdis: & be ze lyt to men
pat abyen her lord: whāne he
shal turne agen fro ye weddi
gis: pat whne he schal come &
knoche: anoon pei opyne to hy:
blelid be yo seruauntis: y whne
ye lord schal come: he schal fynde
wakige: trenly: i seye to zoi:
y he schal gude hy self: & make
hem sitte to mete: & he schal
go & serue hē: and if he come i

pe secūde wakig: & if he come i
ye yndde wakig: & fynde so: yo
seruauntis ben blelid: & wite ze
pis pig: for if an hōsebonde mā
wite i what oir ye yeeft wote
come: soyei he schulde wake &
not sniffr his hous to be myned
and be ze redy: for in what oir
ze gessen not: māns lone schal
come: & peti: seide to hi: lord sei
est y pis parable to vs: oz to alle:
and ye lord seide: who gessit you
is a treise dispender: & a yndde:
whom ye lord hay ordeyned on his
meyne to zine hem i tyme: mesu
re of whete: blelid is pat serua
nt: pat ye lord whne he comey
schal fynde so doynge: verily:
seye to zoi: y on alle pigis y he
weeldy: he schal ordeyne hy: y
if pat seruaunt seye in his herte:
my lord tarrey to come: & bygin
ne to smyte chyliden & handmay
dens: & ete & drynke & be fillid
ouer mesur: ye lord of pat ser
uaunt schal come in ye day pat he
woot not: And schal departe hi:
& putte his part wip vnseru
ful mē. **B**ut yilke seruaunt pat
kneis ye wille of his lord: & ma
de not hi redy: & dide not attē
his wille: schal be betū wip mā
ny betigis: but he pat kneis not
& dide woxpi pigis of frokis: sch
al be betū wip fense: for to ech
mā to who moche is zoi: mo
che schal be azid of hi: and pei
schulen aye more of hi: to who
pei bitoken moche: i cam to se
te fier into erpe: & what wote
i: but y it be kyndlyd: and i
haue to be baptyfid wip a bapty

and how am i constreyned: til
pat it be parfyty don. **W**eene
ze y i cam to zine pees ito erpe:
nay i seye to zoi: but departig
for fro pis tyme: y schule be fy
ne departid i oon hous: yre schu
len be departid azens tibeine:
& tibeine schule be deptyd azens
yre: ye fadir azens ye lone: &
ye lone azens ye fadir: ye modir
azens ye dougter: & ye dougter a
zens ye modir: ye hōsebondis
modir azens ye lones wyf: & ye
lones wyf: azens hir hōsebondis
modir: and he seide also to ye pe
ple: whne ze seen a cloude ryfti
ge fro ye sūne goyng don: a
noon ze seyen reyn comey: & so it
is don: and whne ze seen ye son
blobyge: ze seyen pat heete sch
al be: & it is don: **J**ocritis ze
kūnen proue ye face of heuene
& of erpe: but how pene ze not
pis tyme: but what: & of zoi
sill ze demen not pat pat is nist
but whne pon goist wip ym ad
uerlarie in ye weye to ye puce:
do bynnele to be dehyed fro
hi: lest perauetyn he take
yee to ye domelina: & ye douer
mā bitake yee to amantir ful az
er & ye maisturful azer: seide
yee into pson: i seie to yee pon
schalt not go fro yē: til pon
zeldē ye latte feris. **|| C ||**

Ad gū men were pre
sent i pat tyme: pat teel
den to hi of ye galilees:
whos blood pilat mygide wip ye
sacrificas of hem: and he answe
ride & seide to hē: weene ze y rese
me of galile were spueris more
pan alle galilees: for yei sniffr

den suchē pigis: i seie to nay: alle
ze schulen peristhe in lyk maner:
but ze haue penance: & as yo er
tetene: on whiche ye tour in sy
loa fel don: & slois hē: gessen ze
for yei were detouris more pan
alle mē pat dibellen i ierlm: i
seie to zoi nay: but also ze alle schu
len peristhe: if ze doe not penan
ce: & he seide pis liknesse: aman
hadde a fige tre plantid in his
vyne zerd: & he cam sekige fruyt
in it & fond noon: And he seide to
ye tiber of ye vynezerd: lo yee
ris be swē: i coom sekende fruyt
i pis fige tre: & y fynde noon: y
fore kette it don: wher to occupie
it ye erpe: & he answeyge: seide
to hi: lord sniffr it also pis zee:
ye while i delue abourte it: & i
schal drige it: if it schal make frui
t: if nay: in tyme comyge pon
schalt kette it don: & he was terti
ge in her synagoge in ye sabotis:
And lo anōman f hadde a spirit
of sylkenelle exetene zeeis: &
was crofid: & ney ony mā my
te loke wipward: whom whne he
hadde seyn: he clepide to hi: & sei
de to hir: woman pon art dehy
ed of y sylkenelle: & he seide on
hir his hondis: & anoon she stood
uprit: & glorified god: & ye pū
ce of ye synagoge answeyde ha
myge dedeyn for he hadde heehd
in ye saboth: & he seide to ye peple:
y ben fire dayes: in whiche it bi
houep to worche: y fore come ze
in yese: & be ze heehd: & not i ye
day of saboth: but ye lord answe
ride to hi & seide: **J**ocrite wher
ech of zoi vntrey not in ye sa
both: his oir oz alle fro ye craache:

ledy to watir: bihofce it not
pis dougtr of habrahim. who sa
thanas hap boundu lo eizetene ze
ris. to be vnboudu of pis boond
in ye day of pe laboth: & whine he
seide yele pigis: alle hile adula
ries weren a thamed: and al pe
peple ioyede in alle pigis: pat we
ren gloriously doyn of hi. **A**fore
he seide to what pig is ye kigdo
of god lyk: & to what pig shal y
gelle it to be lyk: it is lyk to a coz
of leueney: which a man took &
caste into his zerd: & it wat: &
was maid into a greet tre: &
foulis of pe er restide in pe brou
chis yof: & eftsoone he seide to
what pig shal y gelle ye kig
dom of god lyk: it is lyk to sou
doiz: pat a woman took & hidde
it into ye meluris of mele: til
al were sourid. **A**nd he wete
by citres & castels: techinge & ma
kinge a iourney into ierlm: & a
man seide to hi: lord if per ben fe
we: pat ben laued: & he seide to
hem: sturue ze to entri by ye stre
it: zate: for i seie to zou. manye
seeken to entri: & per shule not
moube: for whine ye holebonde
ma is entrid & pe doze is clolid:
ze shulen bigyne to stonde wip
oute fory & knocke at pe doze &
seye: lord oppyne to us: & he shal
answer: & seie to zou: i knowe
not: of whems ze ben: pane ze
shulen bigyne to seye: we han
etru bifore pee & druk: & m ou
re strectis you hast taugt: & he
shal seie to zou: i knowe zou not:
of whems ze ben: gop away fro
me: alle ze worcheris of wickid
nelle: pere shal be wepyng &

gruttyng of teep. whine ze shal se
abrahim & yane & iacob: & alle pe
pfetis in ye kigdom of god: & zou
to be putt out: & per shule come
fro ye east & west: & fro ye noy
& souy: & shulen sitte at ye mete
in ye rewme of god: & lo per pat
were pe furste: ben pe laste: & per
pat were pe laste: ben pe furste.
In pat day summe of farilees ca
me nix: & seiden to hi: go out & go
out & go fro hemis: for eroude wo
le sle pee: and he seide to hem: go
ze & seye ze to pat for: lo i caste
out fendis: & i make parfitly hee
pis. to day & to morwe: & ye yud
de day i am ceudid: nepeles it bi
houey me to day & to morwe: &
ye day y smyep: to walke: for it
fallip not a pfete to perillhe out
of ierlm: ierlm ierlm pat sleest
pfetis: & adouest hem y be sent
to pee: how ofte wolde i gadre
to gidre y sonas. as a byd gadry
his nest vnder feperis: & pou wol
dist not: lo zou: hous shal be left
to zou: desert: & i seie to zou: ze
shulen not se me: til it come.
Whine ze shulen seie: blestid
is he pat comep i ye name of ye
lord. **C. xiiij.**
And it was dou whine he
hadde entrid into ye hous
of a prync of farilees. in ye sa
both to ete breed: per adpieten hi
and lo aman spk in ye drapelye:
was bifore hy: and he ansuwer
ge spak to ye wyle me of lare
& to pe farilees & seide: wher
it is leestful to heele in pe laboth:
& per heelden pees: & he took &
heelde hi: & leet hi go: & he an
swerde to he & seide: whos alle

oz ore of zou shal falle into a
pitte: & he shal not auod drawe
hi out in ye day of laboth: & per
myt not ansuwer: to hi to pes
pigis. **A**nd he seide also a parable
to men bedu to a feeste: & biheeld
how per chesyn pe furste siting
placis: & seide to hem: whane y
art bedu to bydalis: sitte not
at ye mete in ye furste place:
lest paueriture a worrier pan
you be bedu of hi: and lest he co
me y depide pee & hi: & seie to pee:
zyne place to pis: & pane you sh
alt bigyne wip shame: to holde
ye loweste place: but whine you
art bedu to a feeste: go & litte dou
in ye laste place: & whine he comep
pat bad pee to ye feeste: he seye
to pee friend come hyer: pane wor
shyp shal be to pee bifore me y
sitten at ye mete: for ech y euhau
cap hi: shal be lord: & he y meky
hyr: shal be hyed. **A**nd he se
ide to hi: pat hadde bedu hi to ye feel
te: whine you makist a mete oz a
souper: nyle you depe y frendis:
nepir y brypen: ney cosyns: ney
nerebozis: ne riche me: lest pane
tur y bidde pee azen to ye feeste:
& it be zoldu azen to pee: but wha
ne you makist a feeste: depe po
ze men: feble: crokid: & blynde: &
pon shalt be blestid: for per han
not wher of: to zelde pee: for it sh
al be zoldu to pee: in ye rishyng
azen of nist me: & whine oon of
hem pat lareu to gidre at ye me
te hadde herd pes pigis: he seide
to hi: blestid is he y shal ete bred
in ye rewme of god: & he seide to
hi: A ma made a greet souper:
& depide manye: & he sente his

seruant in ye oin of soup: to seie
to me y were bedu to ye feeste:
y per shulen come: for now alle
pigis ben redy: and alle bigynen
to gidre to exchile hem: ye furste
seide: i hanie bouzt a tolm: & i
hanie nede to go out: & se it: i pie
pee: hanie me exculid: & yecopit
seide: i hanie bouzt fyne zokkis
of ozu: & i go to pue he: i pie
pee: hanie me exculid: & anopit
seide: i hanie weddid a wyf: & i
foze i may not come: & ye seruant
turnede azen: & tolde pes pigis to
his lord: pane ye holebonde man
was wzop: & seide to his seruant:
go out sibype into ye grete stre
tis & smale strectis of ye citee: &
brynge yn hydr: poze me & feble:
blynde & crokid: & ye seruant seide:
lord it is don as you hast coman
did: & zit y is a woide place: and
ye lord seide to ye seruant: go out
into weyes & heggis: & constrey
ne me to entri: pat my hous be
fulfild: for i seye to zou: y noon
of po men pat ben depid: shal
taste my soper: and moche peple
wente wip hy: & he turnede & sei
de to he: if ony man comep to me
& haty not his fadr: & modir: &
wyf & sonas: & brypen & suatris:
& zit his owne hyf: he may not be
my distuple: and he pat berip not
his croll: & comep affir me: may
not be my distuple. **A**nd who of
zou willige to bylde a toum: wher
he fust sette not: & koutep ye
spenlis y ben nedetful: if he hane
to parfourme: lest affir y he hap
lett ye fudament: & mow not p
fourme: alle pat seen bigyne
to storne hi & seye: for pis ma biga

to bilde: & myzte not make an
ende: or what kyng yat wole
go to do a bateile agens anopn
king. wher he sittir not first
& biuentir. if he may wry ten
poussend go agens hy. yat comen
agen hi wry tiberity poussend.
elkes 3it while he is aferr. he
sendige a messanger. preier
po rigis yat ben of pees. so y
foze ech of you yat forlaky not
alle rigis yat he hay. may not
be my diltiple. **S**alt is god. but
if salt vanishe. in what pig
shal it be sauerid. ney i erpe.
ney in dughille it is profita
ble. but it shal be cast out. he
yat hay eeris of heerig heer he.
Ald puppi. **C. 26.**
cans & synful me we
ren neyunge to hym.
to heer hi. & ye farilees & tri
bis griachide. seyringe. for ris
relleynep synful me. & ety
wry hem. and he spak to he vis
parable & seide. what ma of you
yat hay an hūdrū theep. & if
he hay lost oon of hem. wher
he leuey not nynty & nyne i
desert. & goy to it yat perulthi
de. til he fynde it. & whne he
hay fouden it. he ioyep & leip it
on his shuldres. and he comen
hoom & clepy to gidre hile fre
dis & nezebois & leip to hem.
be ze glade wry me. for i haue
foude my theep. yat hadde pe
riltid. & i seie to you. so ioye
shal be in heuene on o synful mā
doynge penance. more ran on
nynty & nyne niste yat han no
uede to penance. or what wo
mā hanngge ten belaitis. & if

she hay lost o belait. wher she
teendip not a lanterne. & tur
ney uplodon ye hous. & sek
diligently til yat she fynde it.
and whne she hay foudū. she
clepy to gidre frendis & neze
bois. & seip. be ze glade wry
me. for i haue foude ye belait.
yat i hadde lost. so i seie to you.
ioye shal be bifoze anigelis of
god. on o synful mā doynge
penance. **A**nd he seide and
hadde tiberitones. ye zonger
of he seide to ye fadir. fadir.
zyne me pe porcion of catel
yat fallip to me. & he departide
to he pe catel. & not aferr mā
ny dapes. whne alle rigis we
ren gedud to gidre. ye zonger
sone wente fory in pilgryma
ge ito a ferr kūttrē. and pere
he wastid hile goodis. in hyn
ge lecherously. and aferr yat
yat he hadde endid alle rigis. a
strong hūgr was maad i yat
cūttrē. & he bigan to haue nede.
& he wente & drow hym to oon
of ye cutesynes of yat cūttrē.
and he sente hi into his tobbn.
to fede swyn. & he coneytde to
fille his wombe of ye coddis.
yat ye hoggis eeten. & no mā
zaf to hi. & he tuede agen into
hi self. & seide. how many hynd
me in my fadis hous han plen
te of looues. & i perulthe he
poris hūgr. i shal ryle up
& go to my fadir. & i shal seie
to hi. fadir. i haue syned ito
heuene & bifoze pee. & now i
am not wory to be depid y
sone. make me as oon of ym
hynd me. & he roos up & ran

to his fadir. & whne he was y
aferr. his fadir syz hi. & was
furd by mercy. and he ran &
fel on his necke. & kushid hym.
and ye sone seide to hi. fadir. i
haue syned into heuene & bifoze
ye. & now i am not wory to
be depid y sone. and ye fadir
seide to his seruantis. styue bri
ge ze fory ye firtte stoole. & clo
pe ze hym. & zyne ze a rig i his
hond. & shoon on his feet. and
brynge ze a fat calf & slee ze.
& ete we & make we feestē. for
yis my sone was ded. & hay ly
ued agen. he perulthide. & is
foudū. & alle men biginen
to ete. but his eldre sone was
in ye feeld. & whne he cam &
negete to ye hous. he herde a
symfoupe & a croude. & he de
pide oon of ye seruantis. & as
ide what pes rigis were. & he
seide to hy. y broyr is comū.
& y fadir slaw a fat calf. for
he relleynede hi saf. & he was
wory. & wolde not come yu.
perfore his fadir zede out. &
bigan to preie hi. & he answere
ride to his fadir & seide. lo so
many zenis i serue pee. & i
neue brak y comandemēt. &
you neuere zane to me a kide.
yat i wry my frendis shulde
haue etū. but aferr yat yis y
sone yat hay deuourid his sub
staunce wry hoozis cam. y haue
slayn to hym a fat calf. & he
seide to hi. sone y art ouermo
re wry me. & alle my rigis be
pme. but it bishofte to make fe
este & to haue ioye. for yis y
broyr was ded. & lyuede agen.

he perulthide & is foudū. **C. 27.**
A seide also to hile dilti
phis. yer was a ryche
mā yat hadde a baylyf.
and yis was defamed to hi. as
he hadde wastid his goodis. & he
depide hym & seide to hy. what
heer. i yis ryg of pee. & zelde
refeunge of y baylyf. for you
myzte not now be baylyf. & ye
baylyf seide wry yne hy self. wlt
shal i do. for my lord taky ansey
fro me ye baylyf. & dehe may i
not. i shame to bege. i woot
what i shal do. yat whne i
am remoued fro ye baylyf. yei
relleynue me into her hous. yer
foze whne alle ye dettouris of
his lord were clepid to gidre.
he seide to ye firtte. how moche
owist you to my lord. and he
seide. an hūdrū barels of oyle.
& he seide to hi. take y caucion.
& sette sone & wryt fytty. af
terward he seide to anopn. &
how moche owist you. & which
answeride an hūdrū corys of
whete. & he seide to hym. take
y lettis. & wryt foure stoze.
& ye lord preiende ye baylyf of wic
kidnesse. for he hadde don prudēt
ly. for ye sones of yis world. ben
more prudent in her genacioū.
yan ye sones of lyst. & i seie to
you. make ze to you frendis of
ye richesse of wickidnesse. yat
whne ze shulen fayle. yei rel
seynue you into euilastige taber
nadis. he p is trewe in ye feestē
pis. is trewe also in ye moze.
& he yat is wickid i a lytel ryg.
is wickid also in ye moze. perfore
if ze were not trewe in ye wic

led ying of riches. who shal bita
ke to you pat pat is verrey. & if
ye weren not treke in ope mems
ying. who shal yme to you pat
pat is zorn. **¶** No seruait may
serue to twey lordis. for ey he
shal hate peton. & loue petop.
eyr he shal drabe to petoon &
shal dispise petop. ze more not
serue to god & to riches. but ye
farisees pat weren conuertonke.
herde alle pes pigis. & rei doz
nyden hi. & he seide to he. ze it be
pat iustifien you bifoze me. but
god hay knowen your hertis.
for pat pat is hz to men. is ab
hominacion bifoze god. ye laue
& pfetis. til to noon. fro pat ty
me ye reuine of god is enage
lid. & ech man doy violence to
it. forsoy it is lyter heuene & er
re to passe. pan p^o titil falle fo
re laue. **¶** Eueri ma pat forsa
ky his wyf. & weddy anoper.
doy lecherie. and he p^o weddy
ye wyf forsa. n of ye hole bonde.
doy auontrie. **¶** Yer was a ry
che man & was clopid in purp
& wht silk. & eet every day sthy
myg. & p^o was a beggere lalarus
by name. pat lay at his zate ful
of bylis. & couentide to be fulfil
lid of ye crumes pat fillen dou
fro ye ryche manns boord. & no
ma zaf to hi. but houndis came.
& lickete his bylis. & it was don
pat ye begger diete. & was born
of angelis into abrahams bolun.
and ye ryche man was deed allo.
& was buried in helle. & he reulide
his yzen whane he was in tur
mentis. & lauz abrahm aferr.
& lalarus in his bolun. & he cride

¶ I seide. fadir abrahm haue mercy
on me. & seide lalarus p^o he dy
pe ye ende of lre fyingur in wat
to kele my tige. for i am turne
tid in pis flabme. and abrahm
seide to hym. some haue mynde.
for you hast resseped gode pi
gis in pi lpf. lalarus also yuel
p^ogis. but he is uow confortid.
& you art turmentid. and i alle
pes pigis. a greet derk place
is stablithid brikwe us & you.
pat rei p^o wolen fro heins passe
to you. moyn not. ney fro pe
nis passe on hidur. & he seide.
pame. i preve yee fadir. pat y
seide hym into ye hous of my
fadir. for i haue fyne byueren.
pat he wituelle to he. lest allo
pei come into pis place of tur
mentis. and abrahm seide to hi.
pei han moysen & ye pfetis. he
re rei hem. & he seide. uay fadir
abrahm. but if ony of deede me
go to hem. rei sthulen do penan
te. & he seide to hi. if rei heere
not moyses & profetis. neyr
if ony of deede men ryse azen. rei
sthulen bileue to hy. **¶** **¶** **¶**
And ihu seide to hile dis
ciples. it is impossible.
pat sclaundris come not
but uo to pat ma. by whom
rei comen. it is more p^otable
to hym. if any lue stoon be put
aboute his necke. & he be cast in
to ye see. pan pat he stande
oon of pes lytle. & ze heede you
silk. & p^o byzour hay syued azen
yee. blame hym. & if he do penan
ce. forgyue hym. and if seueue
sypris in ye day he do fyne azen
yee. & seueue sypris in ye day. he

be conitid to yee. & seye it forpi
ker me. forgyue you hy. and ye
aposthis seiden to ye lord. encr
esse to us fery. & ye lord seide.
if ze han fery as ye corn of seue
ney. ze sthulen seye to pis more
tre. be you drakn up bi ye roo
te. & be ouer plaitid into ye see.
& it shal obeye to you. but who
of you hay a seruait crynge or le
sewunge oxis. which seye to hym
whane he turney azen fro ye fe
eld. anoon go & fitte to mete. &
seye not to hym. make redy p^o y
soupe. & gerte yee & serue me whi
le i ete & drynke. & after pis you
sthalt ete & drynke. wher he hay
grace to pat seruait. for he dide
pat pat he comandide hym. nay
i gelle. so ze whne ze han don al
le pigis pat ben comandid to you.
seye ze we ben vnp^otable ser
uaitis. we han don pat y we
ousten to do. **¶** And it was don ye
while ihc wente into ierlm. he
passide purp ye myddel of sama
rie & galile. and whne he entrid
into a castel. ten leprouse me ca
men azen hy. whiche stood afer.
& reuliden her vois & seiden. ihu
comandour. haue mercy on us.
& as he spz hem. he seide. go ze sthe
we ze you to prestis. and it was
don ye while rei wenten. rei we
ren clenhd. & oon of hem as he hy.
p^o he was clenhd. wente aze mas
nifunge god wy a greet vois.
and he fel don on ye face bifoze
his feet. & dide yankigis. & pis
was a samaritan. & ihc answere
de & seide. wher ten be not clenhd.
& wher ben ye nyne. p^o is noon
foundu p^o turnede azen & zaf glorie

to god. but pis alien. and he seide
to hym. ryse up go you. for pi fery
hay maid ye last. **¶** And he was
axid of ye farisees. whne ye reu
me of god comey. & he answere
to hem & seide. ye reuine of god
comey not wy allspying. neyr
rei sthule seie. lo hef. or lo yere
for lo ye reuine of god is wy tne
you. & he seide to hile disciphs. day
es sthulen come whne ze sthule
desire to se o day of manns lone.
& ze sthulen not se. & rei sthule
seye to you. lo heere & lo yere. nyle
ze go. ney sue ze. for as leit sthy
nyge from roudur heuene. sthyner
into ye pigis pat ben roudur heue
ne. so shal manns lone be i lre
day. but first it byhoney hy to
suffre many pigis. & to be repro
ued of pis generacion. & as it was
don in ye dayes of noe. so it sh
al be in ye dayes of manns lone.
pei eeten & drunken. weddide wy
ues. & weren zorn to weddiges.
til into ye day i ye which noe en
tride into ye sthy. & ye greet flo
od cam & losse alle. allo as it was
don in ye dayes of loth. rei eete
& drunken. bouzten & selden. plau
tiden & bildeden. but ye day p^o loth
wente out of sodom. ye lord rey
nete fyer & byrimston fro heue
ne & losse alle. lyk pis pig. it shal
be. in what day manns lone sh
al be sthewid. in pat hour he y
is in ye roof & his vessels i ye hous.
come he not don to take hem a
wey. & he pat shal be in ye feeld.
allo turne not azen bihynde. be
ze mynde ful of ye wyf of loth. who
euere seke to make his lpf last.
shal leese it. and who euer leeshy

it: that quene it / but / I seie to
you / in pat nyst tweyne thilen
be in o bed / oon that be takn: &
petos forlakn / tweyn wimen th
ilen be gryndige to gidre / peton
that be takn: & petos forlakn /
tweyne in afield: peton that be
takn: & petos left / pei answeren
& sepen to hy / wher lord which
seide to hem / wher euer ye body
that be: ydur thilen be gadrid
to gidre also ye eghis // **C. xviij.**
And he seide also to hem
a parable / p it bihouer
to prepe euermore: & not
sle: & seide / per was a fige in
a tree: pat dzedde not god: ney
thamede of me / And a widowe
was in pat citee: & she cam to
hy / & seide / venge me of my ad
uersarie / And he wolde not long
tyme / but aft pes pigns he seide
my pue hy out / youz / y dzedde not
god: & shame not of man: nepe
les for pis widowe is hein to me.
I that venge hy / lest at ye laste
she conyge condempne me / & ye
pe lord seide / heere is what ye
domesna of wikkidnesse seip / &
wher god that not do vengance
of pis chosne cringe to hi nyst
& day: & that haue patience in
hem / sopehy / I seie to you: for loo
ne he that do vengance of hem
Apeles gessit you pat manes
sone conyge that fynde fep in
erpe: & he seide also to su men
pat tristede in hem self as pei we
ren rystful: & dispiseden ope: pis
parable seipge / tweyne me wen
ten up into ye temple: to prepe
peton a farisee: & petos a pup
pican / & pe farisee stood & preiede

by hi self yele pigns & seide / god
I do pankyis to pee: for I am not
as ope men / raneynouris: & out
anovtraris: as also pis puppi
can / I faste tweyn in ye wike:
I yne tyres of alle pigns / I ha
ue in posselhou / And pe puppican
stood a fer: & wolte ney reyle his
pzen to heuene / but smoot his
brest: & seide / god be merciful to
me synet: / treuly / I seie to you:
pis zede doyn into his hous / & was
iustified fro ye of / for ech pat en
haushy hi: that be mad loibz / & he
pat meky hi: that be enhaushid
And pei brounten to hy zonge
children: pat he thulde touche
hem / And whine ye dupleis say
en pis pig: per blanede he / but
hy clepde to gidre he / & seide / out
fre ze childre to come to me: &
mple ze forbete hem / for of of su
che is ye kigdom of heuene / treu
ly / I seie to you: who eue that not
take ye & yngdom of god as a ch
ild: he that not ent into it / and
a pnce aride hi / & seide / goode man
tu in what yung doynge: that
I weelde euellastunge lye / & hy
seide to hy / what leist you me go
od / no man is good but god also
ne / you knowit ye commande me
tis / you that not sle: you that
not do lecherie: you that not do
yeste: you that not sepe fals wit
nessing: wozthipe in fadir & in
modir / which seide / I haue kept
alle pes pigns fro my zongye / &
whine pis yung was herd / hy sei
de to hi / zit o yung failep to pee
selle you alle yungis pat y last
& yne to poze me: & you that
haue tresour in heuene & come

& haue y mo / whine pes pigns
weren herd: he was sorweful:
for he was ful ryche / and hy se
yngge hi maad sozn: seide / how
hard pei pat han money: thule
entre into ye kigdom of god / for
it is lyter a camel to passe pur:
a needhs yze: van a ryche man
to entre into ye kigdom of god /
& pei p herden pes pigns: seiden
who may be maad saaf: & he sei
de to hem / yo yungis pat ben in
possible auentis me: ben possi
ble auentis god / but petre sei
de / lo we han leif alle pigns: &
han suwed pee / and he seide to hy
treuly / seie to you / y is no ma
pat that forlake hous or fadir
& modir: or bynen or wyf or chil
dren or feoldis for ye reuue of
god: & that not relleyne many
mo pigns in pis tyme / & in pe wo
ld to comynge euellastige lye
And hy took his tweine disciples
& seide to he / lo we goen up to
ierhu: & alle pigns thule be en
did pat ben wntu by ye profe
tis of manns sone / for he that
be bitrayed to heven me: & he
that be storned & stornid & bi
spat / and after pat pei han sto
gid: pei thulen sle hy: & ye prid
de day he that ryle azen / & pei
vndr stoden no pig: of yese / &
pis word was hid fro hem: & pei
vndr stoden not yo pigns pat
weren leid / but it was don wha
ne hy cam nyz to ierico: a blind
man sat bysidis ye weye & beg
gide / & whine he herde ye peple
passige: he aride what pis was
and pei seiden to hy: pat hy of
nazareth passide / & he cryede &

seide / ihu pe sone of dauid: haue
mercy on me / And pei pat wen
ten bifore blawiden hym: pat
he thulde be stille / but he crye
de moche pe moze / you sone of da
uid: haue mercy on me / and hy
stood & comaundide hi to be brount
forp to hy / and whine he cam nyz:
he aride hym & seide / what wolt
you pat / I that do to pee: & he sei
de lord pat I se / and hy seide to hy
bihoold: vi fep hay maad ye saaf
and anoon he sayz: & suede hym
& magnifiede god / and al ye pe
ple as it sayz: zat heriyng to god
And hy tyme // **C. xix.**
And azen & wallde to Jeru
co / and lo ama sache in
name: & pis was a pnce of pup
picans: & he was ryche / & he lou
te to se ihu who he was: & he nyz
te not for ye peple: for he was ly
tul in statur: & he ran bifore & az
ede into a sycomour tre: to se hy
for he was to passe fro yems / and
hy biheeld up whine he cam to pe
place: & sayz hym & seide to hy / sache
haafte pee & come doin: for to day
I moot dwelle in ym hous / & he
hyngge cam doin: & wyge relley
uede hy / & whine alle men sayen:
ye gruchiden seipge: for he hadde
turned to a synful man / but sache
stood & seide to ye lord / lo lord / y
ne ye half of my good to poze me
and if I haue ony pig: defraudid
ony man: I zelde foure so moche
hy lery to hy / for to day hee
is maad to pis hous: for pat he is
abrahams sone / for manns sone
cam to beke & make saaf pat pig
pat perithide **A**nd whine pei herde
pes yungis he addide & seide a pa

U.
rable for pat he was myz ierlm.
f for peigesside p' anoon pe kmg
dom of god shulde be thewid per
foze he seide / a worpi mā wente
into aser citre: to take to hym
a kngdom f to turne azen / and
whne his ten seruāntis weren
clepid: he zaf to hem ten besai-
tis. f seide to hem / chaffar: ze: til
i come / but his cite seynes hatide
hy: f leuten a messanger after
hym. f seiden / we wolen not pat
he regne on vs / and it was dou p' he
turnede azen: whne he hadde ta-
ke pe kngdom / and he comāndide
his seruāntis to be clepid: to whi-
che he hadde zyne money: to wi-
te how moche ech hadde wīme
by chaffarig: f pe furste cam f sei-
de / lord: pi besait hap wīme ten
besaitis / he seide to hy: wel be p'
good seruānt / for in lytel pig p'
hast be trewe: pou shalt be ha-
myge power on ten citees: f pe
topur cam f seide / lord pi besait
hap maid fyue besaitis: f to pis
he seide: f be pou on fyue citees:
f pe prude cam f seide / lord lo pi
besait p' / i hadde putt up in a shi-
darie / for i dradde pee: for pou
art a sterne mā / p' takist anwey.
pat pat pou settidest not: f pou
repist pat pat pou hast not so
wī / he seip to hy: wickid seruānt
of pi moip / i deme pee / wistust
pou p' / i am a sterne mā: takige
anwey pat pig: pat i settide not:
f repige v' ring: pat i seib not:
and whn hast pou not zoni my
money to pe boord: f i comyge
shulde hane axid it wip v' huris:
f he seide to men stondige myz /
take ze anwey fro hy: pe besait:

Th.
f zyne ze to hym pat hap ten be-
saitis: f pei seiden to hym / lord
he hap ten besaitis: f pei seiden
to hy: lord he hap ten besaitis:
and i seie to zoni: to ech mā f hap
it shal be zoni: f he shal encre-
se / but fro hy pat hap not: alio
pat pig: pat he hap shal be takid
of hy: nepeles bynge ze hydun
po myne enemys pat wolden
not pat i regne on hem: f ele
ze bifore me / and whne pes pi-
gis weren seid: he wente bifore
f zede up to ierlm / and it was
don whane ihe cam myz to bechfa-
ge f betanye at pe moit pat is
clepid of olyuete: he sente hile ryo
dylupis f seide / go ze into pe castel:
pat is azens zoni / into whid: as ze
entren ze shulen fynde a colt of
a alle tyed: on whidch neise man
sat / vntye ze hy: f bynge ze
to me: f if ony mā are zoni whi
ze vntye: pus ze shulen seie to
hy: for pe lord desirep his werk: f pei
pat weren sent: wente forp: and
fonden as he seide to he: a colt ston-
dige / and whne pei vntyeden pe
colt: pe lordis of it seide to he: whi
vntye ze pe colt: f pei seiden / for
pe lord hap nede to hym: f pei led-
den it to hy: and pei castige her
clopis on pe colt: f setten ihi on
hy: f whane he wente: pei stre-
widen her clopis in pe weye: f
whne he cam myz to pe comyge
doul of pe moit of olyuete: alle
pe peple pat cam doli biginen
to ioye f to herie god wip greet
vois: on alle pe vertues pat pei
hadden seyn: f seide / blessed be pe
kyng: f comey in pe name of pe
lord: pees in heuene: f gloze in

Th.
hize pigis: f sinne of pe farile
es of pe peple: seiden to hym /
maistr: blame pi dylupis: f
he seide to hem / i seie to zoni: for
if pes ben alle: doones shule
crye / and whne he neyede: he
seip pe citee: f wepte on it: f sei-
de / for if pou haddist knowe: p'
shuldust wepe also / for in pis
day pe yngis ben in pees to pee:
but now pei ben hyd fro pi yzen
but dayes shulen come in pee:
f yne enemys shulen enyrow
ne pee wip a pale: f pei shulen
go aboute pee: f make pe streit
on alle sidis: f caste pee doli to pe
erpe: f pi sones pat ben in pee:
and pei shulen not leene in pee:
a stoon on a stoon: for pou hast
not knowi pe tyme of pi visita-
cion / and he entride into pe tem-
ple: f bigan to caste out men
sellunge veryne f byge f seide
to hem / it is writi: pat my hous
is an hous of preper: but ze han
mad it a den of peues: f he was
techyge eu day in pe temple: f
pe pnces of prestis f pe scribis
f pe pnces of pe peple: sougte to
leese hy: f pei fouden not what
pei shulden do to hym / for al pe
peple was occupied f herde hym /
f it was / **Th.**
don i oon of pe dayes whne
he taughte pe peple i pe temple: f
prechide pe gospel: pe pnces of
prestis f scribis camen to gidre
wip pe eldre me: f pei seiden to hy
seie to us in what power p' doist
pes pigis: or who is he pat zaf to
pee pis power: f ihe answerde
f seide to hem / f i shal are zoni
oo word: answere ze me to was

Th.
pe baptym of john: of heuene:
or of men: f pei pouzten wip ine
hem silt: seipnge: for if we sey-
en of heuene: he shal seie: whi
pāne bidenen ze not to hy: And
if we seyen of me: al pe peple sh
al stoune vs: for pei ben certeyn:
p' john is a pfete: f pei answeri-
den p' pei kneten not: of when
it was: f ihe seide to he: ney: i seie
to zoni: in what power: i do pes
pigis: and he bigan to seie to pe
peple: pis parable: amā plaitide
a vne zerd: f hyrde it to tilheris:
f he was in pilgrymage long ty-
me / and in pe tyme of gadrig: of
grapis: he sente a seruānt to pe
tilheris: pat pei shulden zyne
to hym of pe fruyt of pe vne
zerd: whiche beeten hy: f leete hy
go: voide / and he pouzte it to sen-
de anoy seruānt: f pei beete pis
f turnetiden hy soore f leete hy
go: and he pouzte it to sende: pe
prude: f hy also pei woudide f cal-
tude hy out / and pe lord of pe vne
zerd seide / what shal i do: f
shal sende my dereworpe sone:
perauctur: whne pei seen hy: pei
shulen drede / and whne pe tilhe-
ris fren hy: pei pouzte wip yne
he silt f seiden / pis is pe erp: sle-
we hy: pat pe eritage be oure:
f pei castide hy out of pe vnzerd:
f killede hy: whi shal pāne pe lord
of pe vnzerd do to hem / he shal
come f diltre pes tilheris: f zyn-
ne pe vnzerd to ope: and whne
pis pig: was herd: pei seide to hy:
god forbete: but he biheld he: f
seyde / what pāne is pis pat is
writi: pe stoon whidch me bildige
repuede: pis is mand: ito pe heed

also & alle leuene. & lesten not
 seed: but ben deede: & ye laste of
 alle ye wōman is deede: yf ore i
 ye ryngk azen: whos wyf of
 hem shal she be: for leuene had
 ten hyr to wyf: and she seide to
 hem: sones of ys world wedde
 & ben zoni to weddigis: but yei
 rat shule be had worp of pat
 world & of ye ryngk azen fro dea:
 neyr ben wedded neyr wedde
 wyne: ney shule moue die
 more for yei ben euene wyf an
 gels. & ben ye sones of god: si
 pen yei be sones of rising aze
 fro dea: & rat deede men ryngk
 azen: also moyses thewite bly
 dis ye boysh: As he seip ye lord
 god of abraham: & god of ysac.
 & god of iacob: & god is not of
 dea me: but of hyngge me: for
 alle me hyuen to hy: And sume
 of scribis answerige: seiden: man
 tur you hast wel seid: & yei durste
 no more aze hi ony yig: but he
 seide to hem: how seipen me et
 to be ye sone of danny: & danny
 hi silt seip in ye book of ysaias:
 ye lord seide to my lord. sitte you
 on my ryzt half: til pat i putte
 yyne enemyes a stool of yi fe
 et: yf ore danny cleip hi lord:
 & how is he his sone: & in heering
 of al ye peple: he seide to hys
 discipulis: be ze war of scribis &
 wolen wandre in stoockis: & loue
 saluaciois in chepyng: & ye
 firste chameris i synagogis: &
 ye firste sittig placis in feestis:
 rat deuoure ye housis of widowis:
 & feyne long preyng: yelle shule
 take ye more dappnacion:
 And he biheeld

& sez þo ryche me pat castiden
 her ziftis into þe treserie/ but
 he sez also a lytel pore widowe
 castynge twey ferygis: & he
 seide/ treuli/ seye to zou þ'ris
 pore widowe: þeste moze pan
 alle me/ for why alle yete of pig
 pat was pleuteuous to hem: fē-
 ten to þe ziftis of god but þis
 widowe of pat pig pat finkide
 to hnr: þeste al hnr lyflood pat
 she hadde/ and whyne sū me seide
 of þe temple: þ' it was apareld
 wip goode stoones & ziftis: he seide/
 yes pigis pat ze seen. dayes schule
 come in whiche a stoon schal not
 be left on a stoon: which schal not
 be dysturped/ and þei ariden hy &
 seide/ comandour whyle schulen
 yes pigis be: & what tookne schal
 be whyle þei schulen biggyne to be
 don/ & he seide/ se ze pat ze be not
 disselyued/ for manye schulen come
 in my name: leygge for i am: &
 þe tyme schal neye/ þ'fore wyle ze
 go afur hem/ and whāne ze schu-
 len heer: batelis & tryunes wip þ'
 ne: wyle ze be asceord/ it bihoney
 first þes pigis to be don: but not
 ȝit anoon is an ende/ rāne he sei-
 de to hem/ folk schal ryle ærens folk:
 & reuine ærens reuine/ grete
 monygis of erpe schulen be by
 places: & pestilencas & hygris/
 & dædis fro heuene: & grete to
 þences schulen be/ but bifore alle
 þes pigis: þei schulen sette her
 houdis on zou: & schulen þ'hi me/
 bitakige into synagogis & kepi-
 gis: drawynge to kyngis: & to
 iustis for my name/ but it schal
 falle to zou into witneslig/ þ'fore
 putte ze in zou hertis: not to þe

be before: how ze schulen answeren
 for: / schal yme to zoiu mouy &
 wysdom: to whiche alle zoiuⁿ ad
 uerlaries schulen not moue a
 zentronde & aien seye: / ze schule
 be takin of fadir & modir & briden
 & colyngs & frendis: & by deuy rei
 schule turmeete of zoiu: / ze schule
 be in hate to alle me: for my name
 and an heer of zoiuⁿ heed: schal not
 perithe in zoiuⁿ patience ze schu
 le weelde zoiuⁿ soulis: but whiche
 ze schulen se ighin be cūprowned
 wip an cost: pāne wite ze y^e de
 solacion of it schal nerze: pāne rei
 pat ben in hūde: fle to ye mounteyns
 and rei pat ben in ye myddil of it:
 go awei: and rei pat ben i ye kū
 treis: entre not into it: for yese
 ben dayes of viciaūce. pat alle vi
 gis pat ben wātū: be fulfild
 & wo to hem pat ben wip childe.
 & nourishen in yō dayes. for a gre
 et disple schal be on ye erpe: and
 warrpe to yis peple: / rei schule
 falle by ye sharpnesse of swerd:
 & rei schulen be lad psoneris to al
 le folkis: / ighin schal be defoulid
 of hepen me: til ye tynes of na
 cionis be fulfild. **A**nd to kenes
 schulen be in ye sūne & ye mone
 & in ye sterre: & i yerre oūleyis
 of folkis for confusioū of towyn of
 ye see & of floodis: for me schule
 were drye for drete & abydyng.
 pat schule come to al ye world
 for vertues of heuenes schulen
 be moued: and pāne rei schule se
 mānis sone comyge in a clowde:
 wip greet power & maieste: /
 whiche yis rīgis bigynen to be
 maid: biholde ze & reyle ze zoiu
 heedis: for zoiuⁿ redeptioū nerze

And he seide to hem a benesse / so
ze ye fige tre & alle trees / whane
ye byngen for nois of hem self
fruyt. ze witen pat somer is nix /
so ze whne ze seen pes pigs to be
don: wite ze pat ye kyngdom of god
is nix / treuly / I seie to you. / y^e /
generacion schal not passe / til
alle pigs be don / heuene & erpe
schule passe. but my word is schule
not passe / but take ze heede to you
self. lest permentur / your her-
tis be grend wip glote nix & dñ
benesse. & bilynesses of pis lyf. &
vilke day come ende yn on you /
for as a snare it schal come on al
le me pat sitten on ye face of al
erpe / verfore wake ze prierunge
in ech tyme: pat ze be had worpi
to fle alle pes pigs pat ben to co
me & to stonde bifoze manns lone /
& in dayes he was techige in ye
temple / but in mytis he zete out
& dwelhte in ye moit pat is clepid
of oluete / & al ye peple roos eer
ly to come to hi / & ye temple & to hee
Ad ye halp **Thy** **C** **Thy**
day of perf loones pat is
leid past neyede: & ye pn
ces of prestis & ye strabis souzten
hon / per schullen sle ihu / but per
dredde ye peple / and sathanas
entride into judas. pat was cle
pid starioth. con aon of ye twel
ue / and he wente & spak wip ye
pnces of prestis & wip ye maier
tratis. how he schulle bitraye
hi to hem / and per iopeden & ma
ten couenant: to zyne hym mo
ney / & he bilyzte / and he souzte
opoztmyte: to bitraye hi wip
outen peple / but ye dayes of perf
loones camen. in whiche it was

uede y^e sacrifice of pass. we
slayn / and he sente petre & iohn
& seide / go ze & make ze redy to
vs ye pass. y^e we ete / & ye ley
den / wher wolt you y^e we make
redy / and he seide to he / lo whne
ze schulen entre into ye citee: a
man beringe a vessel of water.
schal wete you / snare ze hi into ye
hous. into whiche he entrey: & ze
schulen seye to ye hostebonde man
of ye hous / ye maistr seye to ye
wher is a chambre. wher / I schal ete
ye pass wip my discipulis / and he
schal shewe to you a greet soup
place strewid: & pere make ze re
dy / and per zeden & fouden as he
seide to he: & ye maider redy ye pass
and whne ye our was come: he
sat to ye mete & ye twelue apost
lis wip hi / and he leyde to hem /
wip desir / I haue desirid to ete w
you pis pass. bifoze pat I suffer
for / I seye to you. pat fro pis ty
me / I schal not ete it. til it be ful
fillid in ye rewme of god / & whne
he hadde take ye cuppe: he dide
gracis & seide / take ze & departe
ze amog / you / for / I seye to you. /
I schal not drynke of ye kynde of
pis wyne: til ye rewme of god co
me / and whne he hadde take breed:
he dide panlyngis & brak & gaf to he.
& leyde / pis is my body. pat schal
be you for you / do ze pis pig in
myde of me / he took also ye cuppe
after pat he hadde soupid: & seide
pis cuppe is ye newe testament
in my blood: pat schal be shed for
you / nepeles lo ye hond of hi pat
bitraye me: is wip me a ye ta
ble / & manns lone goy. after pat
is determynd / nepeles wo to

pat ma: by whom he schal be bity
ed / and per bigumen to seke amog
hem. who it was of hem: pat was
to do pis pig / And stryf was
maad among he. whiche of hem
schulle be seyn to be grettest / but
he seide to hem / kyngis of hereue
me: ben lordis of hem / and per y^e
han power on hem: ben clepid
good doeris / but ze not so / but he
pat is grettest amog / you: be ma
ad as zonger / and he pat is bifoze
goet: as a seruait / for who is gret
ter: he pat sittey at ye mete. or he
pat mynestrey: wher not he y^e
sittey at ye mete: / & I am i ye myd
del of you: as he pat mynestrey
and ze ben pat han dwelld wip
me in my temptacionis / and /
dispoile to you: as my fadir hap dis
poild to me a rewme / y^e ze ete &
drynke on my boord in my rew
me: and sitte on trones & deme
ye twelf kyngedis of isrl / and
ye lord seide to symon / lo satha
nas hap arid you: y^e he schulle ri
dele as wheete / but / I haue pried
for pee. pat y^e fery faile not / and
you schil tyme comitid. conferme
y^e bryuen / whiche seide to hi / lord
I am redy to go. into pson & in
to deap wip pee / and he seide / I seie
to pee petre. ye cok schal not fro
we to day: til you pces forsake y^e
you knowist me / And he seide
to hem / whne / I seinte you wipou
ten sachel. & strupe & schoon: wher
my pig faile to you: & per seide
no pig / verfore he seide to he / but
now he pat hap a sachel: take also
a strupe / and he pat hap noon: tel
le his coote & bigge a liwerd / for /
seye to you pat it is bifoze y^e pig

pis writu to be fulfilled in me / and
he is arettid wip wickid me / for
yo pigs pat ben of me: han een
de / and per seiden / lord lo twey siver
dis here / and he seide to hem / it is
ynow: & he zete out: & wente aft
ye custom into ye hyl of olynes: &
ye discipulis suaden hym / and whne
he cam to ye place: he seide to hem /
prie ze lest ze entre into teptaci
on / & he was taku ansey fro hem.
so moche as is a stoon cast: and
he knelede & priede & seide / fadir
if you wolt: do ansey pis cuppe fro
me / nepeles not my wille be don:
but ym / and an engel aperide to
hi fro heuene: & confortide hym / and
he was maad in agonye: & priede
ye lenger: & his swoot was maad
as dropis of blood remyge dou in
to ye erpe / and whne he was risen
fro prier: & was comi to hile dis
cipulis: he fond hem slepige for he
mynele / & he seide to hem / what
slepen ze / wyle ze & prier ze: pat
ze entre not into teptacion / zit whi
le he spak: lo a cupany / and he y^e
was clepid judas oon of ye twel
ue: wente bifoze he / and he cam
to ihu: to kille hym / & he seide to
hym / judas bitrayest you manns
lone wip a coll: / and per pat were
aboute hi & spen pat y^e was to co
me: seiden to hym / lord wher we
smyten wip siverd: & oon of he
smoot ye seruait of ye pnce of
prestis: & bittide of his ryt eere /
but ihu answeride & seide / suffer
ze til hidit: and whne he hadde tou
chid his eere: he heclide hi / & ihu
seide to he pat came to hym. ye pn
ces of prestis & magestratis of ye
temple & eldre men / as to a peef

3e han gon out wip swerdis & sta
 nes. whiie / I was wip you eche day
 in ye temple. 3e freisten not out
 hondis into me / but pis is your
 our & ye power of derkneslis / and
 yei tooken hy & ledde i to ye hous of
 ye prync of prestis. & petre suede
 hi a fer / and whiie a fier was hy
 delid in ye myddel of ye greet howe.
 & yei saten aboute. petre was i
 ye myddel of hem / whom whiie a
 danyfel hadde leyū hym luttige at
 ye lizt & hadde biholdū hy. she sei
 de / & pis was wy hy m / and he de
 nyede hym. & seide / womā / I kow
 we hi not / and afur a litel. anop
 man sp; hy & seide / & you art of he
 but petre seide / a man / I am not /
 and whiie a space was maid as
 of an our. anopir after myde &
 seide / treuly pis was wy hy / for
 also he is of galile / & petre seide /
 man / I noot what you seist / and
 anon 3it while he spak ye cok
 creik / and ye lord turnede azen.
 & biheeld petre / & petre hadde my
 de on ye word of ihu as he hadde
 seid for bifore pat ye koc krowe.
 yues you thaat denye me / & pe
 tre zete out. & kepte bitirly / &
 ye me pat heelden hym / stornede
 hi & smyten hym / and yei blynd
 felden hym. & smyten his face /
 & ariden hi. & seiden / a rede you
 crist to us / who is he pat smoot
 pee. / also yei blasfemyge seiden
 azen hym many ope rygis / and
 as ye day was come. ye eldze
 me of ye peple. & ye prynces of
 prestis. & ye scribis came to gi
 dre. & ledde hi into her couceil &
 seiden / if you art crist. seie to us /
 and he seide to hem / if / I seie to

30n. ze schiden not bilene to me /
 ⁊ if ⁊ are. ze schiden not answere
 to me. ney ze schiden deliue me
 but after yis tyme. manys sone
 schal be sittig on ye rithale of
 ye vertu of god / perfore alle sei
 den / pāne art you ye sone of god.
 And he seide / ze seien pat ⁊ am ⁊
 pei seiden / what zit desire we wit
 nessig / for we yis leif. han herd
 of his moey. **¶** *C. xiiij.*
And al pe unclarityde of
 hem arisen ⁊ lede hē to
 pylat / And pei biginnen to accuse
 hym. ⁊ seiden / we han founden yis.
 turnyng upfodou our folk. And
 forbedigge tributis to be yowū to
 ye empour. ⁊ seyinge y^e hē self
 is crist ⁊ kīg / ⁊ pilat aside hē ⁊ sei
 de / art you king of ieris. ⁊ he
 answeride ⁊ seide / you seist / And
 pilat seide to ye princes of yrehis.
 ⁊ to ye peple / I fynde no ying of
 cause in yis man / ⁊ pei worde stre
 get. ⁊ seiden / he money ye peple.
 techige yinz al hudee bigynne
 fro gahle til hidur / And pilat
 heerige gahle / aside if he wer
 aman of gahle. ⁊ whne he knew
 y^e he was of ye power of eron
 de. he sente hē to eronde. which
 was at ierlū in yodapes / and
 whne eronde syz hē. he wored
 ful moche / for long tyme he co
 uentide to se hē / for he herd ma
 ny yigis of hē. ⁊ hapide to se hē
 tokene to be dō of hē / and he as
 ide hym ī many wordis. ⁊ he an
 sweride no yig to hē / and ye pn
 ces of yrehis ⁊ ye scribis stoden.
 stedefastly accusigge hym / but e
 ronde wry his oost disgardid hym.
 ⁊ stownde hē ⁊ cloude wry alwhit

clop. & sente hym azen to pilat/
 and eroude & pilat werē wand
 frō his wat day/ for bifore þei we
 ren enemyes to gidre/ & pilat de
 nide to gidre þe pñces of þrethis.
 & þe maiestratīs of þe peple. &
 seide to hem/ þe han brougt to me
 þis mā: as tynge aweiþ þe pe
 ple/ & lo/ & erynge bifore þou: fr
 de no cause in þis man: of yes pñ
 gis. in whiche ze accusen hy. neþ
 eroude/ for he has sent hi azen to
 vs: & lo no pñg worpi of deþ is
 don to hi/ and þfore/ I shal amē
 de hym & deliuerē hy/ but he wol
 te nede deliue to hem oon bi þe fæl
 te day/ and al þe peple criede to
 gidre & seide/ do hi aweiþ: & deliue
 to us barabas which was sent
 into þisoun: for disturblig maad
 in þe citee & for manslēyg/ and
 ofelone pilat spak to hem: & wol
 de deliue ihu/ & þei vndurtriēde
 & seiden/ crucifie crucifie hi/ & þe
 yudde tyme he seide to hem/ for
 what pñel has þis don? & synde
 no cause of deþ in hi/ þfore/ I shal
 chastele hi: & I shal deliue/ and
 þei cōtymeden ibygreete voy
 ces: erynge þat he shulde be cru
 cified/ & þe voices of hem woren
 stronge/ and pilat demede her
 erynge to be don/ and he deliuede
 to hem. hi þat for walleþyg &
 seducion was sent into þisoun.
 Whom þei ariden but he bitook
 ihu to her wille/ and whiē þei
 ledten hym/ þei toke smā hymn of oure
 nen conynge fro þe tou/ & þei ley
 den ou hym þe cross. to bere af
 ter ihu/ and þer shalēde hy mo
 che peple. & wy men þat weple
 den & by mozneden hy/ & ihc tur

nete to hem: & leide/ douȝtes of ie
 rlm nyle ze wepe on me: but we
 pe ze on you self & on your sonnes/
 for lo dayes shulen come: i whi
 che it shal be seyd/ blestid be ba
 reyn wȝmen: & wombis y^e han
 not born children: & ye tectis y^e
 han not youȝ souke/ y^eane yei sh
 len bigȝme to sepe to moirteyns:
 falle ze douȝ on us/ and to finale
 lullis: keue ze us/ for if in a gre
 ne tre yei doen pes yȝis: what
 shal be don in a dȝpe: also ope
 rtyes wickide mē were led wy
 hy: to be slayn/ and after yat yei
 camen fro aplace yat is clepid
 of caluarie: pere ye crucifiede
 hi/ and ye yewes/ oon on ye ryȝt
 half: & yetoȝ on ye left half/ but
 ihc leide/ fadur forȝyne hē: for yei
 witen not what yei doen: & yei
 departide his clois & kessen lot
 tis/ & ye peple stood abyȝdige/ &
 ye pntis scornede hi wyȝ hē: &
 seiden/ oȝe men he made saȝf: ma
 ke he hi self laȝf: if yis be cȝt pe
 chofne of god/ and ye knytis neȝe
 den & scorneden hym: & pȝrede to hi
 yvneȝre: & seiden/ if you art big
 of ieiuis: make yee laȝf/ and ye
 hyspȝpȝciou was writu ouer hi.
 wy greek lettris: & of latyn: & of
 ebrew: yis is pe king of ieiuis/ &
 oon of pes yewes yat hangiden:
 blaffemyȝden hi & leide/ if you art
 cȝt make yis self saȝf & vs/ but ye
 toȝ answerige blamyde hi & leide/
 neȝ you dredist god: y^e art i ye
 same dāpnaciou/ and treuȝ we
 multy. for we han resseȝned wor
 pi yȝis to werkis: but yis dide
 no yȝ of yuel/ & he leide to ihu/
 lord haue myȝd of me: whāne

þou comest ito þi kyngdome & ihc sei-
de to hy / treuly / & seie to þee: þis
day þou shalt be wyþ me i para-
dis / and it was almeist þe lyste
our: & derkness were maid in
al þe erpe into þe nyghte doun / &
þe lyste was madder: & þe veil
of þe temple was to rent a tivo
and ihc cýnge wyþ greet vois
seide / fadir into þi hondis: / þi
take my spirit / & he seynge þes
þyngis 3af vp þe gost / & þe centu-
rien seynge þat þis þat was
don: glorified god & seide / verily
þis mā was iust / and al þe peple
of hē þat weren þere to gidre at
þis spectacle: & syen þo þyngis þat
weren don: lymteden her brestis
& turnden azen / but alle his knowe
stoden afer: & wyne þat suede
hy fro galile: seynge þes þyngis /
& lo aman ioseph bi name of ar-
mathe a citee of iudee: þat was
a decurion: a good mā & a iust /
þis man consentide not to þe coun-
cil & to þe dedis of hem: & he a
bood þe kyngdom of god / þis ioseph
cam to pilat: & aside þe body of ihc
& took it doun & wraþpide it in a cle-
ne linnen cloþ: & leyde hit in a gra-
ue heþer: in which not 3it ony mā
hadde be leid / & þe day was þe euþ
of þe halidag: & þe saboth bigan
to lhyne / & þe wyemen lymnge þat
camen wyþ hi fro galile: syen þe
grau: & how his body was leyd /
& þei turnden azen & maden re-
dy swete smellige spices & oþne
metis / but i þe saboth þei restide
afor þe comādemēt. **¶**

But in oday of þe wote ful
eerly þei came to þe gra-
ue: & broukten swete smel-

lige spices: þat þei hadden araied
and þei fouden þe stoon turned a-
way fro þe graue: and þei zeden
þi & fouden not þe body of þe
lord ihc / and it was don þe whi-
le þei weren a stouped in þoynt
of þis þyng: lo twey men stoden
biþdis hem i lhyngge cloþ / and
whiþ þei dzedden: & boweden her
semlant into þe erpe: þei seide
to hem / what seken ze hy þat
lyney wyþ teede me: he is not
her: but is risi / haue ze mýde
how he spak to 3ou: whiþ he
was 3it in galile: & seide / for it
bihoþey mann: sone to be bren-
tū into þe hondis of oþful me
& to be crucified: & þe þridde day
to rýse azen / & þei byþoynt on
his wordis / & þei zeden azen fro
þe graue: & tolden alle þes þyngis
to þe enleuene & to alle opere /
þere was mary malkelen & jo-
ne & marie of james & opere
wyne þat weren wyþ hē: þat
seiden to aposthis þes þyngis / and
þes wordis were seyn biþore hē
as madnesse: & þei bileuede not
to hē / but þe tre roos vp & ran
to þe graue / & he bowide doun
& 3if þe linnen cloþis lymnge al
oone / & he wente by hi self: wot-
drige on þat þat was don / & 3id
lo twyne of hem wenten i þat day
into a castel: þat was fro ierlm
þe space of sixty furlongis: bi
name emmas / & þei spaken to
gidre of alle þes þyngis þat hadde
biþalle / & it was don þe while þei
talkeden & lymte by hem self: whi-
þi self neyete & wete wyþ hē / but
her 3eu were holdū þat þei knewen
hym not / & he seide to hem

what ben þes wordis þat ze speke
to gidre wandrynge: & ze ben
loþful: & don whos name was
cleofas: answereþe & seide / þou
þi self art a pilgrym i ierlm
& hast þou not knowiþ what þyngis
ben don in it in þese dayes: &
to whom he seide / what þyngis: &
þei seide to hi / of ihc of nasaareth
þat was anna pfete myrti in
work & word: biþore god & al þe
peple / and how þe hýette prethie
of oure þynges broken hy into
dāpnaciōn of deþ: & crucified
hi / but we hopiden þat he schulde
haue azenbouzt isrl: & now on
alle þes þyngis: þe þridde day is
to day: þat þese þyngis were don /
but allo summe wyemen of ou-
ris maden us asceid: whiche
biþore day weren at þe graue /
and whiþe his body was not foun-
dū: þei camen & seiden / þat þei
3en also alyst of angelis: whiche
seyn þat he lyney / and summe
of ouren weten to þe graue: &
þei fouden so: as þe wyemen sei-
den: but þei fouden not hi / and
he seide to hē a foolis & slowe of
herte: to bileue in alle þyngis þat
þe pfetis han spokū / wher it bi-
hoþe not eit to suffre þes þyngis:
& so to entre into his glorie: & he
bigan at moyses & at alle þe pro-
fetis declaride to hem in alle scrip-
turis / & iberē of hi / & þei camen
wyþ þe castel: whidur þei wente: &
hemade cūtenaūce þat he wolde
go ferþere / & þei constreyndeden
hi & seiden / dwelle wyþ us for it
drawyþ to nyght: & þe day is now
broud doun / and he entride wyþ
hē / & it was don while he sat at

þe mete wyþ hem: he took bread
& blessed & brak & took to hē / &
þe 3en of hem weren openyd:
& þei knewen hi / and he vanys-
stide fro her 3en / & þei seiden to
gidre / wher our herte was not
brenyge in vs: while he spak
to us in þe weye: & openyde to
us scripturis: & þei risen vp i þe
same our: & wente azen to ie-
rlm / & fouden þe enleuene geard
to gidre: & hem þat were wyþ hē:
seynge þat þe lord is risi / veri-
ly: & apperide to symon / & þei
tolden what þyngis were don in
þe weye: & how þei knewen hi
in brenyng of bread. **¶** And þe
while þei spaken þes þyngis: ihc
stod in þe myddil of hem & sei-
de to hem / pees to 3ou / i am: ny-
le ze dzedē / but þei weren afray-
ed & agast: & gesliden hē to se:
a spirit / & he seide to hem / what
ben ze troublid: & þoyntis comē
vp into 3oure hertis: se ze my
hondis & my feet: for i my self
am / feele ze & se ze: for a spirit
hay not flesh & boones: as
ze seen þat i haue / & whiþe he
hadde leid þis þyng: he atheride
hondis & feet to hem / & 3it whi-
le þei bileueden not: & wonden
den for ioye: he seide / han ze her
ony þyng þat shal be etū: & þei
pfiden hi a part of a fýzth rof-
tid: & an hony combe / & whiþe
he hadde etū biþore hē: he took
þat þat leste & 3af to hem: &
seide to hē / þes ben þe wordis
þat i spak to 3ou: whiþe i was
3it wyþ 3ou / for it is nede þat alle
þyngis be fulfild: þat ben wri-
tū i þe lawe of moyses & in þe

fetis. & in psalmys of me. pane
he openide to hem. Writ. v. per
shulden vnderstonde scriptu
ris. & he seide to hem. for þus it
is writun. & þus it bihoofe cū
to suffre. & ryle æren fro deop
in þe yndre day. & penaunce &
remysion of synes to be pre
chid in his name to alle folcis.
bigynnyng at ierlm. & ze ben
witnessis of þes þingis. & i. shal
sende þe bihest of my fadir in
to 3ou. but sitte ze in þe citee.
til þat ze be clopid wip ven fro
an hys. & he ledde hem forþ to
betanpe. & whiche his hondis
weren lift up. he bleiside hem.
and it was don þe while he
bleiside hem. he departide fro
hem. & was born into heuene.
and þei worlthipide & wente
æren into ierlm wip greet ioye.
& weren enen more i. þe temple
herpyng & wellige god. **He**
re endy þe gospel of hie.
& bigynneþ þe plog on þe e.
gospel of john. //
This is john þe euange
list don of þe discipulis of þe lord.
þe which is a vngyn cholu of
god. wihom god clepide from þe
spolis. whiche he wolde be wed
did. and double witness of vng
gynne is 3oum to hym i. þe gos
pel. in þis þat he is leid lored
of god bifoze oþe discipulis. And
god hongyng in þe croll. brook
his modir in þe pyng to hi. þat
a vngyn shulde kepe a vngyn
þis john i. þe gospel bigynneþ al
oone þe werk of vncorruptible
word. & witness þat þe kyn
dely lone of god is maad man.

and þe hys was not takn of
derknessis. & he shewyþ þe fir
ste myracle. which god dide at
þe weddigis. to shewe wher
þe lord is preied to þe feede.
þe wyn of þe weddigis omy
to fayle. v. whiche elde þingis he
changid. alle newe þingis þat
ben ordeyned of e. appere. jo
hn wroot þis gospel in aspe. ac
tu. þat he hadde writun þe apo
calyps in þe yle of pathmos. ne
reles he wroot þe gospel. after
alle þe gospeleris. þat also an
vncorruptible ende by a vngyn
in þe apocalyps. to hy. to who
an vncorruptible bigynnyng is
3oum in genesis in þe bigynnyng
of hooly scriptur. for e. leu. i. þe
apocalyps. i. am þe bigynnyng &
þe ende. and þis john is he. þat
knew. v. þe day of his departyng
was com. & he clepide to gide
hile discipulis in effe. & shewe
de. bi many prenyngis of my
racles. & zeid dou into adolm
place of his buryng. & whiche he
hadde maad preier. he was put
to his fadris. & was moche wy
oite sorwe of deop. hots modie
he is founden cleue fro corrupcion
of fleish. **Jerom in his plog o.**
john. leu. al. v. & now bigynneþ
þe gospel. //
The bigynnyng was
þe word & þe word was
at god. and god was
þe word. þis was in
þe bigynnyng at god. alle þingis we
re maad by hi. & wipoute hi was
maad no þing. þat þis þat was ma
ad in hy was lyf. & þe lyf was þe
lyt of me. and þe lyt shynyþ in

derknessis. & derknessis cōprehendi
den not it. 3man was sent fro god.
to whom þe name was john. þis
man cam fro witnessig. þat he
shulde bere witnessig of þe lyt.
þat alle me shulden bileue bi hy.
he was not þe lyt. but þat he
shulde bere witnessig of þe lyt.
þe was a very lyt. which lynchep
ech mā þat comy into þis world.
he was in þe world. & þe world
was maad by hym. & þe world knew
not hi. he cam fro his owne
gis. & hile respynde hy not. but
how manye euer respynde.
hy. he gaf to hem power. to be maad
þe sones of god to hem. v. biledet
in his name. þe whiche not of blo
dis neyr of þe wille of fleish.
neyr of þe wille of mā. but be born
of god. & þe word was maad mā.
& dwellede among us. & we han
seyn þe glorie of hy. as þe glorie
of þe don bigetū lone of þe fadir.
ful of grace & of treuþe. **John**
berp witnessig of hy. & cryer
& leu. þis is whom i. seide. he v.
shal come after me. is maad bi
foze me. for he was to foze me.
& of þe pleute of hy. we alle han
take. & grace for grace. for þe la
ue was 3oum by moyses. but gra
ce & treuþe is maad bi ihu. e. i.
no man sy. eise god. no but þe
oon bigetū lone þat is in þe bo
li of þe fadir. he hay told out.
3hid þis is þe witnessig of john.
whiche was senten fro ierlm. p.
tis & defenes to hym. v. þei shul
den are hym. who art þou. he
knewlechte & cryede not. And
he knewlechte. for i. am not
cris. & þei axiden hi. what þame.

art þou eise. and he seide. i. am not
art þa p. fete. & he answeride. nay.
þerfore þei seiden to hi. who art
þou. þat we 3yne an answer to
þes þat senten us. what seist þ.
of þis. he seide. i. am a vois
of a cryer in desert. dæle ze þe
weye of þe lord. as i. saye þe p. fe
te seide. and þei þat were sent.
weren of þe farisees. & þei axide
hi. & seide to hi. what þame bapti
list þou. if þou art not e. neyr
eise. neyr a p. fete. John answeride
to hem. & seide. i. baptise in watir.
but in þe myddil of 3ou hay stonde
oon. þat ze knowen not. he it is
v. shal come after me. þat was ma
ad bifoze me. of who i. am not wor
þi to loof þe þing of his shoo.
þese þingis weren don in betanpe
byronde jordan. wher. iohu was
baptiside. **3houm day john liz**
ihu comyge to hym. & he seide. lo
þe lomb of of god. lo þe þat doy a
wep þe synes of þe world. þis is he
þat i. seide of. after me comen is
aman. which was maad bifoze me
for he was rayer þa. i. and i. knew
hi not. but þat he be shewid i. shil.
þfore i. cam baptiside in watir.
and john bar witnessig. & seide.
v. i. sy. þe spirit comyge dou as
a culuer fro heuene. & dwellede on
hy. & i. knew hi not. but he þat sente
me. to baptise in watir. seide to me.
on whom þou seest þe spirit comy
ge dou. & dwellege on hi. þis is he
þat baptisid in þe hooly gost. and
i. sy. & bar witnessig. v. þis is
þe lone of god. 3houm day john
stod. & tweyne of hile discipulis.
and he biheold ihu walkyge & leu.
lo þe lomb of god. And tweyne dil

cuplis herden hym spekege: & sole
widen ihu and ihu turnede & syz he
sawige hi: & sey to hem what seke
ze: and sei den to hi rabi: p is
to seye maistr: wher dwellest p:
& he sey to hem come ze & se: and
pei came & syen wher he dwelli
de: & dwelten wy hi pat day: & it
was as ye tempe our: and andren
ye brof of symonit petre was cou
of ye trefyne pat her de of john:
& hadden smed hi p is foond first
his bropr symonit: & he seide to hi
we han foude melias: p is to seie
et: and he ledde hi to ihu: & ihu bi
heeld hi: & seide: you art symonit
ye sone of iohana: you shalt be
clepid cefas p is to seie pete: &
on ye moxwe he wolde go out in
to galile: & he foond filip: and he
sey to hi: sone you me: filip was
of bethsaida ye citee of andrew
& of petre: filip foond nathanael:
& seide to hi: we han foude ihu
ye sone of joseph of nazareth:
whom moyses wroot in ye lawe
& p fets: & nathanael seide to hi
of nazareth may si good pig be:
filip seide to hi: come & se: ihu hz
nathanael comyge to hi: and
seide to hi: lo verily a man of isrl:
in who is no gyle: nathanael sei
de to hym: wher of hast you kno
wit me: ihu answeride: & seide
to hi: bifore p filip clepide pee
whie you wer vnder ye fyge tre:
p syz pee: nathanael answeride
to hi: & seide: rabi you art ye
sone of god: you art kyng of isrl:
ihu answeride & seide to hi: for i
seide to pee: p syz pee vnder ye
fyge tre: you bileuest: p shalt
se moze pan yes pigis: and he

seide to hem: treuli treuli i seie
to you: ze shule se heuene openid:
& ye angelis of god: kumge up
& comyge don on mans sone:
And ye hadde: **C. m.**
day weddigis weren
maad in ye cane of gali
lee: & ye modir of ihu was per
and ihu was clepid & hile disti
plis to ye weddigis: & whie wy
faute: ye modir of ihu seide to hi
pei han not wy: and ihu sey to
hi: what to me & to pee wma:
my our cam not ze: his modir
sey to ye mynistis: what eni
pig he seye to you: do ze: & pere
weren sett fixe stoonen canes
after ye densig of ye ieris: hol
dige ech: trefyne empye mette
tis: & ihu sey to he: fille ze ye pot
tis wy wat: & pei fillede he up
to ye moir: & ihu seide to hem:
drawe ze now: & bere ze to ye ar
chitric: & and rei bareu: & whie
ye architricyn hadde tadd ye wat
maad wy: & wiste not wer of it
was: but ye mynistis witten
pat drowen ye watir: ye archi
tricyn clepy ye sponse & sey to
hi: ech man setti first good wy:
& whie me ben fulfillid: pane pat
pat is wofle: but you hast kept
ye good wy in to pis tyme: ihu
dide pis ye bigynng of signes
in ye cane of galile: & afterwile
his glorie: and hile discipulis bile
ueden hi: after yes pigis he cam
don to cefarna: & his modir &
hile brufen & hile discipulis: & pei
dwelthen pere not many daies:
and ye pass of ieris was ny:
& ihu wente up to yerlm: and
he foond in ye temple men sil

lige oru: & sheep & culueris: &
chanigeris sitige: and whie he
hadde maad as it wer a bouge
of hual cordis: he droof out alle
of ye temple: & oru & sheep: &
he shodde ye money of change
ris: & turnede vpbou ye booz
dis: and he seide to hem: pat seel
den culueris: take away fro hen
nis yes pigis: & nyle ze make
ye hous of my fadir: an hous
of marchandise: & hile discipulis
hadden mynde for it was writu:
ye feruet loue of ym hous hap
eti me: & fore ye ieris answe
ride: & seiden to hi: what took
ne thewist you to us: p you
doist yes pigis: ihu answeride
& seide to he: vnde ze pis temple:
& in ye daies i shal reile it:
fore ye ieris seiden to hi: i four
ty & sire zeer pis temple was
bildid: & shalt p in ye daies rei
le it: but he seide of ye temple
of his body: & fore whie he was
rili fro deyr: hile discipulis had
den mynde: p he seide yes pigis
of his body: & rei bileueden to ye
scriptur: & to ye word pat ihu
seide: and whie ihu was at ie
rlm in pass: i ye feeste day: wa
nye bileueden in his name: le
yuge his signes pat he dide: but
ihu trowide not hi self to hem:
for he knew alle me: & for it was
not nede to hi: p ony ma shulde
bet witnessig: for he wiste whi
was in man: **C. m.**
And per was aman of
by name a pnce of ye ieris: &
he cam to ihu by ny: & seide to hi
rabi: we witten pat you art co

mun fro god maistr: for no ma
may do yes signes pat p doist:
but god be wy hi: ihu answeride:
& seide to hi: treuli treuli i seie
to pee: but anna be born azen: he
may not se ye figdom of god:
nycode me seide to hi: how may
anna be born: ihu whie he is
eld: wher he may entre azen i
to his modus wombe: & be born
azen: ihu answeride: treuli treu
li i seie to pee: but anna be born a
zen of watir: & of ye hooly gost: he
may not entre into ye figdom of
god: pat pat is born of ye flesch:
is flesch: and pat pat is born of
ye spirit: is spirit: wondze p uot:
for i seide to pee: it bihouey you
to be born azen: & ye spirit bre
wy wher he wole: & you heerit
his vois: but you woost not fro
whems he comey: ne whidur he
goi: so is ech man pat is born of
ye spirit: nycode me answeride
& seide to hi: how mayn pelse pigis
be don: ihu answeride: & seide to hi
you art a maistr i isrl: & kno
wist not yes pigis: treuli treu
li i seie to pee: for we speken pat
pat we witten: & we witnessen p
pat we han seyn: & ze taken not
our witnessig: if i hane seide to
you erpely pigis: & ze bileue not:
how if i seie to you heuenly pigis
shulen ze bileue: & no ma stey
into heuene: but he pat cam don
fro heuene: mans sone pat is i
heuene: and as moyses areide
a serpent i desert: so it bihouey
mans sone to be reild: p ech ma
pat bileuey in hi perishe not:
but hane enelastige hi: for god
louede so ye world: p he gaf his

don bigetū loue / p'ech mā pat bile
nep in hī perit he not: but haue
euerlastige līf / for god sente not
his loue into ye world: p' he iuge
ye world: but pat ye world be sa
ued by hī / he pat bileuey in hīm
is not demyd / but he pat bileuey
not: is nois demed: for he bileuey
not in ye name of ye don bigetū
loue of god / & pis is ye doom / for
lyt cam ito ye world: & men lo
ueten more derkuelis vā lyt
for her werkis were puele / for
ech man pat doy puele haty re
lyt / and he comey not to ye lyt:
pat hile werkis be not reproved
but he pat doy treupe: comey
to ye lyt: p' hile werkis be sthe
wid: pat pei be don i god. **A**lle
pes pigis ihe cam to hile distiphs
into ye lond of iudee: & pei he
diuellihe wy hem & baptiside
& john was baptiside in ennon
bi hydīs salym: for many wat
weren yere: & pei camē & were
baptisid / and iohū was not zit
sent ito p'lon. **F**ore a questi
on was maid of iohū's distiphs
wy pe ierwis of ye purificaci
on / and pei camē to iohū: & sei
den to hī / maist: he pat was w
pee byonde jordan to whom p'
hast born wituelig: lo he bap
tisey & alle mē comen to hī / iohū
answeride: & seide / amā may
not take ony pig: but it be zo
mū to hī fro heuene: & ze zōu silt
berē wituelig: to me: p' i sey
de / i am not cit: but p' i am set
bifore hī / he pat hay a wyf: is
ye holebonde / but ye friend of ye
spoule: p' stondy & heer y hī:
ioyer wy ioye for ye vois of ye

spoule / p'fore in pis pig my ioye
is fulfilled / it bihouey hī to were:
but me to be maid laile / he pat
cam fro aboue: is aboue alle /
he pat is of ye erpe: speky of ye
erpe / he pat comey fro heuene:
is a boue alle / and he wituelig
pat pig pat he hay seyn & herd: &
no man taky his wituelig: but
he pat taky his wituelig: /
hay confirmed pat god is forfast
but he iwhom god hay sent: spe
ky ye wordis of god / for not to
me lū: god zyne ye spirit / ye
fadir louey ye loue: & he hay zo
mū alle pigis in his hond / he pat
bileuey in ye loue: hay euelasti
ge līf / but he pat is vnbeleful
to ye loue: shal not se eulastige
līf: but ye wyappe of god diuel
ley in hīm. **C** m. **H**erfore as ihū krys
pat ye farisees herde: p'
ihū makey & baptisid modistiphs
van iohū: pouz ihe baptisid not:
but hile distiphs: he leste iudee:
& wente azen ito galile: & bihof
te hī to passe by samarie: p'fore
ihe cam into a citee of samarie:
pat is leid sicar: bi hydīs ye place
pat jacob zaf to jolep his loue:
& ye welle of jacob was yer: &
ihe was wery of ye iourney: &
sat p'is vpon ye welle: & ye ou
was as it wer ye lyte: & a wo
mā cam fro samarie: to drinke
watur: & ihe sey to hī / zyne me
drynk: & hile distiphs weren
gon into ye citee: to bye mete
p'fore pille woman of samarie
sey to hī / how pou whie p' art
a ierw: arit of me drynk: pat
am a womā of samarie: for

ierwis vāde not to dele wyf samā
ritans / ihe answeride: & seide to
hī / if pou wiltst ye zifte of god:
& who he is pat sey to pee zyne
me drynk: pou parauētst wol
dist haue arid of hī: & he schilde
haue zōmū to pee: quyl watur
ye woman sey to hī / sir: p' hast
not wherfne to drinke: & ye put
is deep: wherof pāne hast pou
quyl watur: and wher p' art
grett van onr fadir jacob: pat
zaf to us ye put: & he drank
of: & hile lones & hile beettis
ihe answeride & seide to hī / ech
mā pat drynk of pis watur:
shal purste eke loue: but he p'
drynk of ye watur: pat i shal
zyne hī: shal not purste wyon
ten ende: but ye watur p' i shal
zyne hī: shal be maid in hīm
a welle of watur spynge up
into eulastige līf: ye woman
sey to hī / sir: zyne me pis wat
pat i purste not: ney come hī
din: to drinke: ihe sey to hī / go
depe p' holebonde: & come hī
ye woman answeride: & seide
i have noon holebonde: ihe sey
to hī / pou seidst wel: p' i have
noon holebonde: for pou hast had
fyne holeboudis: & he pat pou
hast: is not p'ni holebonde: pis
pig pou seidst soley: ye wo
man sey to hī / lord: i se: p' pou
art a pfete: onr fadris wor
shipede in pis hū: & ze seyen
at ierlm is a place: where it
bihouey to worship: ihe sey
to hī / woman bileue pou to
me: for ye ou shal come: whā
ne ney in pis hū: ney i ierlm: &
shulen worship ye fadir: & ze

worshipē pat ze knowen not:
we worshipen pat pat we kno
wen: for heere is of ye ierwis:
but ye tyme is comē & now it
is: whāne trewe worshipers
shulen worship ye fadir i spi
rit & treupe: for also ye fadir se
ky suchē: pat worshipē hīm:
god is a spirit: & it bihouey hē
pat worshipen hī: to worship
pe in spirit & treupe: ye woman
sey to hī / i woot pat melhas
is comū: p' is leid crist: p'fore
whāne he comey: he shal telle us
alle pigis: ihe sey to hī / i am
he pat speky wy p' & anon hile
distiphs camē: & wondriden p'
he spak wy ye woman: nepeles
no mā seide: to hī what sekst
pou: or what spekst pou wy hī:
p'fore ye woman leste hī watur
pot: & wente into ye citee & seide
to po me: come ze & se ze aman
pat seide to me alle pigis: pat
i have don: wher he be cit: and
pei wenten out of ye citee: & ca
men to hī / i p' meene whle
hile distiphs p'rieden hī & seide
maist etc: but he seide to hem:
i have mete to ete: pat ze kno
wen not: p'fore distiphs seiden
to gidre: wher ony mā haue bz
out hī mete to ete: ihe sey to
hem / my mete is: p' i do ye wille
of hī pat sente me: p' i parfour
me ye werk of hī: wher ze seye
not: p' zit four moneyis ben:
& ryppē corn comey: lo i seie to
zōn: hitep vpon zōm: ihen & se ze
ye seeldis: for nois pei ben why
te to repe: & he pat repy: ta
ky hīre: & gady frupt into
euerlastige līf: pat bore he pat

sowp & he pat repy: hane ioye
to gidre in pis pig is pe word
trewe: for anoyr is pat sowp:
& anoyr pat repy: & sente zoi to
repe: pat pat ze han not trane
hd: & ze han entrid into her tra
ueho: and of pat citee many
samaritanus bileden in hy:
for pe word of pe wōman pat
bar witneſſig: & he seide to me
alle pigis pat i hane done: &
foze whie samaritans came
to hi: & he preiden hi to diuelli
pere: and he diuelli pere twey
dayes: & manpe mo bileden
for his word: & seide to pe wō
man: & now not for pi speche
we bileden: for we han herd
& we witen: & pis is verily pe
saiyoir of pe world: and af
ter twe dayes he wente out
fro penus & wente into galile
& he bar witneſſig: & a pfete
in his owne citee hay noon ho
nour: & foze whie he cam into ga
lile: me of gable reſpueden hi:
whie pei hadden seyn alle pigis
pat he hadde don i ierlm i pe feet
te day: for alle pei hadde come to
pe feete day: & foze he cam eft
soone into pe cane of galile:
where he made pe watir wyn:
f. **Q**uid a lital pig was: whos so
ne was hi: at caſſarnai: whie
pis hadde herd & ihu shulde come
fro iudee into galilee: he wete
to hi & preide hi: & he shulde
come don: & heele his sone: for
he bigan to dye: & foze ihu seide
to hi: but ze se tokenes & gre
te wondris: ze bileden not: pe
lital pig seyn to hi: lord come
don: bifore & my sone dye: ihu

seyn to hi: go: in sone hyer: & pe
ma bileden to pe word pat ihu
seide to hi: & he wente: & now
whane he cam don: pe seruan
tis camen azens hy: & telde
to hi & seiden: & his sone hyer
and he aride of he pe our: & wh
ich he was amendid: & pei seide
to hy: for zister day in pe senep
our: & pe feuer sette hy: & foze pe
fadir knewe pat vilke our: & wh
in which ihu seide to hi: in sone
hyer: & he bileden: & al his hon
ihu dide eft pis secide tokene:
whie he cam fro iudee into galile:
f. **A**gis & was a feete day
of ierlm: & ihu wente
up to ierlm: & in ierlm is a wa
shing place pat in ebrew is na
med bethſaida: & hay fyne por
chis in pise lay a greet niktun
de of sike me: blynde crokid &
dye: abidige pe moung of pe
watir: for pe angel of pe lord
cam don certeyne tymes into
pe water: & pe watir was mo
ued: and he pat first cam down
into pe cisterne aft pe moung
of pe watir: was maid hool of
what eu spt nelle he was hol
du: & ama was pere hanpe
exce & pratty zeer in his spt nel
se: & whie ihu hadde seyn hy
luggige & hadde knowu & he had
de moche tyme: he seyn to hy:
wolt you be maid hool: & pe spt
ma anſwerde to hi: lord i ha
ue no ma & whie pe watir is
moued: to putte me into pe sil
terne: for pe while i come: an
oy god don bifore me: ihu seyn
to hy: rise up: take pi bed & go

and andou pe ma was maid ho
ol: & took vp his bed & wente for
and it was sabat: in pat day: &
foze pe ierlm seide to hi: pat was
maid hool: it is sabat: it is not
leestil to pee: to take away pi
bed: he anſwerde to he: & he pat
made me hool: seide to me: take
pi bed & go: & foze pei aride hy:
what ma is pat: pat seide to &
take vp pi bed & go: but he pat
was maid hool: wite not who
it was: and ihu boude a wey to
pe peple pat was sett in pe pla
ce: after ward ihu foud hi in pe
temple: & seide to hy: lo pou art
maid hool: now nyle pou do syn
ne: lest ony woile pig: bifalle to
pee: vilke ma wente & telde to pe
ierlm: & it was ihu & made hi hool:
f. **F**oze pe ierlm pursuete ihu:
for he dide pis pig in pe sabot:
d. **I**h anſwerde to he: my fadir
worche til now: & i worche
perfore pe ierlm souzte more
to sle hi: for not oonly he brake
pe sabat: but he seide pat god was
his fadir: & made hy euene to
god: & foze ihu anſwerde: & seide
to hem: treuly treuly i sepe to
zoi: pe sone may not of hy self
do ony pig: but pat pig: & he le
cy pe fadir doynge: for what
ener pigis he doyp: pe sone doyp
in lyk maner: & pigis: for pe fa
dir louey pe sone: & ihu wip to hi
alle pigis pat he don: and he sh
al shewe to hyng gretter werki
pan pe se: & ze wondren: for as
pe fadir reſpy ded me & quye
ney: so pe sone qteney who he
wolt: for ney pe fadir: hygey o
my man: but hay zoi ech doin

to pe sone: & alle me honouir: pe
sone: as pei honouire pe fadir:
he pat honouirey not pe sone:
honouirey not pe fadir: pat seide
hi: treuly treuly i seide to zoi: pat
he pat heeriy my word & bileden
to hi: pat sente me: hay euilast
ge lyf: and he comey not into dom:
but passy fro deyr into lyf: treuly
treuly i seide to zoi: for pe our
comey & now it is: whie dede
me shulen heer: pe vois of god
dis sone: & pei pat heere: shule
hye: for as pe fadir hay lyf in
hi self: so he zaf to pe sone to ha
ue lyf in hi self: he zaf to hi polker:
to make dom: for he is mans so
ne: nyle ze wondre pis: for pe our
comey: in which alle me pat be
in briels: shule heer: pe vois
of godis sone: & pei pat hando
goode pigis: shulen go into a
zen rylig of lyf: but pei pat han
don yuel pigis: into azen rylig
of dom: i may no pig do of my
self: but as i heer: i deme: & my
dom is nylt: for i seke not my
wille: but pe wille of pe fadir: &
sente me: if i bere witneſſig
of my self: my witneſſig is not
treike: anoy is pat berry wit
neſſig of me: & i woot pat his
witneſſig is treike: pat he berry
of me: ze senten to iohu: & he
bar witneſſig to treupe: but i
take not witneſſig of ma: but
i sepe pes pigis: pat ze be laif:
he was a waterne brennyng: &
idhyngge: but ze wolt not gla
den at an our in his lizt: but i
hane more witneſſig pan iohu:
for pe werkis pat my fadir zaf
to me to parfourme he: vilke

in me: haue enelastige lyf. I am
breed of lyf. I am fadris eeten
mana in desert. I ben deed. I
is breed comyge dou fro heuene.
I am lymyge breed. I am cam dou
fro heuene. I am lymyge breed. I am
of pis breed. he thal lyue wypon
ten ende. And ye breed pat y thal
al zyne. is my fleish. for ye lyf
of ye world. I for ye ieris
chiden to gidre. I seiden. how may
pis zyne to us his fleish to ete.
I for ihu seip to he. I treuly treu
ly seip to you. but ye ete ye fleish
of manns lone. I dypken his blo
od. ze thulen not haue lyf. I you
he pat ety my fleish. I dypken
my blood. haue enelastige lyf. I
thal azen reyse hi in ye laste day.
for my fleish is verrey mete. I
my blood is verrey drynk. he pat
ety my fleish. I dypken my blo
od. dwellyn in me. I in hi. as my
fadur lymyge sente me. I lyue
for ye fadur. and he pat ety me.
he thal lyue for me. I is breed
pat cam dou fro heuene. not as
zom fadris eeten mana. I ben
deed. he pat ety pis breed. thal
lyue wypon ten ende. he seide pes
pys i re synagoge. techige
in cafar naui. I for mane of
hile dyluphs heerige seide. pis
word is hard. who may heere
it. but ihu writige at hi sylf. I
hile dyluphs grunaden of pis
pig. seide to hem. pis pig. thal
dryp you. I for if ze seen manns
lone stryngge wher he was bith
re. it is ye spirit pat quykney.
ye fleish. pfiten no pig. ye wor
dis pat I haue spokn to you. be

spirit. I lyf. but I ben liue of
you. pat bileue not. for ihu wille
fro re bishup. whiche weren
bilenyge. I who was to bityse
hy. and he seide. I for I seide to
pat no man may come to me. but
it were zom to hy of my fadur.
fro pis tyme many of hile dyl
phs wente abak. I wente not
now wy hi. I for ihu seide to
ye twelue. wher ze wolen also
go away. I synonit petri. answere
ride to hi. lord to whom thul
we go. I you haue wordis of en
lastige lyf. I we bileue. I han
known. I you art cit ye sone
of god. I for ihu answere
to he. wher I chees not you. th
due. I oon of you is a fend. I
he seide pis of iudas of synonit
darioth. for pis was to bityse
hy. whiche he was oon of ye twelue.

After pes pysis. I for ihu
thul wille. I into galilee.
for he wolde not walke
to iudee. for ye ieris souzte to
sle hi. and I was nix a feeste
day of ieris. I seide. I hile
bryen seiden to hy. passe fro hem.
I go to iudee. I also y dyluphs
seen y werkis. I you doist. for
no man dorp on yung in hildis.
I hi sylf sety to be oppn. I
doist pes pysis. I thewe y sylf
to ye world. for neyr his bryen
bilenyden in hy. I for ihu seip
to hem. my tyme cam not yet.
but zom tyme is enmore redy.
ye world may not hate you. so
peli it haty me. for I bere wit
nellig. I for pat ye werkis of
it ben guile. go ze vp to pis
feeste day. but I thal not go up

to pis feeste day. for my tyme
is not yet fulfilled. whiche he had
de seide pes pysis. he dwelte in
galilee. I And after y his brye
weren gon up. vane he zede
up to ye feeste day. not openly.
but as in prynte. I for ye ie
wis souzten hi in ye feeste day.
I seiden. wher is he. I moche
grunadig was of hy among ye
peple. for liue seiden y he is
good. I ope seide nay. but he dyl
ceyney ye peple. neyres no
ma spak openly of hy. for drete
of ye ieris. but whiche ye myd
dil feeste day cam. ihu wente
up into ye temple. I tanyte. I
ye ieris wondred. I seide. hon
can pis ma lettris. I open he haty
not lerned. I answere to he.
I seide. my doctryne is not myn.
but his pat sente me. I oon ma
wile do his wille. he thal knowe
of ye techig. wher it be of
god. or I seide of my sylf. he
pat spek of hi sylf sety his
owne gloze. but he pat sety
ye gloze of hi pat sente hi. is
lofate. I myrize. I whiche is not
in hi. wher moyses zaf not to
you a lawe. I noon of you dorp
ye lawe. I what seken ze to sle
me. I ye peple answere. I seide
to you. I aduel. who sety
to sle pee. I ihu answere. I seide
to he. I haue don ouer. I alle
ze wondren. I for moyses zaf
to you circucision. not for it is
of moyses. but of ye fadris. I i
re sabat ze circucide. I am. I
am take circucision in ye sa
bat. pat ye lawe of moyses be
not broken. han ze mid ignacion

to me. for I made al amia hool. I
re sabat. I I seide ze deme after
re face. but deme ze arretful
dom. I for sime of ierlm seide.
wher pis is not he. whiche ye ieris
seken to sle. I to he spek openly.
I ye seiden no pig to hi. wher ye
pnces knewen vly. I pis is cit.
but we knowen pis ma of whiche
me he is. but whiche cit thal co
me. no ma woot of whiche he
is. I for ihu cryede in ye temple
techige. I seide. ze knowen me. I
ze knowen of whiche I am. I I
cam not of my sylf. but he is
trewe pat sente me. whiche ze knowen
not. I know hi. I if y seie
I know hi. I thal be lyf
to you a lyre. but I know him
for of hi I am. I he seide me. I
for ye souzten to take hi. I no
ma sette on hi hondis. for his out
cam not yet. and mane of ye pe
ple bileneten in hi. I seiden. whiche
ne cit thal come. wher he thal
do mo tokens. I an po pat pis dorp.
I farices herden ye peple mulige
of hi pes pysis. I re pnces. I far
ices seiden mynistris. to take
hi. I for ihu seide to he. I a lital
tyme I am wypon. I I go to
ye fadur. pat sente me. I thul
seke me. I ze thulen not fynde.
and wher I am ze moou not co
me. I for ye ieris seiden to he
sylf. I whidur thal pis go. for we
thul not fynde hy. I wher he wole
go into staryg. of hepen me. I
wole techen ye herene. I what is
pis word whiche he seide. I ze thul
len seke me. I ze thul not fynde.
I wher I am ze moou not co
me. but in ye laste day of ye greet

fere: the good & crpe & seide / if
 ony man pursuy: come he to me
 & drynke / he pat bileruey i me as
 ye scripture seip: floodis of quete
 watir shulen flowe fro his wom-
 be / but he seide pis pig of ye spi-
 ryt: who me pat bilerued in hi
 shulen take / for ye spirit was
 not zit zoun: for he was not yet
 glorified / pfore of pat cupawye
 whie pei hadden herd res wor-
 dis of hi: pei seiden / pis is vily
 a pfecte / ope seiden: pis is crist
 but sume seiden / wher eit comey
 fro galilee: / wher pe scripture
 seip not: pat of ye seed of damp-
 & of ye castel of bethleem wher
 damp was: eit comey / perfore
 dilectioun was maad amog ye pe-
 ple for hi / for sume of hem wolde
 haue takn hi: but no ma sette
 hondis on hi / pfore pe iymittis
 came to bethleem & farilees: &
 pei seide to he / whi brouste ze not
 hi: / pe iymittis answereiden / ne
 ne man spak so: as pis ma spe-
 ky / perfore ye farilees answeri-
 den to hem / wher ze ben dilectioun
 also: / wher ouye of ye pures or of
 ye farilees: bilerueden in hi: / but
 pis peple pat knowy not re la-
 ue: ben cursid / nycode me seip to
 hem: he pat cam to hi by nyte: /
 was oon of hem / wher oure lare
 demey amon: but it haue first
 herd of hi: & knowe what he do-
 y: / pei answereide: & seide to hi
 wher p art a ma of galilee also:
 seke p scripturis: & seip: p a pfecte
 resy not of galilee: & pei tueden
 azen: ech to his hous /
But he wete: / **C. viii.**
 into ye mount of olyuete:

& eerly eft he cam into ye temple
 and al ye peple cam to hi: & he
 sat & taughte he / & scribis & fari-
 sees byrgen awoman takn ma-
 voutre: & pei sette hir in ye
 myddel: & seiden to hi / maist / pis
 woma is now takn in auouche:
 & in ye lawe moyses commandid
 us: to stoune suche / pfore what
 seist thou: / and pei seiden pis pig
 tempteige hi: / & pei mykten ac-
 cuse hi / & he broude hi self don
 & woot wy his figur in ye eere
 and whie pei abiden at yuge hi:
 he reistid hi self & seide to hem
 he of zoun pat is wyroude syne:
 first caste a stoon into hir: & eft
 he broude hi self: & woot in ye
 erpe: & pei heerige res pigis we-
 ten alwey: oon after anoy: & pei
 biginuen fro ye eldre me: & he
 dwelte aloone: & ye woma ston-
 dige in ye myddel: & he reistid hi
 self: & seide to hi / woma wher
 ben pei pat acuseden pee: / no
 ma hap dapned pee: she seide / no
 man lord: / he seide to hi / neyr
 i shal dapne pee / go pou & now
 after ward nyle p syne more: /
 fore eft he spak to hem & seide:
 i am pe lizt of ye world / he pat
 suet me: walky not i derkel-
 lis: but shal haue ye lizt of lye
 pfore ye farilees seide / pou berid
 witnellig of pi self: pi witnellig
 is not trewe / he answereide &
 seide to he / and if i bere witnel-
 lig of my self: my witnellig is
 trewe / for i woot fro whens
 i cam: & whidur i go: but ze w-
 te not fro whens i cam: ne whi-
 dur i go: for ze deme after ye fle-
 ish: but i deme no ma: & if i de-

me: my dom is trewe / for i am
 not aloone: but i & pe fadir pat
 sente me / and in zoun lare it
 is writn: / & ye witnellig of tibe-
 me is trewe: / i am pat bere wit-
 nellig of my self: & ye fadir
 pat sente me: berit witnellig
 of me / pfore pei seiden to hi / whe-
 re is pi fadir: / he answereide me
 p ze kowye me: ne ze knowe
 my fadir: / & ze knewe me: pa-
 uentur ze shulde knowe also
 my fadir: / he spak res wordis
 in ye trelerie: techige in ye te-
 ple: & no ma doot hi: for his our-
 cam not zit / pfore eft he seide
 to hem / lo i go & ze shulen seke
 me: & ze shulen dye in zoun: / hi
 ne / whidur i go: ze mowu not
 come / pfore ye ieris seiden
 wege he shal sle hi self: for he
 seip: whidur i go: ze mowu not
 come: & he seide to he / ze ben of
 nyre: / i am of above: ze ben of
 pis world: / i am not of pis wor-
 ld: / pfore i seide to zoun: pat ze sh-
 ulen die i zoun: / syne / for if ze
 bileruen not pat i am: ze shu-
 len die in zoun: syne / pfore pei
 seiden to hi / who art thou: / he
 seide to he / re bigynnyng which
 also speke to zoun: / i haue many
 pigis to speke & to deme of zoun:
 but he pat sente me: is sofast:
 & i speke in ye world res pigis
 pat i herde of hi: and pei knewe
 not: / & he depit his fadir god: /
 fore he seip to hem / whie ze han
 resid manis sone: / pame ze shule
 knowe: / i am & of my self: i do
 no pig: but as my fadir taughte
 me: / i speke res pigis / and he pat
 sente me: is wy me: & seite me

not aloone: for i do eimore po-
 rigis pat ben plesynge to hym
 whane he spak res pigis: manye
 bileruede in hi: / pfore he seide to pe-
 ieris: pat bileruede in hi: / if ze dis-
 ellen in my word: verily ze shule
 be my diltipis: & ze shu: in knowe
 pe treupe: & pe treupe shal ma-
 ke zoun fre: / pfore ye ieris answere-
 riden to hi / we ben pe seed of abra-
 ham: & we seruete nene to man
 hon seist pou: / & ze shulde be fre:
 he answereide to he / trenli trenli
 i seie to zoun: ech ma pat doip syne:
 is seruait of syne: & pe seruait
 dwellyt not in ye hous wyroute
 ende: but ye sone dwellyt wyroute
 ende: / pfore if ye sone make zoun fre:
 verily ze shulen be fre: / i woot
 p ze ben abrahams sones: but ze
 seken to sle me: for my word ta-
 ky not in zoun: / i speke po pigis
 pat i seiz at my fadir: & ze doen
 po pigis: / & ze syzen at zoun: fad-
 pei answereide & seiden to hi / abra-
 ham is our fadir: / he seip to hem
 if ze ben pe sones of habrahm: do
 ze ye werkis of abrahm: but now
 ze seken to sle me a ma: pat ha-
 ue spoke to zoun treupe pat i her-
 de of god: / abrahm dide not pis
 pig: / ze doen ye werkis of zoure
 fadir: / pfore pei seiden to hym
 we ben not born of fornicacioun:
 we han o fadir god: but he seip
 to hem / if god wer: zoun fadir: so
 pch ze shulden loue me: for i pal-
 lute fory of god: & cam: for weyr
 i cam of my self: but he sente me
 whi knowe ze not my speche:
 for ze mowu not heere my word
 ze ben of ye fadir: pe denel: & ze
 wolen do pe desiris of zoun fadir:

of ye sheep to vis ye pover openy:
 & ye sheep heere his vois: & he
 clepþ his owne sheep by name.
 & ledy hem out: & whie he hay
 don out his owne sheep. he goy
 bifore hem & ye sheep suen hym.
 for þei knowen his vois: but þei
 suen not an ahen. but fleen fro
 hi: for þei han not knowe þe vois
 of aheus: ihe seide to hem þis pro
 uerbe: but þei knewen not: whi
 he spak to hem: þe seide ihe seide to
 he eftsoone: treuli treuli: þe seide
 to þou: þe am þe doze of þe shee
 p: as manye as han come: we
 reu nyzt peenes & day peenes: but
 ye sheep herden not he: þe am
 þe doze of ony mā shal entre by
 me: he shal be saued. & he shal
 go yn & shal go out: & he shal syn
 de lesse: amyzt þeef comey not:
 but þe shee. sle. & leste: & þe com
 y þei hane þe: & hane more ple
 renouly. **A** I am a good shepar
 de: a good sheparde: þe seide his
 þe for his sheep: but an hyrd
 hyne & þat is not ye sheparde.
 whos ben not ye sheep his ony
 ne: seep a wolf comyge. & he
 leuey ye sheep & fleep: for he
 is an hyrd hyne: & it þe teyney
 not to hi of ye sheep: þe am a go
 od sheparde: & þe knowe my shee
 p: & my sheep knowen me: as
 ye fadir hay knowen me: & þe
 se fadir. & þe putte my lyf
 for my sheep: þe hane ower sh
 eep þat ben not of þis folde: &
 it bihoney me to bryge hem to
 gader. & þei shulen heer my
 vois: & it shal be maad o foold.
 & o sheparde: þe fozre ye fadir
 louey me: for þe putte my lyf.

þe wolf rany
 shup. & dyspar
 pley ye sheep
 & þe hyrd hyne
 fleep.

þat eftsoone þe take it: no mā
 taky it fro me: but þe putte it
 of my self: þe hane pover to put
 te it: & þe hane pover to take
 it azen: vis maide me: þe hane
 taky of my fadir. **A** I seiden
 cion was maad a mong þe þe
 wis: for þe wordis: & manye of
 he seiden: he hay a deuyl & mad
 dy: what heereu ze hy: ower me
 seiden: þe wordis ben not of a
 man þat hay a feend: wher þe
 deuyl may opene þe yzen of þe
 de me. **A** I seiden of þe
 halewysng of þe temple: ihe
 maad in ierlm: & it was ierlm:
 & ihe walkide in þe temple: i þe
 porche of salomo: þe fozre þe ierlm
 camen aboute hym: & seiden to
 hy: how longe taky þou a wep
 oure soule: if þou art crist:
 seie þou to us openly: ihe an
 swerde to hem: þe speke to þou
 & ze bilenen not: ye weris þe
 þe do in þe name of my fadir: be
 ren witnessig of me: but ze bi
 leue not: for ze ben not of my
 sheep: my sheep heere my vois:
 & þe knowe hem: & þe suen
 me: and þe yme to þe cristliche
 lyf: & þe shulen not perishe
 ierlm: ende: & noon shal ra
 nysh he fro my hond: þat pig
 þat my fadir: of to me: is more
 þa alle pigis: & no mā may ra
 nysh he fro my fadris hond: &
 þe fadir ben con: þe ierlm
 taken up stons: to stoon hi:
 ihe answerde to þe: þe hane
 wylid to þou many gode werke
 of my fadir: for which werke
 of hem stoon ze me: þe ierlm
 answerde to hi: we stoon þe

not of gode werk: but blasse
 mye: and for þou syn þe art
 a man: maky þe self god: ihe
 answerde to þe: wher it is not
 writen in zonne lawe: þe seide
 ze ben goddis: if he seide þe
 weris goddis: to which þe wo
 rd of god was maad: & seide
 may not be vndon: ylle þe
 fadir hay halewid & hay set to
 worlde: seiden þe þou blasse me
 for þe seide: I am godis sone:
 if þe do not þe werke of my fadir:
 nyle ze bileue to me: but if þe do
 þe seiden: þe wolen not bileue to me:
 bileue ze to þe werke: þe knowe
 & bileue: þe fadir is i me & þe
 in þe fadir: þe fozre þe seiden to
 take hi: & he wente out of her ho
 dis: and he wente eftsoone ouer
 iordan: into þat place wher iohu
 was first baptisid: & he dwelle
 re: & manye camen to hi & lei
 den: for iohu dide no myracle:
 & alle pigis what enie iohu seide
 of þis: weris sope: & manye bi
 leueden in hy. **C. 11.**
A And þer was a syn mā
 lalarus of betaneye of þe
 castel of marye & martha hile
 sistris: & it was marie which
 anoyntide þe lord wy opneuet.
 & wypte his feet wy hyr heeris:
 whos broþr lalarus was syn: &
 fozre hile sistris senten to hi: &
 seiden: lord lo he who þou louest:
 is hyl: & ihe herde & seide to hem:
 is hyl: & ihe herde & seide to hem:
 but for þe glorie of god: þe man
 nis sone be glorified by hi: & ihe
 louede martha: & þe suster ma
 rye & lalarus: þe fozre whie ihe
 herde þe he was syn: þe hane

dwellede in þe same place twey
 dayes: & aftr þe pigis: he lei
 de to hile distyphs: go we eft in
 to iudee: þe distyphs seiden to hi:
 maistur now þe ierlm stoon
 for to stoon þe: & eft goist þe
 ydm: ihe answerde: wher þe
 ben not abelue onis of þe day:
 if ony mā wandre in þe day: he
 hyr ty not: for he seep þe list of
 þis worlde: but if he wandre i þe
 nyzt: he stonblip: for hyl is not
 in hi: & he seep þe pigis: and af
 tr þe pigis he seep to hem: la
 larius oure frend slepy: but
 þe go to reule hy fro sleep: þe fozre
 hile distyphs seide: lord if he sle
 py: he shal be sauf: but ihe had
 de seide of his depy: but þe gelli
 den þe seide of slepyng of sleep
 rane þe fozre ihe seide to hem opp
 ly: lalarus is deed: & þe hane ioye
 for þou: þat ze bileue: for þe was
 not þe: but go we to hi: þe fozre
 thonis þat is seide didim: seide
 to enie distyphs: go we also:
 þe we open wy hy: & go ihe cam:
 & fond hi hange rane foure
 dayes in þe graue: & berþanþe
 was blydis ierlm as it were
 fiftene hir longis: & manye of
 þe ierlm camen to marye &
 martha: to confort hem of
 her broþr: þe fozre as martha her
 de þat ihe cam: she ran to hy
 but marie sat at home: þe fozre
 martha seide to ihe: lord if þou
 haddist be here: my broþr had
 de not be deed: but now þe moot:
 þat what enie pigis þou shalt
 are of god: god shal yme to þe
 ihe seep to hy: þe broþr shal ryle
 azen: martha seep to hi: þe moot

þæt he ſhal riſe azen in þe ariſig
 azen i þe laſte day. ihe ſey to hi
 I am azen riſing & lyf. he þat
 bileueþ i me. 3he þou he be deed.
 he ſhal lyue. & ech þat lyueþ & bi
 leueþ i me. ſhal not dȳe wip
 outen ende. bileueſt þou þis þig.
 ſhe ſey to hi. he lord. I haue bile
 ued þæt þou art cit þe ſone of þe
 lyuige god. þat haſt come i to
 þis worlde. and whiue ſhe hadde
 ſeid þis þig. ſhe wente & clep
 de marie hir ſiſter in clyence &
 ſeide. þe maſtir comeþ & clep
 þe. ſhe aſ the herde aroos and
 & cam to hi. & ihe cam not 3it in
 to þe caſtel. but he was 3it i þat
 place. where martha hadde co
 mu azen hi. þfore þe ieiwiſ
 weren wip hir in þe houſe & cou
 foriden hir. whiue þe ſpen ma
 rye þæt ſhe roos ſuþpe & wente
 out. þe ſiſterden hir & ſeiden. for
 ſhe goþ to þe grane. to wepe
 þe. but whiue marie was come
 wher. ihe was. ſhe ſeynge hym
 ſelde don to hiſe feet & ſeide to hi
 lord if þou haſt be her. my
 broþ hadde not be deed. & þfore
 whiue ihu ſay hir wepige. & þe
 wiſ wepunge þat weren wip hir.
 he made noþſe in ſpirit. & troubl
 de hi ſelf & ſeide. wher haue ze leid
 hi. þe ſeyen to hi. lord come & ſe. &
 ihe wepte. þfore þe ieiwiſ ſeiden.
 lo how he louede hi. & ſiue of he
 ſeiden. wher þis man þat open
 de þe þen of þe boþ blind mā.
 myzte not make þæt þis ſhulde
 not die. þfore ihe eft makige
 noþſe in hi ſelf. cam to þe gra
 ne. & þer was a dene. & a ſton
 was leid þone. & ihe ſey. take

ze awey þe ſton. martha þe ſi
 ſter of hi þat was deed. ſey to hi.
 lord he ſpakeþ non. for he haþ
 leye ſon. dayes. ihe ſey to hi.
 haue I not ſeid to þe. þæt þe
 bileueſt þou ſhalt ſe þe glorie of
 god. þfore þe token awey þe ſton
 on. & ihe liſte vp hiſe þen. & ſeide.
 fadir. I do þanþigis to þe. for
 þou haſt herd me. & I write þæt
 einmore heerit me. but for þe
 peple þat ſtondyþ aboute. I ſeide.
 þat þe bileue þæt þou haſt ſent
 me. whiue he hadde ſeid þe þi
 gis. he criede wip a greet vois
 laſarus come þou forþ. & anon
 he þat was deed. cam out boþ
 don þe hondis & feet wip bondis.
 & hiſe face boþ don wip a ſudare.
 & ihe ſey to hem. vnþinte ze hi.
 & enſire ze hi to go forþ. þfore
 manye of þe ieiwiſ þat came
 to marie & martha. & ſeyen
 what þigis ihu dið. bileuene
 in hi. but ſiue of he wenten
 to þe farlees. & ſeide to he. what
 þigis ihe hadde don. þfore þe bi
 ſhop & þe farlees gadreþ a cou
 ceil azen ihu & ſeiden. what do þe.
 for þis mā don many myracis.
 if we leue hi þis. alle me ſhulen
 bileue i hi. and romayus ſhulen
 come & ſhulen take ouþ place.
 onre folk. but oon of hem cayſas
 by name. whiue he was biſhop of
 þat zeer. ſeide to he. ze write noþi
 ne þenken. þæt ſpedy to þou þo
 mā dȳe for þe peple. & þal þe folk
 þer iſthe not. but he ſeide not þis
 þig of hi ſelf. but whiue he was
 biſhop of þat zeer. he þfeteþ þæt
 ihu was to dȳe for þe folk. & not oon
 þæt for þe folk. but þat he ſhulde

gader i to oon þe ſones of god. þat
 weren ſaterid. þfore fro þat day
 þe ieiwiſen. for to ſle hi. þe fore
 ihe walkide not þane openly among
 þe ieiwiſ. but he wente into a citei
 biſdis deſert. into a citei þat is
 ſeid eſſen. & þer he dwellede wip hi
 ſe diſciples. and þe paſt of þe ieiwiſ
 was up. & manye of þe citrei
 wenten up to ierlm biſore þe paſt
 to halewe hem ſelf. þfore þe ſon
 ten ihu. & ſpake to gadre ſtondyge
 in þe teple. what geilen ze. for he
 comen not to þe feſte day. for þe
 biſhop & farlees hadde 3oum a
 maſtemet. þæt if oon mā knowe
 wher he is. þæt he ſhewe þæt þe ta
 ke hym. **C. 21. 4.**

When þe biſore ſire day
 es of paſt cam to betanþe
 wher laſarus hadde be deed. whi
 ihe reſide. & þe ieiwiſen to hi a louþ
 þere. & martha wipnyſtride to hi.
 & laſarus was oon of men þat ſa
 tenat þe mete wip hi. þfore ma
 rie took a pouid of oynemet of
 trewe narde preçious. & anoyu
 tid þe feet of ihu. & wipþe hiſe
 feet wip hir heeris. & þe houſe wa
 fulfillid of þe ſanour of þe oyne
 met. þfore iudas ſtarioth oon of
 hiſe diſciples. þat was to btrane
 hi. ſeide. whi is not þis oynemet
 ſeld for þe hūdyd þens. & is 3oum
 to nedþ me. but he ſeide þis þig.
 not for it þe teyñete to hi of ne
 dþ me. but for he was aþeef. &
 he hadde þe þurſis & bar þe þig
 þat weren ſent þfore ihe ſeide.
 ſuffre ze hir. þæt in to þe day of
 my þriþing. ſhe þeþe þat. for
 ze ſhulen einmore haue poze
 me wip 3ou. but ze ſhulde not

einmore haue me. þfore moche
 peple of ieiwiſ knew. þæt ihe was
 þere. & þe ieiwiſen not oonly for
 ihu. but to ſe laſarus. whom
 he hadde reſid fro deþ. but þe
 þnces of þe ieiwiſen wente to ſle
 laſarus. for manye of þe ieiwiſ
 wente awey for hi. & bileuene
 in ihu. but on þe moze. a mo
 che peple þat cam to gadre to þe
 feſte day. whiue þe hadde herd
 þæt ihe cam to ierlm. tooken brai
 chis of palmes & came forþ azen
 hi. & cryeden. oſana. bleſid is þe
 kig of iſrl. þat comen in þe na
 me of þe lord. and ihe ſond aong
 alle. & ſat on hym aſ it is writu
 þe douztr of ſponþyle þou dȳe
 de. lo þi kig. comen. ſittige on an
 alle ſole. hiſe diſciples knewen
 not firſt þe þigis. but whiue
 ihe was gloriſied. þane þe had
 den myde. for þe þigis were writu
 of hi. & þe þigis þe diðe to
 hi. þfore þe peple bar witneſ
 ſing. þat was wip hi whiue he
 clepde laſarus fro þe grane. &
 reſide hi fro deþ. and þe fore
 þe peple cam & mette wip hym.
 for þe herde þæt he hadde don þis
 ſigne. þe fore þe farlees ſeide
 to he ſelf. ze ſeen þæt we þfeten no
 þig. lo al þe worlde wente aſtir hi.
 and þe were ſiue þereþe me.
 of hem þat hadden come up to
 worlþipe in þe feſte day. & þe
 ie camen to ſiþ. þat was of
 bethſayda of galile. & þe ieiwiſen
 hi & ſeiden. ſiue we wolde ſe ihu.
 filip comen & ſey to andrew. eft
 andrew & filip ſeiden to ihu. and
 ihe anſweride to he & ſeide. þe
 oon comen þæt māms ſone be da

rified. **T**reuli. I seie to you. but
 a corn of wheete falle into ye
 erpe & be deed. it dwelleth alone.
 but if it be deed. it bynggeth mo
 che fruyt. he pat louey his lyf
 shal lese it. & he pat haty his
 lyf in vis world. kep it into
 euylathge. **H**e ony ma serue
 me. sue he me. & when I am.
 yere my mynistr. shal be. if
 ony ma serue me. my fadir shal
 al worshipe hi. now my soule
 is troublid. & what shal I seie.
 fadir saue me fro vis our. but
 perfore I cam ito vis our. fadir
 clarifie y name. and a vois
 cam fro heuene & seide. & I ha
 ne clarified. & eft I shal clarifie.
 y fore ye peple pat stood & herde.
 seide. y pndur was maid. ovel
 me seiden an angel spak to hi.
 shc answere & seide. vis vois
 cam not for me. but for you.

Now is ye dom of ye world. now
 ye pnce of vis world. shal be ca
 st out. and if I shal be euhan
 tid fro ye erpe. I shal drave
 alle pigis to my lile. & he seide. y
 pig. signyfyge by what depe he
 was to dye. & ye peple answere
 de to hi. we han herd of ye lawe.
 y crist dwelleth wipouten ende.
 & hou seist you. it bihouey mam
 sone to be a reid. who is vis
 mams sone. & pane the seip to
 hem. zit altil lzt is in you. wal
 ke ye ye while ze han lzt. y derk
 nellis caake you not. he pat wan
 dny in derk nellis. woot net. whi
 dur he gony. while ze han lzt. bi
 leue ze in lzt. y ze be ye childre
 of lzt. shc spak res pigis. & we
 te & hnde hi fro hem. & whane he

hadde don so many myrachs. bifo
 ze he. rei bileuede not in hi. pat
 ye word of slaye ye pfete shul
 de be fulfilled. which he seide. lord
 who bileuede to oure heerig. &
 to who is ye arm of ye lord. the
 wid. y fore ye myzten not bileue.
 foreft slaye seide. he hay blyndid
 her yzen. & he hay maad hard ye
 herte of hem. y rei se not wip
 yge. & vnderstonde wip herte. &
 y rei be comitid. & heele hem. sta
 ye seide res pigis. whine he syz
 ye glorie of hi. & spak of hi. nepe
 les of ye pnces manye bileuede
 in hi. but for ye farilees per. no
 wlechten not. y rei shulde not
 be put out of ye synagoge. for
 rei loueten ye glorie of me. more
 pan ye glorie of god. & shc cryede
 & seide. he pat bileuey i me. bile
 uey not i me. but in hy pat sen
 te me. he pat seip me. seip hym
 pat sente me. y lzt cam ito ye
 world. y ech pat bileuey i me.
 dwelle not i derk nellis. and if
 ony ma heery my wordis. & he
 pyp hem. I deme hi not. for I cam
 not y deme ye world. but pat
 I make ye world luf. he pat dis
 pylly me. & taky not my wordis.
 hay hi pat shal iuge hi. yllke
 word pat I haue spokn. shal
 deme hi in ye laste day. for I
 haue not spokn of my lile. but
 yllke fadir pat sente me. zaf to
 me a mandemet. what I shal seie.
 & what I shal speke. & I woot
 y his mandemet is euylathge. hyl
 y fore ye pigis. I speke. as ye fa
 der seide to me. so I speke.
B fore ye feeste. **E** m. **E** m.
 day of pass. shc wryge

y his our is com. y he passe fro
 vis world to ye fadir. whine he had
 de loued hile pat were in ye wo
 rld. into ye ende he louede hem.
 & whine ye soper was maid. wha
 ne ye denel hadde putt pane ito
 ye herte. y judas of symonit. I am
 oth shulde betraye hi. he wryge y
 ye fadir. zaf alle pigis to hi into hi
 hondis. & pat he wente out fro
 god. & gony to god. he risy fro ye
 sonper & dony of his dorys. and
 whane he hadde takn a lymen dory.
 he gytte hi. & affayrd he putte
 wat ito a basyn. & bigan to wailhe
 ye discipulis feet. & to wrype wry
 ye lymen dory. wry which he was
 gytte. & lo he cam to symonit petre.
 & petre seip to hi. lord wailsthi y
 my feet. shc answere. & seide
 to hi. what I do you wost not now.
 but you shalt wite afturward.
 petre seip to hi. you shalt neile
 wailthe my feet. shc answere
 to hi. if I shal not wailthe pee.
 you shalt not haue part wip me.
 symonit petre seip to hi. lord not
 oonly my feet. but bope ye hou
 dis & ye heed. shc seide to hi. he
 pat is wailsthi hay no nede. but
 pat he wailthe ye feet. but he is
 al deue. & ze ben deue. but not
 alle. for he wite who was he pat
 shulde betraye hi. y fore he seide
 ze ben not alle deue. & so aftur
 he hadde wailsthi ye feet of hem.
 he took his dorys. and whine he
 was let to mete azen. eft he seide
 to hem. ze witen what I haue
 do to you. ze clepen me mant. &
 lord. & ze seipen wel. for I am. y fore
 ye if I lord. & mastur haue wailsthi
 soune feet. & ze shulen wailthe

don anoveris feet. for I haue soune elan
 ple to you. y as I haue do to y. so do ze seipen
 ly treuli. I seie to you. ye seruaut
 is not gretter pan his lord. neyr
 an apostle is gretter pan he pat se
 te hi. if ze wite res pigis. ze shu
 len be blestid if ze doe hem. I seie
 not of alle you. I woot whiche I ha
 ue chosn. but y ye scriptur be ful
 filled. he pat ety my breed. shal
 reyle his heele azen me. treuly
 I seie to you. bifo it be don. y wha
 ne it is don. ze bileue y I am. treu
 li treuly. I seie to you. he pat taky
 who elie. I shal seide. relleyuey
 me. & he pat relleyuey me. relley
 uey hi pat sente me. whine he
 hadde seid res pigis. he was trou
 blid i spunt & wryue. & seide. treu
 li treuli. I seie to you. yoon of you
 shal betraye me. y fore ye discipulis
 lokiden to gidre. dounrige of whom
 he seide. and so oon of hile discipulis
 was rettige in ye bosn of ihu. who
 ihu louede. y fore symonit petre
 bekeney to hy. & seip to hi. who
 is it of whom he seip. and so wha
 ne he hadde retid azen on ye brest
 of ihu. he seip to hy. lord who is it.
 shc answere. he it is to who I sh
 al areche a sop of breed. & whane
 he hadde wete breed. he zaf to ju
 das of symonit. I am. wth. & aftur
 ye mollet. pane sathanas entri
 de into hi. and shc seip to hi. pat
 pig pat you dout. to you siy ye.
 & noon of he pat sat at ye mete
 wite wherto he seide to hi. for hi
 me geilden for judas hadde pur
 his. pat shc hadde seid to hi. bie y
 yo pigis pat ben nede ful to us.
 to ye feeste day. or y he shulde y
 ne eu pig to uedy men. y fore

whine he hadde takē yē moſtel: he
 wente out a noon. & it was nyȝt
 and whine he was gon out: ihe
 ſeide: now māns ſone is clari-
 fied: & god is clariſied in hi: if god
 is clariſied in hi: god ſhal clariſie
 hi in hi ſelf: & anon he ſhal cla-
 riſie hi. **A**lyde ſones zit aitel y
 am wyȝ zōu ze ſchulen ſeke me
 & as y ſeide to yē ierwis: whidur
 y go ze moū not come: & zōu y ſeie
 now y ȝpue to zōu ane we mān
 demēt: yat ze loue to gidre: as y
 louete zōu: & y ze loue to gidre
 in yis piȝ alle men ſchule knowe.
 y ze ben my diſcipulis: if ze han lo-
 ue to gidre: ſymōnd petre ſeyp
 to hi: lord whidur goiſt pou: ihe
 anſweride: whidur y go: pou
 maiſt not ſulwe me now: but y
 ſhalt ſulwe aſurward: petre ſeyp
 to hi: whi may y not ſulwe y now:
 y ſhal putte my lyf for yee: ihe
 anſweride: y ſhalt putte y lyf
 for me: treuht treuht y ſeie to yee.
 yē col ſhal not croue: til pou
 ſhalt dēye me yries: and he ſeyp
 to hile diſcipulis. **C. xiii.**
B not zōu we her te aſtra-
 ued: ne drede it ze bileue
 in god: & bileue ze in me: i yē
 hous of my fadir: ben manye
 diſceligis: if ony piȝ laſte y had
 de ſeid to zōu: for y go to make
 redy to zōu a place: and if y go
 & make redy to zōu a place: eft
 ſome y come & y ſhal take zōu
 to my ſelf: y wher y am: ze be
 & whidur y go ze witen: & ze wi-
 ten yē weye: & hōms ſeyp to hy:
 lord: we wite not whidur y goiſt
 & hōw mōwn we wite yē weye:
 ihe ſeyp to hi: y am weye treuht

& lyf: no mā comeȝ to yē fadir:
 but by me: if ze hadden knowe
 me: ſoyeli ze hadden knowe al
 ſo my fadir: and aſurward ze
 ſchulen knowe hi: & ze han ſeyp
 hi: filip ſeyp to hi: lord ſhe we to
 us yē fadir: & it ſuffiſy to us
 ihe ſeyp to hi: ſo longe tyme y am
 wyȝ zōu: & han ze not knowē me:
 filip: he yat ſeyp me: ſeyp alſo yē
 fadir: hōw ſeyt pou: ſhe we to us
 yē fadir: bileueſt pou not: y
 am in yē fadir: & yē fadir is in
 me: yē wordis y ȝpeke to zōu:
 y ȝpeke not of my ſelf: but yē ſad
 hi ſelf diſceligē i me: dōm yē wer-
 kis: bileue ze not y am in yē fa-
 dir: & yē fadir is in me: ellis: bi-
 leue ze for yille werkis: treuht
 treuht y ſeie to zōu: if amā bile-
 ueȝ i me: alſo he ſhal dō yē wer-
 kis y do: and he ſhal dō grette
 werkis yā peſe: for y go to yē fa-
 dir: & what eū piȝ ze aſen yē fa-
 dir in my name: y ſhal dō yis piȝ.
 y yē fadir be gloriſied i yē ſone:
 if ze aſen ony piȝ in my name: y
 ſhal dō it: if ze louen me: kepe
 ze my comādemētis: & y ſhal
 pzeie yē fadir: & he ſhal ȝpue to
 zōu anōf confortour yē ſpirit
 of treuht: to diſcelle wyȝ zōu wyȝ
 outen ende: whiche ſpirit: yē word
 may not take: for it ſeyp hi not:
 neyer knowȝ hi: but ze ſchule
 knowe hym: for he ſhal diſcelle
 wyȝ zōu: & he ſhal be in zōu: y
 ſhal not leue zōu fadir: ſee: y
 ſhal come to zōu: zit aitel & yē
 word ſeyp not now me: but ze
 ſchulen ſe me: for y hūe: & y ſch-
 ule hūe in yat day ze ſchule knowe
 y am in my fadir: & ze in

me: & in zōu: he yat hay my com-
 ādemētis & kepy he: he it is
 yat louey me: & he yat louey me:
 ſhal be loned of my fadir: & y ſhal
 loue hy: & y ſhal ſhe we to hi my
 ſelf: Judas ſeyp to hi: not he of
 ſtarioth: lord what is don: y pon
 ſhalt ſhe we y ſelf to us: & not
 to yē word: ihe anſweride & ſeide
 to hi: if ony mā louey me: he ſhal
 al kepe my word: & my fadir ſhal
 al loue hi: & we ſchulen come to
 hym: & we ſchulen diſcelle wyȝ hi:
 he yat louey me not: kepy not
 my wordis: & yē word whiche ze
 han herd is not myn: but yē fa-
 dir yat ſente me: yis piȝis y ha-
 ue ſpoke to zōu diſceligē amōg
 zōu: but yille hooly goſt yē confort-
 our: whom yē fadir ſhal ſeide
 in my name: he ſhal teche zōu
 alle piȝis what eū piȝis y ſhal
 ſeyp to zōu: pees y leue to zōu:
 my pees y ȝpue to zōu: not as yē
 word ȝpueȝ y ȝpue to zōu: be not
 zōu: her te aſtraved: ne drede it: ze
 ha herd y ſeide to y: y go & come to y: y
 ze louede me: forloꝝe ze ſchule
 hane ioye: for y go to yē fadir: for
 yē fadir is gretteȝ yā y: & not
 y hane ſeid to zōu biſore y it be don:
 whine it is don: ze bileuen: now
 y ſhal not ſpeke many piȝis w
 zōu: for yē puce of yis word comeȝ:
 & hay not in me ony piȝ: but y
 yē word knowe y loue yē fadir:
 & ad yē fadir iſt a comādemēt
 to me: ſo y do: yſe ze go we heu
 ne: & my fadir is an erpe-
 tiker: ech brauce i me yat
 berip not fruyt he ſhal take a
 wey it: & ech yat berip fruyt he

ſhal purge it yat it bere yē mo-
 ze fruyt: now ze ben clene for yē
 word yat y hane ſpoke to zōu: diſ-
 celle ze in me: & y in zōu: as a brau-
 che may not make fruyt of it ſelf:
 but it diſcelle in yē vꝛne: ſo ney-
 ze: but ze diſcelle in me: y am a
 vꝛne ze yē brauiche: who yat diſcel-
 ly in me & y in hy: yis berip mo-
 che fruyt: for wyȝoute me ze
 mon ne piȝ dō: if ony mā diſcel-
 ly not i me: he ſhal be caſt out
 as a brauiche: & ſhal were dꝛye: & yē
 ſchule gadre hi: & yē ſchule caſte hi to yē fier
 & he breney: if ze diſcelle i me: & my
 wordis diſcelle in zōu: what eū
 piȝis ze wolen: ze ſchulen aȝe: &
 it ſhal be don to zōu: in yis piȝ
 my fadir is clariſied: y ze byȝe
 for yil moche fruyt: & y ze be ma-
 ad my diſcipulis: as my fadir loue
 de me: y hane loned zōu: diſcelle ze
 i my loue: if ze kepen my comā-
 demētis: ze ſchulen diſcelle i my
 loue: as y hane kept yē comāde-
 mētis of my fadir: & y diſcelle in
 his loue: yē ſe piȝis y ſpak to
 zōu: y my ioye be in zōu: & zōu
 ioye be fulfilled: yis is my comā-
 demēt: y ze loue to gidre: as y loue
 de zōu: no mā hay moze loue yā
 yis: y aman putte his lyf for hile
 frendis: ze ben my frendis: if ze
 doen y piȝis yat y comāde to
 zōu: now y ſhal not clepe zōu ſer-
 uantis: for yē ſeruant woot not
 what his lord ſhal dō: but y hane
 clepid zōu frendis: for alle piȝis whiche
 eū y herde of my fadir: y hane
 maid knowē to zōu: ze han not
 choſū me: but y chees zōu: & y ha-
 ue put zōu: y ze go & byȝe
 for fruyt: & zōu fruyt diſcelle

what en pig ze areu ye fadir.
 in my name: he zyne to zoi. pes
 pigis / comande to zoi: p ze lone
 to gidre / if ye word haty zoi.
 wite ze p it hadde me in hate ra
 yu van zoi / if ze hadden be of
 ye world: ye world shulde lone
 pat pig pat was his / but for
 ze ben not of ye world. but /
 ches zoi fro ye world: p fore ye
 world haty zoi. hane my de of
 my word which / seide to zoi:
 ye seruait is not gretter van
 his lord / if ye han purfued me:
 pei shulen purfulke zoi also / if
 yei han kept my word: pei shu
 len kepe zoi: also / but pei shu
 len do to zoi alle pes pigis for
 my name: for pei knowe not hi
 rat sente me / if / hadde not co
 mu / hadde not spokn to he:
 pei shulen not hane syne / but
 now pei han noon excusaciō of
 her syne: he pat haty me: haty
 also my fadir / if / hadde not don
 werkis in hem: whiche uod oyr
 man dide: pei shulden not ha
 ue syne / but now hope yei han
 seyn / han hatid: me / my fa
 dir / but p re word be fulfild.
 pat is writū in her lawe: for pei
 hadden me in hate wipoute cau
 se / but whie ye confortour shal
 come: which / shal sende to zoi.
 fro ye fadir: a spirit of treupe
 which comey of ye fadir: he shal
 bere witnessig of me / ze shule
 bere witnessig: for ze bey wy me
 fro ye biggynys. **¶ C. xvi. //**

O pes pigis / hane spokn
 to zoi: p ze be not shail
 drid: pei shulden make
 zoi wipouten ye synagogis /
 but ye our comey. p ech man pat

sleep zoi: deme p he dory beru
 se to god / and pei shulen do to zoi
 pes pigis: for pei han not known
 fadir ne me / but pes pigis / spak to zoi:
 whane ye hour of hem shal come.
 ze hane myde p / seide to zoi: /
 seide not to zoi pes pigis fro ye
 biggynys: for / was wy zoi: /
 now / go to hi pat sente me: / no
 mā of zoi axy me whidur yon
 goist / but for / hane spokn to zoi:
 pes pigis: hennesse hay fulfild
 lid zoi: herte / but / seide to zoi
 treupe: it spedy to zoi: / go: for
 if / go not forp: ye confortour sh
 al not come to zoi: / but if / go fo
 ry: / shal sende hi to zoi: / whie
 he comey he shal repreue ye
 world of syne: / of riuewyl
 se / of dom / of syne: for pei han
 not bilened in me / of riuewyl
 nelle: for / go to ye fadir: / now
 ze shulen not se me / but of dom:
 for ye puce of pis world is now de
 med / ze / hane many pigis for
 to seie to zoi: but ze moyn not be
 re hem now: but whane ylle spi
 rit of treupe comey: he shal to
 che zoi al treupe / for he shal not
 speke of hi self: but what euer
 pigis he shal heer: he shal speke
 / he shal telle to zoi: yo pigis pat
 ben to come: he shal clarifie me:
 for of myne he shal take: / shal
 telle to zoi: alle pigis whiche en
 ye fadir hay: ben myne / p fore
 / seide to zoi: for of myn he shal
 take: / shal telle to zoi. **¶ C. xvi. //**
 tel: / rane ze shulen not se me:
 / estloone alytel: ze shulen se
 me: for / go to ye fadir: p fore hi
 me of hile dylpils senden to gidre
 what is pis pig pat he ley to us
 alytel: ze shule not se me: / est

soone alytel: ze shule se me: for
 / go to ye fadir: / fore pei seide
 what is pis pat he ley to us alytel:
 we witen not what he spek w: /
 he knew p pei wolden aze hy: /
 he seide to hem: of pis pig ze seke
 among zoi: for / seide alytel: ze
 shulen not se me: / estloone aly
 til: / ze shulen se me: / treuili
 treuili / seie to zoi: pat ze shule
 morne / wepe: but ye world sh
 al hane ioye / ze shule be ioyis
 ful: but zoi re forwe shal turne
 into ioye: / whi man whie she
 berry child: hay hennesse for hi
 tyne is comū: but whie she
 hay born a lone: now she peny
 not on ye pepue for ioye for a mā
 is born to ye world: / fore ze ha
 uoye forwe: but estloone / shal
 se zoi: / zoi: herte shal hane
 ioye: / no mā shal take fro zoi:
 zoi: ioye / in pat day ze shule
 not are me omy pig. **¶ Treuili**
 treuili / seie to zoi: if ze are
 ye fadir omy pig in my name:
 he shal zyne to zoi: til now ze
 axiden no pig in my name:
 are ze / ze shule take p zoi:
 ioye be ful: / hane spokn to zoi
 pes pigis in probis: ye our co
 mey whane now / shal not spe
 ke to zoi i puerbis: but openly
 of my fadir: / shal telle to zoi:
 in pat day ze shule are i my
 name: / / seie not to zoi: p /
 shal preie ye fadir of zoi: for ye
 fadir hi self louey zoi: for ze ha
 loued me: / han bilened p / we
 te out fro god: / wente out fro
 ye fadir: / / cam into ye world
 estloone / leene ye world: / / go
 to ye fadir: hile dylpils senden

to hi lo now p spekū openly: /
 you seist no puerbe: now we wi
 ten pat you woost alle pigis /
 / it is not nede to pee: / omy mā
 are pee in pis pig we bilenen:
 p you wentest out fro god: / he
 answerde to he: now ze bilene:
 lo ye our comey / now it comey:
 / ze be dysparplid: ech into his ow
 ne pigis: / p ze leue me alloone:
 / / am not aloone: for ye fadir
 is wy me / pes pigis / hane spo
 ke to zoi: p ze hane pees i me: /
 ye world ze shule hane dilese:
 but truste ze / hane oucome ye world. **¶ C. xvii. //**
T es pigis ihc **¶ C. xvii. //**
 spak: / whie he hadde
 cast op his yzen into hene
 ne: he seide: fadir ye our co
 mey: clarifie pi lone: p pi lo
 ne clarifie pee: as you hast zoi
 to hi pouer of ech fleish p al
 pig pat you hast zoi to hi: he zyn
 ne to hem euiladige lye: / pis
 is euiladige lye: p pei knowe
 pee very god aloone: / who you
 hast sent ihu cū: / hane clarified
 pee on ye erpe: / hane endid ye
 werk rat you hast zoi to me to
 do: / now fadir clarifie you me
 at pi self: wy ye clerenesse pat
 / hadde at pee: bifore ye world
 was maid: / hane shewid pi na
 me to po me whiche you hast zo
 in to me of ye world: pei weren
 yme: / you hast zoi hem to me:
 / pei han kept pi word: / now
 pei han knowū: / alle pigis pat
 you hast zoi to me ben of pee:
 for ye wordis pat p hast zoi
 to me: / / ak to hem: / pei han
 takū / han knowū: verily: p /
 wente out fro pee: / pei bilene

swerde / von leit: / I am a kig /
to pis pig / I am born. / I to pis /
am comi into pe world: to bere
witnesig to treipe / ech pat is
of treipe heerip my vois / pilat
seip to hi / what is treipe: / I w^{an}
ne he hadde seid pis pig: / est he we
te out to pe ierwis. / I seide to hem /
I fynde no cause in hi / but it is a
custom to zou: / I seide oon to
zou i pale / I fore wole ze I seide
he to zou pe king of ierwis: / alle
cryeten eftsoone / I seide not pis:
but baraban / I barabas was a reet
I herfore pilat: / **C. 17.**
took pane ihu: / I don
gide / and knytis wripe
A crowne of pornes: / I letten on
his heed / I diten aboute hi a clor
of purpur: / I came to hi / I seide
hail pig of ierwis: / I rei zamen
to hi boffatis / eftsoone pilat we
te out: / I seide to hem / lo / I byge
hi out to zou: / I ze knowe I / I fy
de no cause in hi / I so ihc wente
out berige a crowne of pornes:
I a clor of purpur: / I he seip to hem
lo pe ma / but whane pe bisho
pis I mynys hadden seyn hi:
rei ceden I seiden / crucifie cru
cifie hi / pilat seip to hem / take
ze hym: / I crucifie ze / for I fynde
no cause in hi / pe ierwis an
swerde to hi / we han a lawe: / I
bi pe lawe he owip to dre: / for he
made hi godis lone / I fore whane
pilat hadde herd pis word: / he
dredde moze / I he wente into pe
moot halle eftsoone: / I seide to
ihu / of when art p: / but ihc zaf
noon answere to hi / pilat seip to
hi / spekest thou not to me: / woost
thou not I / I have power to cru

cifie pee: / I I have power to de
lyne pee: / ihc answerde / I ihc
dest not hane ony power agens
me: / but it wer zou to pee frid
a boue / perfore he pat bitook me
to pee: / har pe moze hme / fro pat
tyme pilat souzte to deliuer hi
but pe ierwis cryede / I seide / I
deliuest pis: / pou art not pe em
perours friend: / for ech ma pat
makip hi silt / I yng: / agens seip pe
empour: / I pilat whane he had
de herd pes wordis: / I adde ihu / I
I sat for domesma / I aplace pat
is seid hcostratos: / but in ebrew
golgatha: / I it was palk eyn
as it wer pe swete our: / I he seip
to pe ierwis / lo zou I yng: / but
rei cryede / I seiden / take away
take away: / crucifie hi / pilat
seip to he / shal I crucifie zou
I yng: / pe bishopis answerden
we ha no fig: / but pe empour: / I
pane pilat bitook hi to hem: / I
he shulde be crucified: / and rei to
ben ihu / I I seide hi out / I he bair
to hi sulfa cross: / I wente out to
pat place pat is seid caluare:
in ebrew golgatha: / wher rei cru
cified hi: / I ower tweyne wip hi
oon on pis syde: / I oon on pat side:
I ihu in pe myddel: / I pilat wro
ot a tytle: / I sette on pe cros: / I it
was writu: / ihc of nazareth fig
of ierwis / I fore manye of pe ier
wis radden pis tytle: / for pe pla
ce wher ihu was crucified: / was
myz pe cite: / I it was writu: / in
abrew: / greek: / I latyn: / I fore pe
bishopis of pe ierwis seiden to pi
lat / myle pou wryte fig of ierwis:
but for he seide / I am fig of ierwis:
pilat answerde / pat pat I hane

writu: / I I hane writu: / I fore pe
knytis whane rei hadden cruci
fied hi: / tooken hile cloris: / I ma
den four partis: / to ech knyt a
part: / I a coote: / I re coote was w
oute seem: / I woum al aboute / I
fore rei seiden to gudre / I sette we
not it: / but caste we lott whos it
is / I re seipture be fulfild seynge
rei partiden to hem my cloris: / I
ou my clor rei casten lott: / I re
knytis diten pes pigis / but bish
dis re croll of ihu / I seide his modir:
I re suster of his modir: / marie
cleofe / I marie maudeleyn: / rei
fore whane ihu hadde seyn his mo
dir: / I re discipule stoudege whom
he louete: / he seip to his modir / wo
man: / lo pi lone: / after war: / he seip
to pe discipule / lo pi modir: / I fro
our: / pe discipule took hi into his
modir: / **C. 18.** Ward ihc wrytege
I now alle pigis ben endid: / I pe
seiptur: / wer fulfild he seip / I pr
te: / I a vessel was sett ful of vyn
egre: / I rei seide / I seide aboute pe
spouinge ful of vynegre: / I put
ten to his moum: / I fore whane ihc
hadde taku pe vynegre: / he seide
it is endid: / I whane his heed was
bowid down: / he zaf up pe goft / I
fore for it was pe palk eyn: / I
pe bodies shulden not abyde on
pe croll in pe sabot: / for pat was
agreet labat day: / pe ierwis piete
pilat: / I pe hris of he shulde be
brokn: / I rei taku ansey: / I fore kn
ytis came: / I rei braken pe pres
of pe fiste: / I of petoy pat was e
cified wip hi: / but whane rei we
ren come to ihu as rei seide hym
wed pane: / rei braken not hile
ries: / but oon of pe knytis: / ope

nyde his side wip alper: / I anoon
blood I watir wente out: / I he
pat seip bar witnesig: / I his wit
nesig is treise: / I he woost / I he
seip trewe pigis: / I ze bileue: / I
pes pigis weren dou: / I re arrip
ture shulde be fillid: / I shulen
not breke a boon of hi: / I eftsoone
anoy aptur: / seip: / rei shulen se
into who rei pristen pur: / but af
ter pes pigis wsep of armathi:
preiete pilat: / I he shulde take a
wey re body of ihu: / for pat he was
a discipule of ihu: / but pur for dre
de of pe ierwis: / and pilat suffer
de: / I so he cam: / I took away pe
body of ihu: / I nicodeme cam also
I hadde come to hi first by nyzt:
I brouzte ameddling of myrre:
I aloes: / as it were an hondrid
pound: / and rei token pe body of
ihu: / I bouden it in linnen cloris:
wip swete finellige oymenis:
as it is custom to ierwis for to bi
rie: / I in pe place wher he was
crucified: / was azerd: / I pe zerd
a newe grane in which zit no ma
was leyd: / I fore per rei putten
ihu for pe vigile of ierwis feeste:
for pe sepulcre was myz: / **C. 19.**
I id in oday of pe wole:
marie maudeleu cam eer
ly to pe grane whane it
was zit derk: / I she seip pe stoon
moued away fro pe grane: / I fore
she ran I cam to symount petri:
I to anoyr discipule: / whom ihc
louete: / I seip to he / rei han ta
ku pe lord fro pe grane: / I we wi
ten not wher: / rei han leyd hym
I fore petre wente out I vilke
oyr discipule: / I rei camen to pe
grane: / I rei tweyne runen to

gadre. & pilke opur diltiple ran bi
fore petr. & cam first to ye graue
and whine he stoupe. he spz pe
theetis hyggige: neyres he en
tride not. & fore symonid petre cam
hynge hi. & he entride into ye g
ne. & he spz pe theetis leid. & pe si
dane pat was on his heed not
leid wip ye theetis: but bi it silf
wlaipid into o place. & fore pane
pilke diltiple pat cam first to ye
grauie entride. & spz & bileuede
for pei fneiben not zit pe strip
tur. & it bihofe hi to ryle azen
fro deop. & fore pe diltiphs weten
etfloone to he silf. but marie sto
od at ye gne wyoute for wipi
ge. & pe while she wepte. she bo
nde hir. & biheeld forp into ye g
ne. and she spz tweyne angelis
sitige in whyt. oon at ye heed.
& oon at ye feet. wher pe body of
ihu was leyd. & pei seiden to hir.
wōman what wepst p. she
seide to he. for pei han take away
my lord. & i woot not wher pei
han leyd hi. whine she hadde seid
res pigis: she tuede backward.
& spz ihu stoungige. & wiste not p
it was ihu. ihc seip to hir. wōma
what wepst p. who sekist pou.
she geslige p. he was agardener.
seip to hi. sir. if pou hast takē hi
vp. seie to me wher pou hast leid
hi. & i shal take hi away. ihc seip
to hir. marie. she turnede. & seip
to hi. rabonp. p. is to seie maister.
ihc seip to hir. nyle pou touche me
for i hane not zit steyd to my fa
dir. but go to my brūen. & seye
to hem. i stye to my fadir. & to
zoum. fadir. to my god. & to zoum
god. marie maideleyn cam tel

lige to pe diltiphs. & spz pe
lord. & res pigis he seide to me.
& fore whine it was enyn. & vor day
oon of ye sabotis. & pe zatis were
sthat where pe diltiphs were
gadrid for drede of ye ieris. ihc
cam & stood in pe myddel of ye dis
ciphs. & he seip to hem. pees to i.
and whine he hadde seid pis. he the
wite to he hondis. & seide. & fore pe
diltiphs ioyede. for pe lord was
seyn. and he seip to hem est. pees
to zou. as ye fadir seute me. i sen
de zou. whine he hadde seid pis. he
blew on he. & seide. take ye hook
gost. whos spues ye forziue. ro
ben forzoum to he. & whos ye wip
holden. ro ben wipholdu. but tho
mis oon of ye twelue. pat is seid
didim. was not wip hem whine
ihc cam. & fore pe ope diltiphs sei
den. we han seyn ye lord. & he seide
to hem. but i ge in his hondis ye
fichyng of naylis. & putte my
fingur into ye places of ye nay
les. & putte myn hond into his
syde. & i shal not bileue. & after
eizte dages. etfloone hile diltiphs
were wip me. & thomas wip he.
ihc cam while pe zatis were sthat.
& stood in pe myddel. & seide. pees
to zou. after ward he seip to tho
mis. putte yn her. p. fingur. &
se myn hondis. & putte hidur
p. hond. & putte ito my syde. &
nyle pou be vnbileedful. but seip
ful. thomas answere. & seide
to hi. my lord. & god. ihc seip to hi.
thomis for pou hast seyn me. pou
bileuedist. blelid be pei pat lye
not. & han bileued. & ihc seide wa
nye ope. signes in ye sit of hi
se diltiphs. whiche ben not wip

tu in vis book. but pise ben wraun.
p. e bileue p. ihc is crist. pe lone
of god. & p. e bileunge. hane lye
in his name. **A**nd ihc etfloone thew
de hi to hile diltiphs. at
pe see of tiberias. & he
theuide hi p. uis. & pe were to gadre
symonit petr. & thomis. pat is
seid didim. & nathanael pat was
of ye cane of galilee. & pe lones
of sebedee. & tweyne ope of hi
se diltiphs. symonit petre seip
to hem. i go to fyllthe. & pei seipen
to hi. & we come wip yee. & pei
wenten out. & wenten into a bo
ot. & in pat nyzt pei tooken no
pyng. but whine pe morwe was
comm. ihc stood in pe byrke. ne
peles ye diltiphs fneibe not. &
it was ihc. & fore ihc seip to
hem. chldren wher ze han omy
loupyng. pig. & pei answere to
hi. nay. he seide to he. putte ze ye
nett into ye rixthalf of ye row
yng. & ze shule fynde. & pei put
tiden pe nett. & rane pei myre
not drawe it. for mltitide of foz
st. & fore pilke diltiple whom
ihu louede. seide to petr. it is pe
lord. symonid petr. whine he had
de herd p. it is pe lord. gurte hi
wip a coote for he was nakid.
& wente into ye see. but pe ope
diltiphs came bi boot. for pei we
re not fer fro ye lond. but as a
two hundrid cubytis. draynge
ye net of fyllthis. & as pei came
dou into ye lond. pei syzen cohs
hyggige. & a fyllth leid on. & breed
ihc seip to he. byrynge ze of ye fyll
this. whiche ze han takē now.
symonit petre wente vp. & drov.

ye nett into ye lond ful of grete
fyllthis an hundrid fifty & yre. &
whine pei weren so manye. ye nett
was not brokē. ihc seip to hem. co
me ze ete ze. & no mā of he pat
saten at ye mete durste aye hi.
who art pou. witege p. it is pe lord.
& ihc cam & took breed. & gaf to he.
& foz the also. now vis yadde ty
me ihc was thewid to hile dilti
plis. whine he hadde ryll azen fwo
dey. & whine pei hadden eten. ihc
seip to symonit petr. symonit of
johu louest pou me more pan
pele. he seip to hi. he lord. p. woot
p. i loue yee. ihc seip to hi. fede
pou my lambzen. & he seip to hi.
symonit of johu louest pou me.
he seip to hy. he lord pou woot
p. i loue yee. he seip to hi. fede pou
my lambzen. he seip to hi. ye yad
de tyme. symonit of johu louest
pou me. petre was heip. for he
seip to hi. ye yadde tyme louest p.
me. & he seip to hi. lord pou knoist
alle pigis. pou woot p. i loue yee.
ihc seip to hi. feede my sheep. &
treuh treuh. i seie to yee. whine
pou wer. zonger. pou gurte dist yee.
& wandredist where pou woldist.
but whine pou shalt wer. eldei.
pou shalt holde forp ym hondis.
& anop. shal gurte yee. & shal lede
yee whidur p. wot not. he seide pis
pig. signyfuge by what deip he
shulde gloufie god. & whine he
he hadde seid. res pigis. he seip to
hi. swiue pou me. petre turnede
& spz pilke diltiple hylpyge. who
ihc louede. which also restide in ye
louper on his brest. & he seide to
hi. lord who is it pat shal by ye
yee. & fore whine petre hadde

seyu pis. he seip to ihu lord but
what pis. ihc seip to hi so i wo
le pat he dwelle til i come. wht
to pee. sinke pou me. yf ore pis
word wente out among ye bu
yen. yf ilke disciple diep not. i
ihc seide not to hi. yf he drey not.
but so i wole yf he dwelle til i
come. what to pee. pis is pulke
discipyl. pat berip witneslig of pes
pigris. i woot he. and we wite
yf his witneslig is trewe. i ver
ben also manye ope pigris pat
ihc dide. whiche if rei ben writu
bi ech bi hi self. i deme yf re world
hi self shal not take po bokis.
pat ben to be writu.

**Here en
dyt ye gospel of john. i bigyn
ner ye plog on ye pistle of po
ul to romayns. i m.**

Paulus ben in ye citie of
italie. rei weren disseyned first
of falsse profetis. yf falsse techers.
i vndir ye name of our lord ihu
crist. rei weren brouyt into yel
we. i pfetis. yf into cerymony
es eyn fleschly kepynge of myn
ses laue. i of pfetis acordige w
po cerymonyes. whiche vlig is
contre now to ye trewe. i fre
dom of criste gospel. Paul azen
depit res romayns to vry seip
i trewe of ye gospel. i wryt
to hem pis pistle fro corinthe.
pis seip ierom in his plog on
ye pistle to romayns. i here
bigynner ye pistle w. c. p.

Paul ye seruait of
ihu crist. clepid an
apostle. departid
into ye gospel of god.
whiche he hadde by
hote to fore bi hi pfetis. in hooch

scripturis of his sone. whiche is maad
to hi of ye seed of dauid. bi ye fle
sch. i he was bifore ordeyned ye
sone of god in vtru. bi ye spurt of
halewying. of ye azenyng of deed
me of ihu crist our lord. i whom
we han resseyned grace. i ye offi
ce of apostle. to obeie to ye fey
in alle folkis for his name. Amig
whiche ye ben also clepid of ihu
crist. i alle pat ben at rome. der
ligis of god. i clepid hooch. grace
to zoi. i pees of god our fadir. i
of ye lord ihu crist. i i do pa
figris to my god. bi ihu crist for alle
zoi. for zoiwe fey is shewid i all
ye world. for god is a witnesse to
me. to who i serue in my spurt. i
ye gospel of his sone. yf wrytne
ceelich. i make myde of zoiwe in
my preieris. i biseche if in ony
maner. su tyme i haue a spedy
woye i ye wille of god to come to
zoi. for i desyre to se zoi. to par
ten shil what of spiritual grace. yf
ze be cofer myd. yf is. to be cofo
tid to god. i in zoi. bi fey. pat is
boye zoi. i myn to gidre. i bi
yen. i nyle yf ze vndurste. yf of
te. i purpouse to come to zoi.
and i am lett to pis tyme. yf i
haue su fruyt in zoi. as moyer
folkis. to grekis. i to barberis
to wyle me. i to vnyle me. i am
dettour. so pat yf i me is redy
to preche ye gospel also. i to zoi.
pat ben at rome. for i shame not
ye gospel. for it is ye vertu of god
into heelp to ech ma. pat bileueth.
to ye ieu first. i to ye grek. for
ye ryz wylness of god is shewid
in it. of fey into fey. as it is ihu
crist. for a iust man lyue of fey.

for ye wryte of god is shewid fro
heuen. on al vnyte. i wylidnes
se of po me. pat wrythold ye tren
ye of god in vnyte. whiche is
pat rig of god. pat is knowu. is
shewid to he. for god har shewid
to he. for ye vnyte rigis of hi.
pat ben vndurstonde. i biholdu
of ye creatur of ye world. bi po
pigris. pat ben maad. i he. i ye enet
lastige. i vtru of hi. i ye godhed. so
yf rei moln not be excusid. for wha
ne rei hadden knowe god. rei glori
fieden hi not as god. neyn. dide
pantigis. but rei vnyte. i her
pouztis. i ye vnyte. i her
of hem was derid. for rei seynge
yf hem self were wyle. rei were
maad foolis. and rei chaungen ye
glorie of god vnyte. into
ye lykenesse of an ymage of a deed
ly ma. i of byddis. i of foum. i
tid bectis. i of serpentis. for whid
pig. god bitook hem into ye desy
ris of her herte. i to vnyte. i
rei ponythe wryt. i wrongis her
bodies in hem self. ye whiche chail
giden ye trewe of god into leelich.
i herieden. i serueden a creatur.
rape ran to ye creatur. pat is
blestid into worldis of worldis a
me. i perfore god bitook he into pas
sionis of shenlyth. for ye wrymen
of hem chaungen ye kyndely. i
to pat vil. i azen. i kyndely. i vil. i
men forloken ye kyndely. i vil. i
man. i breneden in her desiris to
gidre. i men into men. i zoi. i
filyhed. i resseyneden into he self.
ye meede. pat bihoste of her erro.
and as rei priede. pat rei hadden
not god in knowig. god bitook he
to a repuable. i rei. i rei do po pigris.

pat ben not conuenable. yf rei be ful
fillid w. al wylidnesse. malice.
forpynacion. couetise. weyward
nesse. ful of of enye. malleyngis.
arpy. gile. iuel wille. pyn. bacne
ris. detractouris. hateful to god.
debatouris. proude. i hys on meure.
fyndens of yuele rigis. not obei
shige to fadir. i modur. vnyte.
i manly. i wryte. i wryte. i wryte.
boond of pees. i wryte. i wryte. i wryte.
whiche whiche rei hadden knowe
ye ryz wylness of god. vndurstonde
not. yf rei pat den. iuche rigis. be
wozi. ye deep. not only. rei pat do
en po pigris. but also rei pat con

Wherfore yf art vnyte. i
ble. ech ma. pat demest. for
in what pig. rei demest. anoy man.
rei condepynt. yf self. for rei doat
ye same pigris. whiche rei demest.
i we wite yf ye dom of god is afen.
trewe. azen. he. pat doen. iuche
rigis. But ge list. rei ma. pat de
mest. hem. pat toge. iuche rigis. i
doit. po pigris. yf rei shal. iuche
ye dom of god. i wher. yf dispel. ye
richelich of his goodnesse. i ye paci
ence. i ye long abyding. i know. i
not. yf ye benyngyte of god. leedir
ree to forpynig. i but. af. ym. hard
nelle. i vnyte. i herte. yf. tre
lourest. to pee. wryte. in ye day
of wryte. i of shewig. of ye ryz
ful dom of god. pat shal. iuche. to ech
ma. afen. his werkis. iuche. to he
pat ben. bi. patience. of good werk.
glorie. i houour. i vnyte. i
to hem. pat. seken. iuche. iuche. iuche. iuche.
to he. pat ben. of. arpy. i pat. alen
ten. not. to. trewe. but. bileu. to
wylidnesse. wryte. i indigna

cion. toulacion. & anguylsch. ito ech
 soule of mā pat worchyp ynel to
 ye ieris first & to ye greek. but glo
 rie & honour & pees to ech mā pat
 worchyp good pig. to ye ieris first
 & to ye greek. for acceptioun of p
 loones. is not auentis god. for who
 eue han syned wyoute ye laue.
 shule peridhe wyoute ye laue.
 and who eue han syned in ye laue.
 peridhulen be demed by ye laue.
 for ye heereris of laue. ben not
 wist auentis god. but ye doeris of
 ye laue shule be mand wist. for wha
 ne hepene me pat han not laue.
 doen kyndely so pigis pat ben of
 ye laue. per not hamyge such ma
 ner laue. ben laue to hem self. pat
 shewen ye weik of ye laue. witi
 in her hertis. for ye consience of
 hem zeldy to hem a witnellig by
 twise hem self of poyntis. pat be
 acushinge or defendyge. in ye day
 whine god shal deme ye pny pigis
 of me after my gospel by ihu crist.
 but if you art named a ier. & res
 tit in ye laue. & hast glorie in god.
 & hast knowe his wille. & you lerned
 by ye laue. prenest ye more pfi
 table pigis. & trustist yisilk to be
 a leder of blynde me. ye lxt of he
 pat ben iderknessis. to a techer
 of vnkylse me. a maistr of zonge
 children. pat hast ye fourme of kn
 yng. & of treupe in ye laue. what
 vane techist you anoy. & techist
 not yisilk. you pat pchist y me
 shal not aeke. stebit. you pat te
 chist y me shal do no lecherie.
 doist lecherie. y pat islatist malb
 metis. doist saclegie. y pat hast
 glove i ye laue. mltorichpess
 god by breekig of ye laue. for ye

name of god. is blasfemyd bi you
 a mong hepen me. as it is writun
 for circucision. pfitet if you kepe
 ye laue. but if you be a trespasser
 azein ye laue. y circucision is
 mand prepucie. perfore if you kepe
 ye rztwysnessis of ye laue.
 wher his prepucie shal not be a
 rettid into circucision. & ye p
 cie of kynde pat fuffille ye laue.
 shal deme pee. pat bi lettre. & circ
 cision art trespassour azein
 ye laue. for he pat is in opyne is
 not a ier. ney it is circucision
 pat is openly in ye flesch. but
 he pat is a ier in hnd. and ye cir
 cucion of herte. i spm. not bi
 ye lettre. whos preshyng is not of
 me but of god. **W**hat vane is more to a ier.
 or what profyt of circuci
 sion moche. by al wyle. first for ye
 spekyng of god. were bital. to he
 & whgt if sume of hem bileuede
 not. wher ye vubileue of hem hay
 avoidid ye fey of god. god forbe
 de. for god is sorfast. but ech mā
 a ier. as it is writun. y you be ius
 tified in y wordis. & oncome wha
 ne you art demyd. but if our w
 iduelle comende ye rztwysnes
 se of god. what shulen we seie.
 wher god is wickid. pat hyngy
 in wraype. after mā y seye god
 forbete. ellis how shal god deme
 yis world. for if ye treupe of god
 hay aboundid i my lechying. into ye
 glorie of hi. what yt am i demed
 as a syner. & not as we ben blas
 femyd. & as sū me seyen y we seie.
 do we yuele pigis. y gode pigis
 come. whos dāpnacion is wist
 what vane & passen we he. nay

for we han shewid bi skile. y alle
 bope ieris & greekis ben vnder hy
 ne. as it writun. for y is no mā iust.
 y is no mā vnderstondige neyn
 dekige god. alle boweden away.
 to gidre ye ben mand vnzprofitable.
 y is noon pat doyp good pig. y is no
 on til to oon. ye prote of hem is an
 opyn sepulcre. wy her tūgis rei
 daen gilefuly. ye venym of ena
 tis is vnder her lippis. ye mony
 of whiche is ful of curthys. & but
 turnesse. ye feet of hem ben swete
 to shede blood. sozwe & curldness
 ben i ye weies of he. & yei knewe
 not ye weye of pees. ye dede of
 god is not bifore her yren. & we
 witen. y what eue pigis ye laue
 spekyr. it spekyr to hem pat ben
 i ye laue. y ech mony be stopid.
 & ech word be mand suget to god.
 for of ye werkis of ye laue ech
 flesch shal not be iustified
 bifore hi. for bi ye laue per is kno
 wyng of syne. but now wyoute
 ye laue. ye rztwysnesse of god
 is shewid. pat is witneslid of ye
 laue & ye pftis. & ye rztwysnesse
 of god is by ye fey of ihu crist. to all
 me & on alle me pat bileue in hi. for y is
 no departyng. for alle me synede.
 & han nede to ye glorie of god. & ben
 iustified frely by his grace. by ye
 azenbyng pat is in cā ihu. whom
 god ordeynede forziner bi fey i his
 blood. to ye shewyng of his rztwyl
 nesse. for remysion of bifore go
 ynge synes. in ye berig. xpy of
 god. to ye shewyng of his rztwyl
 nesse in yis tyme. y he be mit &
 iustefyngge hi pat is of ye fey
 of ihu crist. wher vane is y glori
 yng. & it is excludid by what la

we. of dedis doynge. nay. but by
 ye laue of fey. for we deme amā
 to be iustified bi ye fey. wyoute
 werkis of ye laue. wher of ieris.
 is god onely. wher he is not also of
 hepen me. & his & of hepene me. for
 oon god is. pat iustifey circucisi
 on bi fey. & pncie bi fey. distroy
 en we pfore ye laue bi ye fey. god
 forbete. but we stabbilthe ye laue.
What vane. **W**hat vane. **W**hat vane. **W**hat vane.
 shulen we seie. y abra
 him our. fadyr. after ye fle
 nly foond. for if abrahā be iusti
 fied of werkis of ye laue. he hay
 glorie but not auentis god. for
 what seye ye i pntin. abrahā bile
 nede to god. & it was arettid to hi
 to rztwysnesse. & to hi pat worchyp.
 meede is not arettid bi grace. but
 by dette. sovel to hi pat worchyp not.
 but bileuey into hi pat iustifey a
 wickid mā. his fey is arettid to
 rztwysnesse after ye purpos of go
 dis grace. as dany seye ye blelid
 nesse of amā. whō god accepty.
 he jnyer to hi rztwysnesse wy
 oute werkis of ye laue. Blelid
 ben per whos wickidnessis ben for
 zoin. & whos synes be hyd. Blef
 lid is pat mā. to whō god arettide
 not syne. pān wher dwellip yis
 blisfulnesse oonly in circucision.
 or also in pncie. for we seyen y
 ye fey was arettid to abrahā
 to rztwysnesse. how vane was
 it arettid. in circucision. or i pncie.
 & he took a signe of circucision. a
 tookne of rztwysnesse of ye fey
 whch is i pncie. y he befadyr of
 alle me bileuynge bi pncie. y it be
 arettid also to he to rztwysnesse.

þat he be fadir of circuncisioun / not
only to hem þat ben of circuncisi-
oun: but also to hem þat liue þe
feyr. of þe fey / which fey is
in spaci of our fadir abraham
for not bi þe lawe. is biheede to
abraham or to his seed. þe schil-
de be eyr of þe world: but bi þe
ristwysnesse of fey / for if þe
pat ben of þe lawe. ben eyris:
feyr is distryed. biheest is don a-
wey / for þe lawe wordyng wra-
pe / for where is no lawe þer is
no trespas: ney is trespassing /
þfore ristwysnesse is of þe fey.
þ bi grace biheeste be stabe to
ech seed / not to þat seed only þat
is of þe lawe: but to þat þat is
of þe fey of abraham / which is fa-
dir of us alle: as it is writen / for
þe hane sett þe fadir of many fol-
kis bifore god: to whom þou hast
biueued / which god quykeneþ
deed me: & clepy þe rygis þat be
not as þe pat ben / which abraham
agens hope. biueuede into hope:
þe schilde be mard fadir of ma-
ny folkis. as it was seid to hym /
þus schal þi seed be. as þe sterris
of heuene. & as þe granel þat
is in þe bynke of þe see / & he
was not mard / vntil defast in þe
bilene: ney he biheeste his body
þane nyz deed. whane he was
almost of an hundred yer. ne þe
wombe of sare nyz deed / also in
þe biheeste of god. he donide not
wyttrist: but he was confort-
tid in bilene: 3ynnyge glorie to
god / wryte moost fully. þ whi-
en rygis god hay bihzt: he is nyz
tr also to do / þefore it was aret-
tid to hi to ristwysnesse / & it is

not wrytten only for hi. þ it was
arettid to hi to ristwysnesse: but
also for us to which it schal be
arettid. þat biueue in hi þat re-
side our lord ihu crist fro deþ / whi-
ch was bitakn for our synes: &
rool azen for our wrytting. **V**
fore we wrytten / **C. vi.**
fied of fey: hane we pees
at god bi our lord ihu crist / bi
whom we han nyz goyng to.
þ fey into þis grace. in which
we stonden & han glorie in þe hope
of reglorie of godis children: &
not þis only: but also we glori-
en in tribulacioun / wryte. þ
tribulacioun wordyng patience
& patience þynnyng / & þynnyng hope
& hope confortyng not / for þe chari-
te of god is lpyed abroad to our her-
tis bi þe hooly gost þat is zouni
to us / and whyle þe were lpye
after þe tyme. wryte dýde crist for
wicked me / for synis dýde ony mard
for þe nyz man / & it for a good mard:
pauente liu mard dýde: but god
comedy his charite in vs / for if whi-
ne we were 3t synis: after þe
tyme crist was deed for vs / þane
moche more now we nystified in his
blood schulen be saue fro wryppe
by hy / for if whane whane we
weren enenys: we ben recon-
celid to god bi þe deþ of his sone /
myche more we reconcelid: schu-
len be saue in þe lpy of hi / & not
only þis: but also we glorien
in god. bi our lord ihu crist: bi
whi we han resseyued now re-
concelis / þfore as þe o mard synen
tride into þis world. & bi þe deþ
& so deþ passid for to alle me:
in which mard alle me syneden for til

to þe lawe: syne was in þe world /
but syne was not retyd: whi-
lawe was not. But deþ regnede
from adam til to moyses. Also
to hem þat syneden not. & hi-
se of þe trespassing of ada: þe whi-
ch is liknesse of crist to comyge / but
not as gilt: so þe 3ste / for if þe
þe gilt of oon. manye ben deed:
moche more þe grace of god / &
þe 3ste in þe grace of o mard ihu
crist hay abouidid into many me
& not as bi o syne: so bi þe 3ste
for þe don of oon into condepna-
cioun: but grace of many giltis
into iustificacioun / for if in þe gilt
of oon. deþ regnede þynnyng oon: mo-
che more me þe 3ste: plente of
grace & of 3ynnyng & of ristwys-
nesse schule regne in lpy bi oon
ihu crist / þfore as bi þe gilt of oon
into alle me into condepnacioun:
so bi þe ristwysnesse of oon. to
alle me into iustifying of lpy / for
as bi moberdience of oon mard. ma-
nye ben mard synis: so bi þe
obedience of oon. manye schule
be iust / and þe lawe entride: þ
gilt schule be plentenous / but
wher gilt was plentenous: gra-
ce was more plenteus / þ as sy-
ne regnede into deþ: so grace
regne bi ristwysnesse into euer-
lastige lpy bi ihu crist our lord.
Vefore what / **C. vi.**
schule we seie / schulen
we dýelle in syne: þ gre-
be plenteus: god forbete / for
his schulen we þat ben deed to sy-
ne: lpye 3t þe 3ste: wher þe
ze knowe not. þ whiche en we be
baptisid in crist ihu: we ben bap-
tisid in his deþ / for we ben to

gideþ buried wryt bi baptym
to deþ / þ as crist aroos fro deþ bi
þe glorie of þe fadir: so walke we
in a newnesse of lpy / for if we plant
tid to gyde. ben mard to þe licnes-
se of his deþ: also we schule be of
þe licnesse of his ristwys azen / wry-
tge þis ryg / þ our olde man is
crucified to gyde / þ þe body of sy-
ne be distroyed: þ we serue no mo-
re to syne / for þe þat is deed: is iust-
ified fro syne / & if we ben deed
wryt crist: we biueue / also we schu-
len lpye to gyde wryt hi wryte.
for crist ristwys azen fro deþ: now
dýe not. deþ schal no more hane
lordship on hi / for þe was deed
to syne: he was deed onys / but þ
he lpye: he lpye to god / so ze de-
me zoun sile to be deed to syne: but
lpyge to god ihu crist our lord /
þefore regne not syne in zour
trechly body: þ ze oberthe to his co-
netynas / ney 3pue ze zoun mebris.
arrunris of wickednesse to syne:
but 3pue ze zoun sile to god. as þe
þat lpyen of deed me. & zoun mem-
bris arrunris of ristwysnesse to
god / for syne schal not hane lord-
ship on zoun / for ze ben not vnder
þe lawe: but vnder grace. what
þefore / schulen we do syne. for we
ben not vnder þe lawe: but vnder
grace / god forbete / wryt ze not þ
to whom ze 3ynen zoun seruauitis
to ober to: ze ben seruauitis of þat
ryg to which ze han oberthid: / ep
of syne to deþ: ep of obedience
to ristwysnesse / but / þanke god
þe weren seruauitis of syne: but
ze han oberthid of herte. into þat
fourme of teching. in which ze be
bitakn / & ze deþnerid fro syne:

be mad seruantis of rystwylle.
 I seie pat pig pat is of nra. for re
 vntableness of zom fleish but
 as ze han zom zom mebris to ser
 ue to vntableness & to wickidnesse
 to wickidnesse. so now zue ze zom
 mebris to serue to rystwylle
 le into hoolynesse. for whane ze we
 ren seruantis of syne. ze were
 fre of rystwylle. yf ze whar
 fruyt hadden ze pane in po pigis.
 in whiche ze shame now. for ze
 ende of hem is deep. but now ze de
 lyued fro syne. & mad seruantis
 to god. han zom fruyt into hooly
 nesse. & ze ende chelastige lyf
 for ze wasis of syne. is deep. ze
 grace of god. is chelastige lyf i
 crist ihu oure lord. **¶** **vij.**

Bripen wher ze knowe not.
 for I speke to me pat knowe
 wen ye laue. for ye laue
 hay lordship in ama. as long ty
 me as it lyue. for pat woman pat
 is vnder an haleboude. is bound
 to ye laue while ye haleboude ly
 ue. but if hir haleboude is deed.
 she is deliued fro ye laue of ye h
 lebonde. **¶** for she shal be clepid
 auowtrese. if she be wy anoyr
 ma while ye haleboude lyue. but
 if hir haleboude is deed. she is
 deliued fro laue of ye haleboude.
 yf she be not auowtrese. if she be
 wy anoyr man. and so my brypen
 ze be maad deed to ye laue bi ye
 body of crist. yf ze be of anoyr. pat
 roos azen fro deep. yf ze bere fruyt
 to god. **¶** for whie we weren in
 fleish. passions of synes pat we
 re by ye laue. wrouzte in oure
 mebris. to bere fruyt to deep.
 but now we be bound fro ye la

ue of deep. i whiche we were hol
 diu. so yf we seru in newnesse
 of spirit. & not i eldnesse of lette.
 what yf ze shule we seye. ye la
 ue is syne. god forbete. but I knowe
 not syne. but by laue. for I wille
 not yf conetige was syne. but for
 ye laue seide. pon shalt not coney
 te. and purz occasion tak. syne
 bi ye maadmet hay wrouzte in me
 al conetile. for wyouten ye laue.
 syne was deed. & syne wrouzte
 te ye laue in tyne. **¶** but whane
 ye comanemet was com. syne
 lynde azen. but I was deed. & pis
 comanemet pat was to lyf. is
 foundu to me to be deep. for syne
 purz occasion tak. bi ye comande
 ment dilleuete me. & by pat it
 slou me. yf ze ye laue is hooly.
 & ye comanemet is hooly. & iust
 & good. is pane pat pig pat is god.
 maad deed to me. god forbete. but
 syne yf it seime syne. purz good
 ring wrouzte dey to me. yf we ly
 ue on maner purz ye comanemet.
 and we witen yf ye laue is spiri
 tual. but I am fleishly. seid. and
 syne. for I vnderstonde not pat
 pat I worche. for I do not ye good
 pig pat I wole. but I do ye ilke
 yuel pig pat I hate. and if I do
 pat pig pat I wole not. I coulde
 te to ye laue. yf it is good. but
 now I worche not it now. but ye
 syne pat dwelly i me. but I y
 woot. yf in me. yf is i my fleish
 dwelly no good. for will hyt to
 me. but I fynde not to parfome
 good pig. for I do not ye ilke go
 od pig. pat I wole. but I do ye il
 ke yuel pig. pat I wole not. and
 if I do pat yuel pig. pat I wole

not. I worche not it. but ye syne
 pat dwelly in me. yf ze I fynde
 ye laue to me willige to do go
 od pig. for yuel pig hyt to me
 for I deyte to gidre to ye laue
 of god after ye yner man. but I
 be anoyr laue i my mebris. azen
 fytige ye laue of my soule. & ma
 kige me captif in ye laue of syne
 pat is i my mebris. I am an vnce
 ly ma. who shal deliue me. fro
 ye body of pis syne. ye grace of god.
 by ihu crist oure lord. yf ze I my
 self bi ye soule serue to ye laue of
 god. but bi fleish to ye laue of syne.

¶ **vij.** **¶** **vij.** **¶** **vij.**
 Erfore now no. **¶** **vij.** **¶** **vij.**
 ring of dāpnaciō. is to he
 pat ben i crist ihu. whiche wa
 dren not after ye fleish. for ye
 laue of ye spirit of lyf in crist ihu.
 hay deliuered me fro ye laue of
 syne & of deep. for pat pat was
 ympossible to ye laue. i what
 ring it was. hyl by fleish. god se
 te his sone into ye lyfnesse of fle
 ish of syne & of syne dāpnide
 syne in fleish. yf ye mēsting of
 ye laue wer. fulfild in us. pat
 goen not after ye fleish. but af
 ter ye spirit. for yei pat ben af
 ter ye fleish. sauoren po pigis
 pat ben of ye fleish. but yei pat
 ben after ye spirit. feelen po pi
 gis pat ben of ye spirit. for ye
 prudence of fleish. is deep. but
 ye prudence of spirit. is lyf & pe
 es. for ye wisdom of ye fleish.
 is enemy to god. for it is not su
 get to ye laue of god. for ney
 it may. & yei pat ben in fleish.
 mowen not plesse to god. but ze
 ben not in fleish. but in spirit.
 if nepeles ye spirit of god dwel

ley in zom. but if ony hay not ye spi
 ryt of crist. pis is not his. for if crist
 is in zom. ye body is deed for syne.
 but ye spirit lyue. for mēsting.
 and if ye spirit of hi pat reside ihu
 crist fro deep dwelly i zom. he pat
 reside ihu crist fro deep shal quy
 bene also zom. deedly bodies. for
 ye spirit of hyu pat dwelly i zom.

¶ **vij.** **¶** **vij.** **¶** **vij.**
 Erfore brypen we ben detouris.
 not to ye fleish. yf we lyue after
 ye fleish. for if ze lyue after ye fle
 ish. ze shule dye. but if ze bi ye
 spirit sleen ye dedis of ye fleish.
 ze shule lyue. for who ene ben lad
 bi ye spirit of god. res ben ye sones
 of god. for ze han not take est loo
 ne ye spirit of seruage in dēte.
 but ze han take ye spirit of adop
 ciō of sones. in whiche we cryen.
 abba. fader. & ye ilke spirit. yeldy
 uellig to oure spirit. yf we be
 ye sones of god. if sones. & cryis.
 and cryis of god. & cryis to gidre
 wy crist. if nepeles we suffer to
 gidre. yf also we ben glorified to
 gidre. **¶** **vij.** **¶** **vij.** **¶** **vij.**
 And I teme. yf ye passious
 of pis tyme ben not worpi. to ye
 glorie to comynge pat shal be lke
 wid in us. for ye abiding of creatu
 re. abydy ye sthewig of ye sone
 of god. but ye creatur. is suget to
 vanyte. not willige. but for hi
 pat made it suget in hope. for
 ye ilke creatur shal be deliued fro
 seruage of corrupciō. into liber
 te of ye glorie of ye sones of god.
 & we witen. yf ech creatur. for wy
 & trauely wy peyne tlyt. and
 not oonly it. but also we ys ilk
 pat han ye firste fruytis of ye
 spirit. & we us ilk. comen wy in
 us for ye adopciō of godis sones.

abidyngge ye azenbyng of our bo
dy but bi hope we ben maid laf
for hope pat is seyn is not hope
for who hoppe pat pig pat he seep
and if we hopen pat pig pat we
seen not: we abiden bi pacience
and also pe spirit helpy our in
firmyte for what we shulen
preye as it bihouer we wat not
but pe ilke spirit aris for us in
sowynge. pat moou not be teld
out for he pat sekis pe hertis
woot what pe spirit desyris. for
bi god he aris for hooly me
we witen y to me pat lone god
alle pigis worchen to gide into
good. to hem pat astur purpos
ben depid seyntis for pilke pat
he knew bifore: he bifore ordeyne
de bi grace to be maid lyk to pe
ymage of his lone. y he be pe fit
de bigeti among many byren
and pilke y he bifore ordeyne to
blis: hem he depide: y whiche he
depide: hem he iustifiede: y whi
che he iustifiede: y hem he glo
rifiede: what pane shule we seie
to pes pigis: if god for us: who
is azens us: pe which also spari
de not his owne lone: but for us
alle bitook hy: how also 3af he not
to us. alle pigis wy hy: who
shal accuse azen pe chofne me
of god: it is god pat iustifiede:
who is it pat cōdepney: it is he
cit pat was deed. the pe which
roos azen. pe which is on pe ryz
half of god. y pe which preyey
for us: who pane shal departe
us fro pe charite of cit: tribula
cion. oz angwylth. oz hūgry. oz
nakidnesse. oz plecturaciō. oz pel.
oz liverd: as it is writū for we

ben slayn al day for pee: we be
geild as sheep of slayntr: but
in alle pes pigis we ouercome:
for hy pat louede us: but y am
certeyn. y ney deap. ney hyf. ney
angels. ney pncypalis. ney
tues. ney prelet pigis. ney
pigis to comyge ney streug
re. ney hyre. ney depnesse. ney
noon opy creatur. may departe
us fro pe charite of god. y is
in cit shū oure lord. **C. 11. v.**
I Seie treupe i crist ihu.
y he not: for my colie
ce berry witnessig to
me in pe hooly gost for greet
hermyne is to me: y contyni
el sozbe to my herte for y my
sulf desyre to be departid fro
cit for my byren: pat be my
colins azen pe flesch. y be me
of ist: whos is adopciō of lones
y glorie. y testamet y ymū of
pe laue: y sermyse of biheeste
whos ben pe fadris y of whiche
is cit azen pe flesch: y is god a
bone alle pigis. blessid to wold
dis amē: but not y pe word of
god hap falle don: for not alle pat
ben of ist: yes israelitis ney
rei pat ben seed of abrahā: alle
ben lones: but in ysaac pe seed
shal be depid to pee: pat is to
seie not rei pat ben lones of pe
flesch: ben lones of god: but rei
pat ben lones of biheeste: ben
demed in pe seed for whi pis is pe
word of biheeste: Alas pis tyme
y shal come: y a lone shal be to
sare: y not ony she: but also
rebecca hadde twey lones of o
liggyng by of ysaac our fadir
y whane rei were not yet born:

don
my haden ony pig of good erir
of yuel: y pe purpos of god shul
de dwelle by electiō. not of wer
kis. but of god depige it was
leid to hy: pat re more shulde
serue pe lalle: as it is writū y
louede iacob: but y hatide esau
what perfore shulen we seie:
wher wickednesse be anentis
god: god forbode: for he seip to
moyses y shal haue mercy on
whom y haue mercy: y shal y
ue mercy on whom y shal haue
mercy: perfore it is not ney of
man willige. ney renyge: but
of god haugge mercy: y pe stry
ture seip to farao for to pis pig
y haue sturid pee: y shewe in
pee my stry: y my name be
teild in al erpe: y fore of whom
god wole he hap mercy: y whi
he wole he endur y pane seist
yon to me: what is souzt y it: for
who bystondy his wille: y ma
what art y: pat answerit to god:
wher a maid ring seip to hy pat
made it: what hast yon maid me
so: wher a potter of dey hap not
poiker to make of pe same gobet
o vessel into hous. anoy into dis
pyt: y if god willige to shewe
his wraupe y to make his poiker
knowū: hap snifid in greet
pacience vessels of wraupe: able
into deap: to shewe pe richelhis
of his glorie: into vessels of mer
cy: whiche he made redy to glo
rie: whiche also he depide not on
ly of jewis: but also of here me.
as he seip in olee y shal clepe.
not my peple: my peple: y not
my lonyd: my lonyd: y not geti
ge mercy: getige mercy: y it

shal be in pe place. wher it is leid
to he. not ze my peple: rei rei
shule be depid pe lones of god
hyngge: but y shaye cryey for ist:
if pe noubre of ist shal be as
gravel of pe see: pe richis shu
len be maid laf: for sope a word
make an ende y abreggig in
equite: for pe lord shal make
a word breggid on al pe erpe: y
as y shaye bifore seide: but god of
oofis hadde lest to us seed: we
hadden be maid as sodom. y we
hadde be lyk a gomoz: y fore whi
shule we seie: y heyeue me pat
shulde not ryz bynesse: han ge
te ryz bynesse: the pe ryz by
nesse pat is of fey: but ist in
wyngge pe laue of ryz bynesse
le: cam not pfitly into pe la
ue of ryz bynesse: whi: for
not of fey: but as of werkis: y
pei spurneten azen pe stoon of
offencion: as it is writū lo y put
te a stoon of offencion in eyon:
y a stoon of blandre: y ech pat
shal bileue y it: shal not be co
foundid. **C. 11. v. 11.**

B Reperen pe wille of my
herte. y my biseching is
maid to god for hem to heelpen
but y bere witnessig to hem y
pei han loue of god: but not as
tir kinyng: for rei vnkowysge
goddis ryz bynesse: y sekige to
make trefast her owne ryz
fulnesse: be not ligit to pe
ryz bynesse of god: for pe ende
of pe laue is cit: to ryz bynesse
le to ech mā pat bileue: for mo
yses wroot. for pe mā pat shal
to ryz bynesse y is of pe la
ue: shal lyue in it: but pe ryz

Wysnele pat is of bileue seip
seve you not in pi herte. who st
hal stye into heuene: y is to
seie. to lede don eit. or who shal
go don into helle: pat is to azen
depe eit fro depe: but what seip
ye stptur: ye word is my: i pi
mony: i m pi herte: pis is ye
word of bileue: which we preche
pat if you knowleche i pi mo
ny. ye lord ihu eit. i bileued i
ym herte. y god rethid hi fro
depe: you shalt be saaf: for by
herte me bileuey to iustisuel
se: but by mony knowlechyng is
mand to heelp: for why stptur
seip: ech pat bileuey in hi: sh
al not be confoundid: i y is no
distinction of iews i of greek
for ye same lord of alle: is ryche
in alle pat mykardly clepen hi:
for ech ma who enie shal iward
ly clepe ye name of ye lord: shal
be saaf: how rane shule per m
wardly clepe hi: into who per
han not bileued: or how shule
per bileue to hi: who per han not
herd: how shule per heer: why
oute a prechour: i how shule
per preche: but per be sent:
as it is writu: how fan: ben
ye feet of hem pat pchen
pees: of he y prechen goode
pigs: but not alle me oberent
to ye gospel: for i laye seip: lord
who bileuede to our heeryng:
y fore seip is of heeryng: but hee
rig: bi ye word of eit: but i seie
wher per herde not: i his sope
ly ye word of hem wente out
into al erve: i her wordis ito
ye end of ye world: but i seie wh
rael knew not: first moyses

seip: i shal lete you to enye: y se
be no folk: y se be an vnyble
folk: i shal sende you into wyap
ye and i laye is boold i seip: i
am foundu of me pat seken me
not: openly: i apperide to hem: y
ariden not me: but to israel he seip
al day: i trette out my hondis to
a peple pat bileuede not: but azen
seide me: **C. 21. 1.**
Ar fore i seie: wher god
hay put away his peple:
god forbed: for i am an isra
elite: of ye seed of abrahim: of
ye lynage of beiamy: god hay
not put away his peple: which
he bifore knew: wher se writ not.
What ye stptur: seip in elye: how
he preiey god azens yrael: lord per
han slayn pi pfetis: per han vn
dirdoluen pi anters: i i am
left aloone: i per seken my lye
but what seip godis answere to
hi: i haue left to me tenene pon
sendis of me: y han not boluid
her knees bifore baal: so y fore al
so in pis tyme: ye relyts be mand
saaf: by ye chelyng of ye grace
of god: i if it be bi ye gre of god:
it is not now of werkis: ellis gre
is not now gre: what rane: i
rael hay not getu pis pat he sou
te: but election hay getu: i
ye ope ben blyndid: as it is writu
god gaf to hem a spirit of compie
tion: hen y per se not: i eeris y
per heer: not: into pis day: i da
my seip: be ye boord of he mand
into a grym bifore hem: i into cac
chyng i into standir i into zeldyng
to he: be ye pzen of he mand derk
y per se not: i howe you don al
gatis ye baf of hem: y fore i seie

Wher per offende so: y per schilden
falle don: god forbed: but by ye
gift of hem: heche is mand to he
rene me: y per liare he: y if ye
gift of he ben richellis of ye wo
ld: i ye makig lesse of he be ry
chellis of heven me: how moche
more ye plente of se: but i seie
to you hevene men: for as lon
ge as i am apostle: of heven
me: i shal honou: my myn
terie: i m ony maner: i am my
fleuthy for to folowe: i y make
sume of he saaf: for if ye lost of
he is ye retonelhyng of ye world:
what is ye takyng vp: but lye
of deid me: for if a litil part of
pat rat is taffid be hooly: ye hool
gobet is hooly: i if ye roote is hooly:
also ye branchis: what if ony of ye
branchis ben brok: whie y wer
a wylde olyue tree: art graffid a
mong hem: i art mand felowe of
ye roote: i of ye fatnesse of ye oly
ue tree: nyle you hane gloze aze
mus ye branchis: for if you gloze
ett: you berit not ye roote: but
ye roote pee: y fore you leit: ye bran
chis ben brok: y i be graffid yn
wel for vnbilene ye branchis be
brok: but you stouidist bi seip
nyle you sanore hy pig: but dre
de you: for if god sparid not ye
kyndly branchis: lest pametun
he spare not pee: y fore se ye good
nelle: i ye ferfuelle of god: zhe ye
ferfuelle: into he pat felid down:
but ye goodnesse of god into pee:
if you dwelst in goodnesse: ellis
also you shalt be itt don: zhe i
per shule be sett yn: if per dwelle
not i vnbilene: for god is myt:
to sette he yn eitloone: for if y art

kyndly
itt don of ye wylde olyue tree: i a
zen: kynde art sett ito a good olyue
tree: how moche more: per pat ben
by kynde: shule be sett in her oly
ue tree: but brayer i wole not
pat ze vnknoke pis mystie: pat
ze be not wyle to you silt: for blyd
nelle hay fild a party in israel:
til pat ye plente of heven men
entride: i so al israel shule be
mand saaf: as it is writu he sh
al come of syon pat shal deliue:
i turne away ye wickidnesse of
jacob: i pis testamēt to he of me:
whie i shal do a wey her synes
after ye gospel per ben enemys for
you: but per ben moost dere boye
bi ye election for ye fadris: i ye nif
tis i ye clepyng of god: ben wy
oute forpynkyng: and as li tyme
also ze bileueden not to god: but
now ze han gete mercy for ye vn
bileue of hem: so i rese nois bileue
den not: into you: mercy: y also
per gete mercy: for god dolide
to gidre alle pigs in vnbilene:
y he hane mercy on alle a ye hyz
nelle of ye richellis of ye wylde
of ye kyngyng of god: how icomp
henible ben hile domes: i hile wey
es ben vnderchable: for whi who
knew ye watt of of ye lord: or who
was his conicelour: or who for
me gaf to hy: i it shal be quyt
to hym: for of hym i by hy: i m
hy be alle pigs: to hi be gloze
into worldis ame: **C. 21. 1.**
Her fore brayen i bileche
you by ye myc of god: y
ze zyne you bodies: a lymge sa
crifice: hooly plehyge to god: i you
re feruile resonable: and nyle ze
be cofourmed to pis world: but be
ze refourmed i newnesse of you

whitt: þe þene which is þe wille
of god. good & wel pleynge & par
fyt for þe leie by þe grace þat is
joinn to me to alle þat ben a nōg
zon. þe þe same not more þan it bi
honey to lāne. but forto lāne to
eobrenelle and to ech man as
god hay departid þe meſm of
feip for as in o body þe han ma
ny membris. but alle þe membris
han not þe ſame dede. so þe ma
ny ben o body in cēt. & ech ben
membris. con of anoy. þe for
þe þat han zifris dnyſynge aftr
þe grace. þat is joinn to us. epr
profecie aftr þe reſon of feip. epr
ſeruiſe i mynſtrig. epr he þat
techy in techig. he þat ſtury loſt
ly i monestyng. he þat zynep i
ſyplenelle. he þat is ſonereyn i
biſynelle. he þe hay mercy i glad
nelle. lone is woutte ſeruyng ha
tynge puel. drakynge to good. loim
ge to gidre þe charite of bryphed
ech come biſore to wozlſhyen ope
not ſlois in biſynelle. ſeruet in lpr
ſeruyng to þe lord. wryge in hope
patient in tribulaciō. biſy in þe
er. zynynge good to þe nedis of
ſeruitis. kepynge hoſpitalite. bleſ
ſe þe me þat purſuiben zon. bleſſe
þe & nyle þe carle. forto roye wry
men þat joyen. forto wepe wry me
þat wepen. feele þe þe ſame yng
to gidre. not ſayynge hy yngis.
but cōſentynge to meke yngis.
f. **Þ**e þe be prudent anentis zon
ſilf. to no man zeldynge puel for
puel. but þe nyle þe good yngis.
not onely biſore god. but allo by
fore alle me. if it may be don. þat
þat is of zon. hane þe pees wry al
te me. þe moost dere brypere not

defendynge zon ſilf. but zyne þe pla
ce to wrype for it is wryt. þe lord
ſey. to me vñance. & i ſhal zelde
but if þe enemy hugry. fede þe
hym. if he þyſt. wrye þe don
ke to hi. for þe donynge þe yng.
ſhalt ga. die to gidre colis on
his heed. & nyle þe be overto
mū of y. nyle. but overto
puel by. good. **Em**
Ere þe be ſuget to hy
ere þe be ſuget to hy. for þe is no
pober. but of god. and þe
yngis þat ben of god. ben orderid
perfore he þe azenſondy. þe be
azenſondy. þe ordynance of god.
þe þe þat azenſondy. geten to hem
ſilf dāpnaciō. for þe þe be not
to þe drede of good werk. but of
puel. but wryt þe þe don drede not
pober. do þe good yng. & þe
ſhalt hane preſynge of it. for þe
is þe mynſtre of god. to þe ito
good. but if þe don puel. drede
þe. for not wryponte. canle þe be
ryp þe ſiberd. for þe is þe mynſtre
of god. wryere into wrype. to þe
þat don puel. & þe by nyle þe þe
ſuget. not conly for wrype. but
allo for conſcience. for þe þe þe
zynen tributis. þe ben þe mynſ
tris of god. & ſeruen for þe ſame
yng. perfore zelde þe to alle me det
tis to whom tribute. tribut. to
wry. tol. tol. to whom drede. drede.
to whom honour. hono. to no mā
oibe þe ony yng. but þat þe lone
to gidre. for þe þat loney his ney
ebore. hay fulſillid þe laibe. for
ſhalt do no lecherie. þe ſhalt
not ſle. þe ſhalt not ſtele. þe ſhalt
not ſeye fals witneſſis. þe ſhalt
not coneyte þe yng of puel.

boze. and if þe be ony ony mānde
met. it is inſond in þe wry. &
ſhalt lone þe nezeboze as þe bilf
þe lone of nezeboze. wrych not
puel. þe lone is þe fulſillid of
þe laibe. and þe knolten þe tyme
þe þe ony is not. þe wryk fro
ſleep. for not ony heche is neer.
þe wryne þe bilene. þe nyle
wryte biſore. but þe day hay
nezed. þe caſte. þe alþey þe wry
tis of derneſſis. & þe wry clord
in þe armis of lyt. as in day
wandze. þe onely. not in ſuper
flue ſectis. & drikenellis. not in
beddis. & vnchaſtees. not i ſtury
i mēpe. but þe þe clord in þe
lord. ihu. cēt. and do þe not þe bi
ſynelle of fleiſh i deſynis. **Em**
Take þe a ſylt mā. i wry
ne. not i demyngis of rom
tis. for anoy man leuey þe
he may ete alle yngis. but þe þat
is ſylt. ete wrytis. þe þat ety. di
pile not hi þat ety not. and he þe
ety not. deme not hi þat ety.
for god hay take hi to hym. wry
art þe þat demeſt anoyes ſer
uait. to his lord. he ſtand. or fal
ly fro hy. but he ſhalt ſtonde. for
þe lord is myſty. to make hym
parfyt. for wry con demey a day
by tlyre a day. anoy demey ech
day. ech man encreſe in his wryt.
he þat vnderſtand. þe day. wry
driſtand. to þe lord. & he þat e
ty. ety to þe lord. for he don þan
lygis to god. & he þat ety not. ety
not to þe lord. & don þakys to god.
for no mā of us lyuey to hi ſilf.
& no mā drey to hi ſilf. for wry
we lyuen. we lyuen to þe lord.
& wry. we drey. we drey to þe

lord. þe wry. we lyuen. or drey.
we ben of þe lord. for wry. for þe
yng. cēt. was dede. and roos aze.
þe he be lord boze of quyte. & of
wed me. but wry. demet þe þe
wry. or wry. diſpūſt þe þe wry
þe. for alle we ſtulen ſtonde bi
fore þe trone of criſt. for it is wry
tū. i lyue ſey þe lord. for to me
ech wry. ſhalt be bozid. & ech tū
ge ſhalt knowleche to god. þe for
ech of us. ſhalt zelde reſon to god.
for hy ſilf. þe for no more deme
we ech ony. but more deme þe þe
yng. þe þe pūte not. hūtyg. or
ſtandze to a wry. **Em** wry. & tril
te in þe lord. ihu. þe no yng. is co
myn by hym. no but to hi þat de
mey ony yng. to be vñdene. to
hi it is vñdene. & if þe wry. be mīd
ſory in cōſcience. for mete. not
þe wry. ſt. not aftr. charite. wry
le þe þe þe þe mete. leeſe hym.
for þe wry. criſt. drede. þe for be not
onr. good yng. blaſtemy. for wry
þe reſume of god. is not mete. &
drynke. but wry. wry. & pees
i wry. i þe wry. goſt. and he þat
in þe yng. ſeruey cēt. pleſy god.
i is proued to me. þe for hake we
ro yngis. þat ben of pees. & kepe
we to gidre. þe yngis. þat ben of
edificaciō. nyle þe for mete. di
ſtrey. þe wry. of god. for alle yngis
ben clene. but it is puel to þe mā
þat ety. by offendynge. it is good
to not ete fleiſh. & to not dreyne
wry. ney in wry. yng. i wry.
offendy. or is ſtand. or is mīd
ſylt. þe hake feip. anentis þe ſilf.
hane þe biſore god. bleſſid. is he
þat demey not hym ſilf. in þat
yng. þat he þe þe for he þat de

meþ is dāpned. if he etip: for it
is not of fep: & al riȝt is not
of fep: is lyne. C.^m xlv. h.

But we sadde me owen to
 suiterie ye febleuesses of
 syke me: & not plese to
 us self: ech of us plese to his nez
 eboze in good: to edificatiōn for
 est plese not to hi self: as it is
 writū: ye reprovies of me disp
 lige pee: felden on me for what
 enier yigis ben writū: po ben writ
 tū to our techig: p^r by pe pacie
 ce & confort of scripturis we han
 hope/but god of patience & of
 solace zyne to zou to vnderston
 de ye same yig: ech into oyr af
 tur ihū crist: pat ze of o wille
 wry o moir worlthipe god &
 pe fadr of our lord ihū est: for
 which ying take ze to gide: as
 allo est took zou into pe honour
 of god for i seye p^r ihū est was
 a mynistre of arciatiōn for pe treu
 ye of god: to conferme pe bilieffis
 of fadris & hepeue me owen to ho
 noure god for mercy: as it is writū
 perfore lord i shal knowleche
 to pee amog hepeue me: & i shal
 synge to pi name & est he seip
 ze hepeue me be ze glad wry his
 peple/and est alle hepeue men
 herie ze pe lord: and alle pepis
 magnifie ze hym/and est i laie
 seip/ pa shal be a roote of ielle:
 pat shal ryle vp to goime hepeue
 me: & hepeue men shulen hope in
 hi: & god of hope fulfille zou in al
 hope & pees in bilenyge: p^r ze encre
 ce in hope & vertu of pe hooly gost:

¶ And byperē I my self am cer-
teyn of you: yat also ze ben ful of
loue and ze ben fulhd wip al fū-

m^g: so y^e moⁿ moneste ech of
 and byperen more boldely / I wort
 to 3on a party as bynggtyge 3on
 to myde / for ye grace pat is 3ouin
 to me of god: y^e be ye mynyf-
 tre of c^h ihu among hevene me
 & I halowe ye gospel of god: pat
 ye offring of heven me be accep-
 tid & halewid in ye hooly gost / y^e
 fore I haue glorie in c^h ihu to god
 for I dar not speke ony ring of
 yo rygis. Whiche c^h doir not by
 me in to obedience of hevene
 men: in word & dedis in vertu
 of tokenes & grete wondris. i
 vtu of ye hooly gost / so y^e fro
 ierlm bi c^hpas to ye iherik see
 I haue fillid ye gospel of c^h & so
 I haue prechid yis gospel. not
 where crist was named: lest
 I bylle vpon anoveris ground
 but as it is writin for to who
 it is not teeld of hy: yei shule
 se / and yei pat herten not: sh
 ule / vnd^{er}stonde / for which ryg
 I was lettid ful myche. to come
 to 3on: & I am lettid to yis tyme
 and now I haue not feryere
 place in pes c^htreis. but I ha
 ue desyr to come to 3on. of ma
 ny zeeris pat ben passid / whā
 ne I bigyne to passe into spay
 ne: I hope y^e in my goyng / I
 shal se 3on / & of 3on / I shal be
 led ydin: if I vse 3on first in
 party pfoze now I shal passe
 fory to ierlm: to mynyfere to
 seyntis / for macedoynye & acme
 han asayed to make sūziste.
 to poze me of seyntis pat ben
 i ierlm / for it pleside to be: &
 yei ben dettours of hem for he
 vene me ben maad ptenenis

of her gostly ring: yei eiken
also in fleschly ringis to my
wyttre to hem yfore whane I
haue endid ris ring: I haue as-
signed to hem ris krypt: I shal
passe by zoi to sayne and I
woot y^r couynge to zoi: shal
come into ye abundaunce of ye
blessing of cit yfore byren I
byleche zoi bi our lord ihu cit:
I bi charite of ye hooly gost: y^r
ze helpe me in zour preieris
to ye lord: y^r I be deliuerid fro
ye vnseynful men pat ben i hi
dee and y^r ye offyng of my
seruyce: be acceptid in ierlun to
seynthis y^r I come to zoi i ioye
by ye wille of god: I y^r I be re-
freisthid wip zoi I god of pces
be wip zoi alle amē // **C^m Ry^m**

And I comende to you be
ben our suster. Which
is in ye seruyse of ye
churche y^e is at tencris: y^e ze rel
sepyne hur into ye lord woypful
to sepyntis: & y^e ze helpe hur: in
what eue cause she shal nede
of you: for she helpide many
men. & my sult greete ze pri
ca & aquyla myn helperis in
crist ihu: Whiche vnder puttide
her neckis for my lyf: to which
not I aloone do panygis: but
also alle ye churchis of hevene
me & greete ze wel her meyn
neal churche greete wel efene
te loued to me: y^eat is ye first
tr of alve i crist ihu greete wel
marie: ye which hay tranelid
moche in vs greete wel andro
nyk & iulian my cosyns & my
euene prisoris: which be no
ble among ye apostlis. & whi

che werē bifoze me in cēt / gree
te wel amphiate moost dere wor
pe to me in ye lord / greete wel
urban our helpei in cēt ihū / &
staathen my derlyng / greete wel
appellem ye noble in crist / gree
te wel hem yat ben of aristoblus
hous / greete wel erodion my
cōsyn / greete wel hem v ben of
narciscies hous / yat ben in ye
lord / greete wel tryfenam & tri
folam whiche wyemen trauelen
in ye lord / greete wel persida
moost dere worpe woman / yat
hay trauehd moche in ye lord
greete wel rufus & cholone
in ye lord / & his modir & myn / gr
eete wel anstirete. flegoncia. her
mē. patroban. her mā. & byren
yat ben wy hē / greete wel filo
logus & inham & nereū & his
sister & olympiades / & alle ye ley
tis yat ben wy hem / greete
ze wel to gidze in hooly toll / alle
ye churchis of cēt / greete zon wel
But byren & praepe zon / & ze
alpie hem p maken dissencionis
& hurtigis byldis ye doctm. p
ze han lerned / & boike ze aibey fro
hem / for enche mē sermē not to
ye lord cēt / but to yer ibounbe.
& by sikete wordis & blessingis
disseynen ye hertis of innocent
mē / but zoure obedience is pay
plahnd in to eury place / yfoze i
hane ioye in zon / but i wole p
ze be wyse in good yig. & spyle
in yuel / and god of pees trede
sathanas vnder zour feet swif
tely / ye grace of our lord ihū
cēt / be wy zon **G**ymothe my
helpei / greetu zon wel. & also
lucius & jason & sofipac my co

Thus I tereyns greete you wel: pat woot vis epistle in ye lord / Gaius my oost gretip you wel: & al ye churche crastus tresorer of ye citee gretip you wel: & quartus broper / ye grace of oure lord ihu crist: wyf you alle amen: & honour & glorie be to hyf pat is myf ty. to cōferme you by my gospel / & prechig of ihu crist: by ye reuelacion of mysterie holdū stille in tymes euilantige / which myf terie is now maid oppyn by spyturis of pfectis. bi ye comāde mēt of god wyf oute bigynnyng & endig: to ye obediēce of fery tall hevene mē / ye myf ye knowū bi ihu crist to god alcone wys. to whom be honour & glorie into wordis of worldis amē.

And endip ye pistle to romayus.

& bigynnyng ye prolog on ye firste pistle to corinthis / vis leif jero.

Am ihu man herde of ye post le ye word of trewe. & weren peritid i many maneris of false apostlis / sume were peritid of eloquēte of filosofie ful of wordis: oter men were led into ye sect of laibe of jehis / vis. to holde it nedeful wyf ye gospel / ye pottle clepyt azen pes corinthis to verry fery & wysdom of ye gospel: & wrytup to hem fro eftricie by tymothe his discipule.

And endip ye plog: & bigynnyng ye firste pistle / c. p.

And clepid apostle of ihu crist: bi ye will of god: & lostenes brof: to ye churche of god pat is at corithe / to he pat ben halowid

in crist ihu: & clepid leyntis. wyf alle pat myhardly clepen ye name of oure lord ihu crist. in ech place of he & of oure: grace to you & pees of god oure fadir: & of ye lord ihu crist: I do pankyis to my god eunmore for you i ye grace of god. p. is zom to you i crist ihu: for m alle pigis ze ben maid ryche i hy. in ech word. & in ech kyng: as ye witnessig of crist is cōfermyd i you / so p. no pig fable to you i omg grace: pat abiden ye sthebig of oure lord ihu crist: which also shal cōferme you to ye ente wyponne cryme: in ye day of ye coung of oure lord ihu crist: Al treth god: by who ze ben clepid into ye felowshipe of his sone ihu crist oure lord: but bypen I blesche you by ye name of oure lord ihu crist: p. ze alle sepe ye same pig: & pat dilleuon is be not amog you / but be ze parfyte in ye same witt: & in ye same kump: for my bypen it is teld to me of he pat ben at does: p. stryues be amog you / and I sepe pat. p. ech of you leyf / for I am of pouil: & I am of appollo: & I am of cefas: but I am of crist: wher crist is depar tid: wher pouil was crucified for you: eyn ze ben baptid in ye name of pouil: I do pankyis to my god. p. I baptise noon of you: but crispus & gabus: lest ony mā sepe p. ze ben baptid i my name: and I baptise also ye hous of stephan: but I woot not p. baptise ony ope: for crist sente me not to baptise: but to preche ye gospel / not in wysdom of word: p. ye croll of crist be not voidid alwey

for ye word of ye croll: is foli to hem pat peristhen / but to he pat be maid last p. is to sepe to us: it is wtt of god: for it is wrytū / I shal distraye ye wysdom of wyse mē: & I shal repzone ye prudence of prudent mē / wher is ye wyse mā: wher is ye wyse lawyere: wher is ye purchalo of p. world: wher god hay not maid ye wysdom of ye world: fō myd: for ye world in wysdom of god: knew not god by wysdom: it pleside to god by foli of pchige to maken hem last pat biledē: for ye wis seken signes: & greekis seken wysdom / but we pche crist crucified: to jehis stande: & to heven mē foli / but to ye jehis & greekis pat ben clepid we pche crist ye vertu of god: & ye wysdom of god: for pat p. is foli pig of god: is wyser pan mē: & pat pat is feble pig of god: is strenget pā mē / but bypen ze ze you re clepyng: for not many wyse mē star ye fleist: not many myzti: not many noble / but god chees po pigis pat ben fōned of ye world: to confōnde wyse mē / and god chees ye feble ym gis of ye world: to confōnde ye stronge pigis: & god chees ye vñoble pigis: & dispilable pigis of ye world: & po pigis pat be not: to distraye po pigis pat be p. ech mā haue not glorie i his sūt / but of hi ze be in crist ihu: which is maid of god to us byf dō & ryzibynesse: & hoolynesse: & azenbyng: p. as it is wrytū: he pat glorie: haue glorie in ye lord.

And I bypen whāne I cam to you: cam not in ye hy nelle of word eyf of wysdom: tellige to you ye witnessig of crist: for I demede not me to kune ony ying among you: but crist ihu & hy crucified: & I in spt nelle & drede & moche tremblng was among you: & my word & my prechig: was not in sūtely sturynge wordis of māys wysdom: but in sthebyng of spirit & of vertu / p. zom fery be not in ye wysdom of mē: but in ye vertu of god: for we speke wysdom among parfyte mē: but not wysdom of pis world: ney of pñces of pis world pat ben distried: but we speken ye wysdom of god i mysterie: which wysdom is hid / which wysdom god bifoze ordeynede bifoze wordis to oure glorie: which noon of ye pñces of pis world knew: for if ye hadden knowū: ye shulden neuer haue crucified ye lord of glorie / but as it is wrytū: p. ze sayz not: ne eere herde: ney it stzede into herte of mē. wher pigis god arayed: to he pat louen uen hi / but god sthe wite to us: bi hy spirit / for whi ye spirit serchyp all pigis: zhe ye depe ym gis of god: and who of mē woot: what pigis ben of mā: but ye spirit of mā pat is in hi: so what pigis be of god: no mā knowip: but ye spirit of god: and we han not relleyued ye spirit of pis world: but ye spirit pat is of god: p. we wite what pigis ben zom to us of god: which pigis we speken also not in wyse wordis

of manys wisdom: but in ye
doctryn of ye spirit. & maken
a liknesse of spiritual pigis
to gostly me: for a beestly man
perleuey not po pigis: nat be
of ye spirit of god: for it is foly to
hy: & he may not vnderstonde
for it is examyned gostly: but
a spiritual ma demey alle ym
gis: & he is demed of no man
as it is writun: & who knew ye
witt of ye lord: or who taughte
hy: & we han ye witt of est.

And I brysen myzte not
speke to you: as to spiri
tual men: but as to
fleschly men: as to litte childe
in est: I zaf to you mylk drynke
not mete: for ze myzten not
zet ney ze molben nois: for ze
ze ben fleschly: for while dryf
is amog you: wher ze ben not
fleschly: & ze goen after ma: &
for whane sume ley: I am of
poul: anoy but I am of apollo:
wher ze ben not me: what pfor
is apollo: & what poul: per be
my mystris of hy: to whom ze ha
bileyd: & to ech ma as god hay
zoun: I plaunte: apollo moyl
tude: but god zaf encreechynge
perfore ney he pat plaunte is
ony pig: ney he pat moyltyr:
but god pat zuner encreechynge
& he pat plaunte: & he p moyltyr:
ben con: & ech shal take his ois
ne meede: after his tranel: for
we ben ye helperis of god: ze
ben ye erpe tilyng of god: ze
ben ye byldyng of god: after ye
grace of god pat is zoun to
me: as a wyl mayntir carpent
I sette ye foundemet: & anoy

byldyng abone: but ech ma se hois
he byldyng abone: for no ma may
sette anoy foundemet: outakim
pat pat is sett: which is est ihu:
for if ony byldyng oner: pis fou
demet: gold: siluer: piousse stoo
nes: stichis: hey or strubil: eny
manys werk shal be oppyn: for
ye day of ye lord shal declare
for it shal be thewid in fyer:
ye fier shal preue ye werk of
ech man: what maner werk it
is: if ye werk of ony ma dwelle
stille: which he byldite abone: he
shal relleyne mete: if ony ma
mys werk brene: he shal suffre
harm: but he shal be saaf: so ne
veles as by fyer. **W**ite ze not
pat ze ben ye temple of god: &
ye spirit of god dwelleth in you:
& if ony defoulyr ye temple of god:
god shal lese hy: for ye temple
of god is hooky: which ze ben: no
ma dwelleth in hy: **I**f ony ma
amog you is leyn to be wps in
pis world: be he maid a fool: p he
be wyle: for ye wisdom of pis
world: is foly auentis god: for it
is tiziti: I shal caache wyle me
in her fel wisdom: & est: ye lord
knowth ye poultis of wyle me:
for po ben weyn: perfore no ma
hane glorie in me: for alle pigis
ben zoun: ep poul: ep apollo: ep
cefas: ep ye world: ep hy: epur
dey: ep ymgis plent: ep pigis
to comye for alle pigis be zoun:
& ze ben of est: & est is of god.

Sama gelle. **I**f ony ma
us: as mynys of est:
& dispenderis of ye mynys
teries of god: nois it is souz her
amog ye spenderis p a man

be founde trewe: & to me it is for ye
leeft pig: p I be demyd of you: or
of manys day: but ney I deme my
silk: for I am no pig onertro
wige to my silk: but not i pis
ymg: I am iustified: for he pat
demey me: is ye lord: pfore nyle
ze deme before ye tyme: til p
ye lord come: which shal lizue
ye hid pigis of derknessis: & it
shal thewe ye couctels of hertis
and pame prechynge shal be to e
che ma of god. **A**nd brysen I
hane tiffingurd pes pigis to
me: & into apollo for you: p in
vs xerne lest on p it is writun:
oon azeis anoy: be blown wyl
pyde: for anoyer: who demey p:
what hast you: pat p hast not
relleynd: what glorie p as p
haddit not relleynd: now ze
ben fillid: nois ze ben maid ry
che: ze regnen wyl onten us: &
I wolde pat ze regne: p also we
regne wyl you: & I gelle: p god
thewite us ye laste aposthis:
as pilke pat bey sent to ye deep:
for we ben maid a spectacle to
ye world: & to aingels: & to men:
we foolis for est: but ze prndet
in est: we syke: but ze stronge:
ze noble: but we vnable: til ito
pis hour: we hngren & prsten
& ben nakid: & ben synen wyl
buffatis: & we ben vntable: &
we trauelen wozdige wyl our
hondis: we ben curtid: & we bles
sen: we suffren persecucion:
& we abiden longe: we be blasfe
myd: & we blesche: as defingis
of pis world: we ben maid ye out
castig of alle pigis til zit: I kn
te not pes pigis: p I confoude
you: but I warne as my moost

deere wylde sonnes: for wher if ze
han ten youland of vndir maistis
in est: but not not manys fadris
for in est ihu: I hane geuizid you
by ye gospel: perfore brysen I ppe
you: be ze foloweris of me: as I of
crist: perfore I sente to you tymothe:
which is my moost deere wylde lo
ne: & feryful: ye lord which shal
teche you my weyes: pat be in est
ihu: as I teche enery pisher: i ech
churche: as you: I shulde not co
me to you: so sume be blown wyl
pride: but I shal come to you: if god
wile: & I shal knowe not ye word
of he pat ben blown wyl pride: but
ye vertu: for ye rewme of god is
not in word: but in vertu: what
wile ze: shal I come to you in a
zerde: or in charite: & in spirit of
mydenesse.

In al maner fornyccacioun is
herd amog you: & such for
nyccacioun: which is not a mog he
pen me: so pat su man hane ye
wyf of his fadir: ze ben bohun
wyl pride: & not more hadd wyl
lynge: p he pat dute pis werk be
takun away fro ye myddel of you:
& I absent in body: but present in
spirit: now hane demyd as plet
hym pat hay pus wrouzt: whne
ze bengaderid to gidre in ye name
of oure lord ihu crist: & my spirit
wyl ye vertu of ye lord ihu: to
take such ama to sathanas: ito
ye perulthng of flesch: p ye spyr
rit be saaf in ye day of our lord
ihu crist: zoun gloriyng is not
good: witep ze not p alytal sou
dour: apepzyr al ye gobet: de
se ze ont ye olde sourdour: p ze be
neibe spyrngynge to gidre: as
ze ben per: for crist offrid: is oe

soone

be founde

unbynding/ you art unbound fro
a wyf. nyle you seke a wyf/ but
if you haue takē awyf. you haue
not kynded. & if amayden is wed
did. she kynde not nepeles
liche thulen hane tribulaciō
of fleulth/ but I spare you/ per
foze byperē I sepe pis pig. pe
tyme is thort/ anoyer is pis.
p. rei pat han wyues. be as pouz
rei hadde noone. & rei pat wepe.
as rei wepten not/ and rei pat wj
en. as rei wjeden not/ & rei pat
byen. as rei hadde not/ & rei pat
vlen pis world. as rei pat vlen
not/ forwhi ye figur of pis wor
ld passy/ but I wole pat ze be
wyoute bysynelle/ for he pat is
wyoute wyf. is bys what pigis
ben of pe lord. how he thal plese
god/ but he pat is wy a wyf.
is bys what pigis ben of pe wor
ld how he thal plese pe wyf. & he
is departyd/ and a wōman/ vn
weddid & mayden peny what
pigis ben of pe lord. p. she be hoo
ly in body & spirit/ but she pat
is weddid peny what pigis be
of pe world. how she thal plese
pe holebonde. And I sepe pes pi
gis to zoni. p. for not p. I caste
to zoni a snar/ but to pat pat is
honest & p. zynep esynesse wy
outen lettynge to make preieris
to pe lord. & if ony mā gessy hy
sile to be seyn foul on his vngy.
pat she is ful wōm. & so it biho
uey to be don. do she pat p. she
wole/ she synep not. if she be
weddid/ for he pat ordeynede fra
bly in his herte. not hange ne
de. but hange pober of his
wille & har demed in his herte

pis pig to kepe his virgyn. do
p. wel. p. fore he pat joynep his
virgyn in matrimony. don wel
and he pat joynep not. don bet
ter. pe wōman is bound to pe
lanke. as long tyme as hir hole
bonde lyuey. & if hir holebonde is
deed. she is deliuerid fro pe la
nke of pe holebonde. be she weddid
to whom she wole. only in pe
lord but she thal be more blestid.
if she dikkely pis afur my con
cel. & I weene. p. I haue pe ha
ryt of god. **C. viii. 11.**
But of pes pigis pat ben
lactified to ydols. we
witen. for alle we han kymys
but kymys. blawp charite edy
fier but if ony mā gessy p. he
kan ony pig. he har not zit kno
we how it bihouey hy to kno
ne/ and if ony mā louey god.
pis is knouen of hy/ but of meti
pat ben offrid to ydols. we wite
p. an ydol is no pig in pe world.
& p. per is no god. but oon for pouz
p. ben sūme pat ben leid goddis.
epir in heuene epir in erpe. as
per ben many goddis & many
lordis. nepeles to us is o god/ pe
fadir of whom ben alle pigis. &
we in hym/ & o lord ihu crist. by
whō ben alle pigis. & we by hy
but not in alle mē is kymys/ for
sū mē wy cōscience of ydol/ til
nois eten as pig offrid to ydols.
& her cōscience is defouled. for it
is lyk mete comēdy us not to
god/ for ney we thulen faye. if
we eten not/ ney if we eten. we
thulen hane plente/ but se ze
lest peramentur. pis zoni leue.
be maad hūtyng to sūt mē for

if ony man thal se hy pat har
kymys. etyge in a place wher
idols ben wōlthipid. wher his cō
science synen it is lyk thal not
be edified to ete pigis offrid to
idols. & ye syke brop for whom
crist diede. thal perithe in ybi
nyg/ for pis ze kymys azens hy
pen. & smytige her syke cōscien
ce. synen azens crist/ wherfore
if mete standy my broyr. &
thal neide ete fleulth. lest I alai
die my broyer. **C. ix. 1.**
Whey I am not fre. am
I not apostle. wher I
say not ihu crist our lord.
Whey ze ben not my werk in pe
lord. & pouz to ope I am not apost
le. but nepeles to zoni I am/ for ze
ben pe lyde signe of myn apost
leshed in pe lord/ my defense to he
pat axen me. pat is wher we
han not pober to ete & drynke.
Whey we han not pober to lede
aboute a wōman a silt. as also
ope apostlis & bypen of pe lord
& cefas/ & I aloone & barnabas.
han not pober to worche pes
pigis. who tranely ony tyme
wy hile owne wagis. who plan
ty a vynezard. & ety not of his
fryt. who keep a floc. & ety
not of pe mylk of pe floc. wher
afur mā I sepe pes pigis. wher
also pe lanke leu not pes pigis.
for it is witi in pe lanke of moy
ses/ p. thalt not bynde pe mony
of pe ore pat preithy/ wher
of o. u. is charge to god. wher
for us he leu pes pigis. for p. ca
why. po ben witi for us. heed
for he pat erp. o. u. to ere.
in hope. & he pat preithy. in

hope to take frytis/ if we so
wen spiritual pigis to zoni. is it
greet if we repen zoni fleulth
ly pigis. if ope ben parteneris
of zoni pober. why not rafe
we. but we vlen not pis pober.
but we suffren alle pigis. p. we
zynē nolettig to pe euangelye
of crist/ wite ze not p. rei pat wō
chen i pe temple. eten po pigis
pat ben of pe temple. & rei pat
serue to pe auter. ben partene
ris of pe auter/ so pe lord ordey
nete to hem pat tellen pe gospel.
to hime of pe gospel/ but I white
noone of pes pigis. & I woot not
pes pigis. p. po be don so in me.
for it is good to me rafe to dye.
van p. ony mā anoyde my glorie.
for if I preche pe gospel. glorie
is not to me/ for nete lyth I moot
don it/ for wō to me. if I preche
not pe gospel/ but if I do pis pig
wiltully. I haue meede/ but if
azens my wille. dispendig is
bitakē to me/ what vane is my
meede. p. I prechige pe gospel.
putte pe gospel wyoute operis
cost. p. I vfe not my pober in
pe gospel/ forwhi whāne I was
fre of alle mē. I made me ser
uant of alle mē. to wyne pe mo
nē. & to ieris. I am maad as a
ieris. to wyne pe ieris to hem
pat ben vndir pe lanke. as I we
pe vndir pe lanke. whāne I was
not vndir pe lanke. to wyne he
pat weren vndir pe lanke/ to
hem pat weren wyoute lanke.
as I wet wyoute pe lanke. whā
I leue ne I was not wyoute
p. rei pat pe lanke of god. but I
knowē I was in pe lanke of

come to gidre into don: now it is
not to ete ye lordis soper / for whi
ech mā bifor taky his soper to
ete / & don is hūgrī: & anoy is
drūki / wher ze han not housis
to ete & drynke: or ze dispisen ye
churche of god. & confonden hem pat
han none: / what shal i sepe to
zon: / i preise zon: but here yue
i preise zon not. **For** i haue
takū of ye lord. pat pig which
i haue bitakū to zon / for ye lord
ihū. in what myt he was bitam
ed: took bread & dide panfigis
i brak & seide / take ze & ete ze.
pis is my body which shal be
bitrayed for zon / do ze pis yng
into my mynde / also ye cuppe.
astur pat he hadde sopid: & sei
de / pis cuppe is ye newe testa
mēt i my blood / do ze pis yng.
as ofte as ze shulen drynke into
my mynde / for as ofte as ze shule
ete pis bread. & shule drynke ye
cuppe: ze shule telle ye deap of
ye lord. til pat he come / & fore
who eue ety ye bread. or dryn
ke ye cuppe of ye lord / onkox
yly: he shal be gily of ye bodi
& of blood of ye lord / but preue
a mā hi sūf: & so ete he of ye il
ke bread. & drynke of ye cuppe / for
he pat ety & drynky vnkoxily:
ety & drynky don to hi. not vnk
sely demyge ye body of ye lord / &
fore among zon manye bē epke
& feble: & manye slepen / & if we
demed vnkely us sūf: we shulde
not be demyd / but while we ben
demed of ye lord. we ben chasti
sid: & we be not dāpned by pi
world / & fore my bryen whine
ze comen to gidre to ete. abyde

ze to gidre / if ony mā hūgrī:
ete he at home. & ze come not
to gidre into don / & i shal dis
pole oye yigis. whane i come.
Bet of spūri. **1. cor.**
tual yigis. bryen i my
le & ze vnkoxe / for ze
Witen & whane ze were hevene
mē: how ze were led goyng to
donbe markmetis / verfore i
make knowū to zon. pat no mā
spetige in ye spūrit of god: leip
departyng fro ihū / & no mā may
seie ye lord ihū: but i ye holy goost
gtes & bē: but it is al o spūrit & dūle
it is al oon lord / & dūle worchigis
yer ben: but al is oon god & wor
chy alle yigis in alle yigis / & ind
to ech man ye shewyng of spūrit
is zoni to fyt / ye word of wyl
dom is zoni: to oon hi spūrit
to anoyr ye word of kūmyg: by
ye same spūrit / fey to anoyr. in
ye same spūrit / to anoyr: grace
of heelpis in o spūrit / to anoyr:
ye worchig of stūes / to anoyr:
pfectie / to anoyr: verry knowig
of spūrits to anoyr: kyndis of
langagis to anoyr: expoyng
of wordis / and oon i ye same
spūrit worchy alle yes yigis:
departige to ech by hē sūf as
he wole / for as yer is o body. &
hap many mebris / & alle ye me
bris of ye body. whane yo ben
manye. ben o body: so also crist
for in o spūrit. alle we ben bap
tylid into o body. ep ierwis ep
hevene. ep seruāntis. ep free.
& alle we ben fillid by drynke
in o spūrit / for ye body is not o
mebre: but manye / if ye foot
seip. for i am not ye hond i am

not of ye body. not & fore it is not
of ye body / & if ye eer seip. for i a
not ye ye. i am not of ye body.
not & fore it is not of ye body / if
al ye body is ye ye: wher is hee
rig. / And if al ye body is hee rig:
wher is smellyg / but not god
hap sett mebris: & ech of hem in
ye body as he wole / & if alle we
re o mebre: wher wer ye body:
but now i ben many mebris: but
o body / & ye ye may not sepe to
ye hond: i haue no nede to ri wer
kis / or est ye heed to ye feet: ze bē
not necessarie to me / but moche
more po pat ben seyn to be ye lo
wer mebris of ye body: ben mo
ze nede ful / & yllke pat we gelle
to be ye vnkoxier mebris of
ye body: we zine more honour
to hem / and yo mebris & ben vn
honest: han more honeste / for on
re honeste mebris: han nede of
noon / but god tēpide ye body. zy
nyge more worchyng to it to whō
it faphte: & debate be not i ye bo
dy / but & ye mebris be bly into
ye same yig ech for oye / & if o me
bre susteyr ony yng: alle me
bris susteyr ywyr / eyn if o me
bre ioyey: alle mebris ioyen to
gidre / & ze ben ye body of ca:
& mebris of mebre / but god set
te sū mē in ye churche / first a
posthis ye secūde tyme pfectis:
ye vnde techenis. asturward
vertues / asturward graces of
heeligis. helpigis. goimayhis.
kyndis of langagis. in pteraci
onis of wordis / wher alle apost
lis: wher alle pfectis: wher
alle techenis: wher alle stūes.
wher alle mē han grace of hee

lyngis. wher alle speken wy
langagis / wher alle expoyne
but suue ze ye better goostly zif
tis / & it i shewe to zon amoz
excellent weye. **1. cor.**
If i speke wy tūgis of
men & of augehs. & i
haue not charite: i am mard
as bras lūmyge. or a symbal
tynkyng / and if i haue pfe
cie. & knowe alle mysteries. &
al kūmyge. & if i haue al fep.
so pat i mene thillis fro her
place. & i haue not charite: i
am noyt / and if i departe alle
my goodis to remetis of pore
men. & if i bryake my body. so
ye bryne. & if i haue not charite:
it profity to me no yig / charite
is patient / it is benygne. chari
te euyey not. it dony not wickid
ly. it is not blowū. it is not coney
tous. it sekty not po yigis pat be
hile owne / it is not sturd to wryp
re. it penyty not yuel. it ioyey
not on wickidneis. but it ioyey
to gidre to treuwe. it susteyr alle
yigis. it bileuey alle yigis / it ho
pey alle yigis. it susteyney alle
yigis / charite fally neie donū
wher profecies shulen be vopdid.
eyr langagis shule ceelle: eyr
science shal be distroyed / for a
party we knowe: & a party we
pfectien / but whine pat shal co
me pat is partyt. pat yig pat
is of party shal be auopdid / whā
i was a lital chld: i spak as a li
tal chld. i vnderstood as a lital
chld. i ponyte as a lital chld /
but whine i was mard a man.
i auopdite yo yigis pat were
of a lital chld / & we seen now by

a myroure in der kuesse. but þane
face to face. now I knowe of par
ty: but þane I shal knowe. as
I am knowyn. And now dwellen
feyr hope & charite. yes yre. but
ye mooste of res is charite.

Sike ze chari. **C. xiij.**
te. loue ze spiritual y
gis: but more y ze pfe
ciē. & he pat speky in tūge.
speky not to me but to god. for
no man heery. but ye spirit spe
ky mysteries. for he pat pfecter.
speky to me to edificaciō. &
monestynge & confortynge. he p
speky in tūge. edifye hy self.
but he pat pfecter. edifye ye
churche of god. & I wole y alle
ze speke in tūgis. but more y
ze pfecte. for he y pfecter. is
more pā he pat speky in langa
gis. but perauētū he expōn
ne. y ye churche take edificaci
ō. but now bypen but if I co
me to you. I speke in langagis.
what shal I profite to you. but
if I speke to you. eyr in reuelaci
ō. eyr in sciēce. eyr in pro
fete. eyr i techig. for yō vīgis y
ben wyoute soule. & zūcy vōy
ces. eyr pipe. eyr harpe. but yō
zyuen distynctiō of soungis.
how shal it be knowyn. y is lū
gū. eyr pat pat is triūp. for if
a triūpe zyue an oucerteyn sou
ne. who shal make hy self redy
to batel. so but ze zyue an apyn
word bi tūge. how shal pat y
is leid be knowyn. for ze shule
be spekyge in veyn. y be ma
ny kyndis of langagis in yis wo
ld. & no vīg is wyoute vōys.
but if I knowe not ye vōtū of

a vōys. I shal be to hy to wō. I shal
speke a barbar. & he pat spe
ky to me. shal be a barbar.
so ze for ze ben loners of spū
tis seke ze y ze be plenteuous.
to edificaciō of ye churche. and
yfore he pat speky in langage.
preye pat he expōne. for if I
preye in tūge. my spirit pcei
ep. my vnderstōdīg. is wyou
tē fruyt. what þane. I shal preye
in spirit. I shal preye in myte.
I shal seie salm in spirit. I shal
seie salm allo in myte. for if y
blestū in spirit. who shal ye pla
ce of an pteot. **¶** Now shal he seie
amē on y blestynge. for he woot
not what you seist. for you doist
wel pāvīgis. but anoy mā is not
edifyed. **¶** I pāke my god. for
I speke in ye langage of alle you.
but in ye churche I wole speke fy
ne wordis in my vōtū. pat allo I
teche ope me. pā ten thousandis
of wordis in tūge. **¶** Now nyle
ze be maad childe in wittis. but
i malice be ze childe. but i wit
tis. be ze parfyt. for in ye lāwe
it is writū. y in ope tūgis & ope
lypis. I shal speke to yis peple.
I ney so verthūle heer me. seir
ye lord. yfore langagis ben into
tokene not to feyful me. but
to me out of ye fey. but pfectes
ben not to me out of ye fey.
but to feyful me. yfore if al ye
churche come to gūde into oon.
I alle me speken i tūgis. if ydō
tis eyr me out of ye fey entre.
wher y verthūlen not seie. what
ben ze woode. but if alle men
pfecten. if ony vnfeyful mā or
ydot entre. he is conyt of alle.

he is wytey demyd of alle. for ye
hid vīgis of his herte ben kno
wn. & so he shal falle don on ye
face. & shal wōrthipe god. &
shewe verly. y god is in you.
what þane byperē. whē ze
comen to gūde. ech of you hay
a salm. he hay techig. he hay a
pocalips. he hay tūge. he hay ex
pōynge. alle vīgis be yē don
to edificaciō. wher amā speky
in tūge. by tūge me eyr yre. at
ye mooste. & by parties. y oon
interprete. but if yē be not an
iterprou. be he stille in ye chur
che. & speke he to hy self. & to god.
pfectis tūkyne or yre seie. & ope
wytey demē. but if ony vīg be
shewid to a sitte. ye formere
be stille. for ze mon pfecte al
le. ech by hy self. y alle me lerne.
I alle moneste. & ye spiritis of
pfectis. be suget to pfectis. for
why god is not of distynctiō. but
of pces. as in alle churchis of hoo
ly men. I teche. **¶** Men i chur
chis be stille. for it is not sufrid
to he to speke. but to be suget
as ye lāwe seir. but if yē wole
ony vīg lerne. athom aye yē
her hōle bondis. for it is foul vīg
to a wōman. to speke in churche.
wher of you ye word of god
cam fory. or to you alcone it cā.
if ony mā is seyn to be a profe
te or spiritual. knowe he po
vīgis pat I wite to you. for yō
ben ye comandemētis of ye lord.
I if ony man vnkowyn. he sh
al be vnkowyn. yfore byperen
loue ze to profete. & nyle ze for
bede to speke in tūgis. but be al
le vīgis don honestly. & by due

ordze in you. **C. xvi.**
Beyen I make ye gospel
knowyn to you. which I ha
ue prechid to you. ye wh
ich allo ze han takū. in which ze
stonden. allo by which ze shulen
be lāned. by which resō. I haue
prechid to you if ze holden. if ze
han not bilewd pely. for I by
took to you at ye bygynng. pat
vīg. which allo I haue resō. yē.
y crist was deed for ome synes.
by ye scripturis. & y he was bi
ryed. & pat he roos azen i ye vnd
de day after scripturis. & y he wō
seyn to cefas. & after pes vīgis
to euleneue. after ward he was
seyn to mo pā fyue hūnd bi
pen to gūde. of which manye
lyne zit. but sume ben deed. af
ter ward he was seyn to James.
I after ward to alle ye aposthis.
I last of alle. he was seyn also to
me. as to a deed boyn childe. for I
am ye leeste of aposthis. y am
not worri to be depid apostle.
for I purshūde ye churche of
god. but by ye grace of god. I am
pat vīg. y I am. And his grace
was not vōyde in me. for I tra
uelide more plenteuously pā
alle yē. but not I. but ye gra
ce of god wy me. but whyr
I or yē. so we han prechid. &
so ze han bylewd. & if cā is
prechid. pat he roos azen fro
deey. how seyen sū me a mog
you. y ye azenryng of deed
me is not. & if ye azenryng
of deed me is not. ney crist roos
azen fro deey. & if cā roos not.
om prechig is veyn. om fey
is veyn. And we ben foundū fals

Witnessis of god for we han seid
Witnessis azens god. p^r he rey
side c^t. whom he rey side not.
if deed me r^ysen not azen for
why if deed me r^ysen not azen.
nep^r c^t roos azen / & if c^t roos
not azen. oⁿ f^rey is veyn / &
zit ze ben i zom^e synes / & p^rane
pei p^rhan dyed in c^t. han peril
ch^d / if in vis h^r only we ben
hoppyng in c^t. we ben more
w^rethis van alle me / but now
crist roos azen fro de^ep. pe f^rste
f^ruyt of deed me / for de^ep was
by aman. & by ama is azen r^y
f^ruyt fro de^ep. & as in adam al
le men de^epen. so in c^t. alle me
thulen be q^ryf^remp^d / but ech
ma in h^rs ord^re. pe f^rste f^ruyt
c^t. after ward vei p^rben of c^t.
pat b^renete in pe comp^rg. of c^t.
after ward an ende. whanne he
th^ral b^rake pe k^rgdom to god
& to pe f^rad^r. whanne he th^ral a
voyt al p^rulhe^ed. & p^rot^rer &
vertu / but it bih^rney h^r to reg
ne. til he putte alle h^rs enem^y
es v^rndir h^rs feet / & at pe laste
de^ep pe enem^y th^ral be dist^ryp^d
for he hay mard suget alle p^rig
gis v^rndir h^rs feet / & whanne
he se^ry. alle p^rigis ben suget
to h^ry. v^rpon ten dou^rte out ta
k^ru h^ry pat sugetide alle p^rigis
to h^ry. & whanne alle p^rigis ben
suget to h^ry. p^rane pe lone h^ry
suff th^ral be suget to h^ry. p^rma
de suget alle p^rigis to h^ry. p^rgod
be alle p^rigis in alle p^rigis / ellis
what thulen vei do pat ben bap
t^rid for deed me. if in now^ryle.
deede me r^ysen azen / wher to be
vei bapt^rid for han. & wher to

ben we in perel c^ty oⁿur. **E**ch
day i dye for zom^e glorie b^ripen.
which glorie i haue in c^t ihu
oⁿur lord / if after ma i haue souz
ten to beethis at e^rest. what
p^rfitit it to me. if deed me r^yse
not azen. ete we & d^rynke we.
for we th^rule dye to mo^rte / n^r
le ze be d^rilep^rued / for p^ruel spe
ch^ris dist^rypen god pe w^ris / a wa
ke ze n^rst me. & n^rple ze s^ryne / for
s^ru men han igno^rance of god.
but to re^ren^rce / i speke to zom^e /
But s^ru ma se^ry h^row thulen
deed me r^yse azen. oⁿur what
man body thulen vei come. v^r
w^ryle man. pat p^rig p^rou lo^rbit
is not q^ryf^remp^d. but it dye f^rst
& pat p^rig p^rou lo^rbit. p^rou lo^rbit
not pe body p^ris to come. but a
n^ralid co^rn as of whete o^r of su
oper seedis / & god z^ruyet to it
abody as he wole. & to ech of see
dis a p^rre body / not ech fleish. 5.
is pe same fleish. but oⁿur is of
me. Anoy is of beethis. Anoy is of
b^riddis. Anoyr of f^rulth^ris / & he
nenly bodpes ben. & erpely bo
dpes ben / but oⁿur glorie is of he
nely bodpes. & anoy is of erpe
ly / Anoyr derene^rle is of pe s^ru
ne. Anoy derene^rle is of pe mo^rue.
& anoy derene^rle is of f^rer^ris
and a f^rer^r dy^rul^rip fro a f^rer^r
in derene^rle. & so pe azen r^ylig
of deed men / it is lo^rbit in co^rup
cion. it th^ral r^yse in co^rupci
on / it is lo^rbit in v^rnoble^r. it th^ral
r^yse in glorie / it is lo^rbit in f^rir
myte. it th^ral r^yse in v^rer^ru / it
is lo^rbit a beethy body. it th^ral r^yse
a sp^rual body / if p^ris a beethy body.
p^ris also a sp^ritual body. as it is

W^ritū pe f^rirte mā adam was
mard into abou^rle h^ryng^e. pe laste
adam into a sp^rit q^ryf^remp^d.
but pe f^rirte is not pat pat is
sp^rual. but pat p^ris beethy. aft
ward. pat p^ris sp^ritual. pe f^rir
te man of erpe. is erpely / pe
se^ru^re mā of heuene. is heuene
lych / such as pe erpely mā is. h^r
che ben pe erpely mā. & such as
pe heuene^rly mā is. such ben al
lo pe heuene^rly mā. p^rfor as we han
bo^ru pe y^rmage of pe erpely mā.
bere we allo pe y^rmage of pe he
nely b^ripen. i se^ry vis p^rig / pat
fleish & blood moⁿu not welde pe
k^rgdom of god. nep co^rupcion
th^ral welde v^rncorupcion / lo / se^ry
to zom^e p^riste of hooly p^rigis / & al
le we thulen r^yse azen. but not
alle we thulen be cha^rngid / in a
momēt in pe t^rib^rup^rel^ring of an
y^re in pe laste t^rib^rup^rel^ring / for pe t^rib^r
pe th^ral t^rib^rup^rel^ring. & deed me thulen
r^yse azen v^rpon te co^rupcion. &
we thulen be cha^rngid / for it biho
ney vis v^rncorupcion p^rig to do
pe v^rncorupcion. & p^ris deethy p^rig
to putte an^rwey v^rncorupcion. but
whanne p^ris deethy p^rig th^ral clope
v^rncorupcion. p^rane th^ral pe w^rord
be don pat is w^ritū. de^ep is sap^r
up in v^rictorie / de^ep wher is v^ric
torie. de^ep wher is p^rricke. / but
pe p^rricke of de^ep. is s^ryne / & pe s^ru
of s^ryne. is pe lawe / but do we p^ra
k^rigis to god. pat zat to us v^ric
rie. by oⁿur lord ihu c^t. p^rfore my
dereworpe b^ripen. be ze f^ridefast
& v^rmonable / beynge p^rlent^ron
se^rm w^rerk of pe lord e^rim^rore. v^r
tynge p^r zom^e t^ramel is not idel
in pe lord. **C.** 26. 11.

But of pe gad^ringis of mo
ney pat ben mard into se^rm
tis. as i ordeynede in pe
churchis of galathe. so allo do ze
oday of pe w^roke. ech of zom^e kepe
at h^ry s^rilf. kepyge pat p^rple^rip
to h^ry. p^r whanne i come pe gad^r
gis be not mard / and whanne i th^ral
be p^rlent. whiche me ze p^rene. i
th^ral sende hem by ep^rist^ris to be
re oⁿur gr^race into ier^ru^r / p^r if it be
w^ror^ry. p^r allo i go. vei thulen go
w^rip me / but i th^ral come to zom^e.
whanne i th^ral passe by macedon^re /
for wh^ry i th^ral passe by macedon^re /
but p^ran^ret^rur. i th^ral di^relle at zom^e.
o^r allo di^relle pe w^rint^rur. p^r & ze le
de me whid^rur eu^r i th^ral go. & i
wole not now se zom^e in my p^rall^rig
for i hope to di^relle w^rip zom^e a wh^r
le. if pe lord th^ral s^ruff^re / but i th^r
al di^relle at e^rest. til to wat^ront^r
de / for a greet doze i an op^ryn is
open^rd to me. & many aduer^rsari
es / & if t^rymoth^e come. se ze pat
he be v^rpon te d^rede w^rip zom^e / for
he w^ror^rch^rip pe w^rerk of pe lord. as
i p^rfore no mā d^rilp^rile h^ry. but le
de ze h^ry f^ror in p^rees. p^r he come
to me / for i abide h^ry w^rip b^ripen
but b^ripen i make know^ru to
zom^e of apollo. p^r i p^rep^rede h^ry mo
che. p^r he th^rulde come to zom^e w^r
b^ripen / but it was not his w^rille.
to come now / but he th^ral come.
whanne he th^ral haue ley^rer. **A** th^ral
ke ze & stonde ze in pe f^rew. do ze
maly. & be ze confortid in pe lord.
& be alle zom^e p^rigis don in ch^rari
te / & b^ripen i b^rileche zom^e. ze k^ruo
we pe ious of ste^rphan. & of f^rortu
nati. & acari. for vei ben pe f^rir
te f^ruytis of acaye & into my

vis ste^rphan
a Roman

mytherie of seyntis. pei han ordey
ned hem self. y also ze ben suget
tis to luche. & to ech worchige to
gidre & trauelinge for i haue
ioye in pe presence of stephan
& of fortunate & acaci. for pei
filliden pat pig y failde to zoi
for pei han refreithid bope my
spirit & zoi. y fore knowe ze
hem pat be luche man me alle
ye churchis of alie. greeten zoi
wel. Ziquila & prilla wir her ho
mely church greeten zoi moche
in pe lord. at pe whiche i am her
bond. alle brypen greten zoi wel
greeten ze wel to gidre in hooly
coll. my greetig bi poulis hond
if ony ma louey not our lord ihu
est. be he curid mara natha. pe
grace of our lord ihu est. be wir
zoi. my charite be wir zoi alle i
est ihu our lord and. **Her en
dye pe firste pistle to corinthis & bigy
nep pe plog on pe secunde pistle to cori**

A few penance don. pouil wir thi
ty to corinthis a pistle of con
fort. fro troade bi titus & he p
ly he & exetip to betre pigis &
stherip pat pei were maid sozi.
but amedid. **Her seip pis i his
plog on pe secunde pistle to corinthis**

Doul apostle of ihu est.
by pe wille of god. & ty
mothe broy. to pe chr
che of god y is at cori
thi. wir alle seyntis pat be. nat
acaci. grace to zoi & pees of god
oure fadir. & of pe lord ihu est. blef
sid be god & pe fadir of our lord
ihu crist. fadir of mercies & god
of al confort. which confortip us
in al oure tribulaciou. y also we
mouen conforten he pat ben i al di

cie. bi pe monestig bi which also
we ben monestid of god. for as pe
passions of est be plenteuouly i
us. so also by est our confort is
plenteuous. & wher we ben i
tribulaciou. for zoi re tribulaci
ou & heelpen. wir we ben confortid.
for zoi confort. wir we be mo
nestid. for zoi monestig & heelpen
y which worch in zoi re suf
fyring of pe same passions. whi
che also we suffren. y our hope
be sad for zoi. whiche for as ze be
felowis of passions. so ze shule
be also of confort. **For brypen
we wolen y ze wite of oure tri
bulaciou pat was in alie. for ou
manner we weren greuyd ouer
myxt. so y it anoyede us zhe to
lyne. but we in us self hadden
answer of deap. y we triste not
in us but in god pat rethip deed
men. which deliueride us. & deli
uery fro so grete perels. into
who we hope. also ze he idhal
deliuer. while also ze heelpen in
preier for us. y of pe plones of
many faces. of pat zying y is
in us. paufis be don for us by
many me to god. for oure gloze
is pis. pe witnessig of our con
science. y in syplenelle & denel
se of god. & not in fleitlyly wyl
dom. but in pe grace of god.
we lyueden in pis world. but
more plenteuouly to zoi. & we
writen not ope pigis to zoi. pa
po y ze han red & knowe. & i ho
pe. y into pe ende. ze shule kno
we. as also ze han knowe us a
party. for we ben zoi gloze.
as also ze ben oure i pe day of ou
re lord ihu est. And in pis triste**

myg. i wolde first come to zoi.
pat ze shulden haue pe secunde gra
ce. & passe by zoi into macedouye.
& est fro macedouye come to z.
& of zoi be led into judee. but
whane i wolde pis pig. wher
i vlide vultidefastnesse. wir
po pigis y i penke. i penke at
tir pe fleitly. y at me be. it is.
& it is not. but god is trewe.
for oure word pat was at zoi.
is & is not. is not y fine. but is.
is in it. for whi ihu est pe lone
of god. which is prechid a mog
zoi bi us. bi me & siluan & tymothe.
per was not in hi is & is not.
but is was in hi. for whi how
many eie ben bihectig of god.
in pilke is ben fulfillid. y fore bi
hy we seyen ame to god. to ou
re gloze. sopey it is god y cofer
mer us wir zoi i est. & pe which
anoyntide us. & which marfide
us. & zat ernes of pe spirit i on
re hertis. for i depide god to
witnesse azens my soule. y i
sparyge zoi cam not ouer to co
rithi. not y we ben lordis of zoe
fer. but we ben helperis of zoi
re ioye. for zoi blyue ze fode. **Ad i ordeynede. C. ij. 2**

Avis pig at me. y i sh
ulde not come etloone
in heynesse to zoi. for if i ma
ke zoi loy. who is he pat gla
dy me. but he y is loyful of
me. & pis layne pig. i woot to
zoi. y whne i come. i haue not
soybe on soybe. of pe which it
bihoftte me to haue ioye. and
i triste in zoi alle. y my ioye
is of alle zoi. for of myche tri
bulaciou & anglysh of herte.

i woot to zoi by many teeris.
not y ze be loy. but pat ze wite
what charite i haue moze ple
tenouly i zoi. for if ony ma har
maad me soywful. he har not
maad me soywful. but a parti
y i charge not zoi alle. y is bla
myg. y is maid of manye. suf
ficy to hi y is such con. so y ze
ward. ze raper for yue & confor
te. lest paumenture he y is such
anauer ma. be sopu up by mo
ze greet heynesse. for whi pig
i blyche zoi. y ze cofeine charite
into hi. for whi y fore i woot
pis. y i knowe zoi preef. whe
pr i alle pigis ze ben obedient.
for to who ze han for yim ony
ymg. also i haue for zoi. for i
pat y i for zaf. if i for zaf ony
pig. haue zoi for zoi i pe per
soone of crist. y we be not distei
ned of sathanas. for we knowe
hile pouztis. but whne i was co
muni to troade for pe gospel of est.
& a doze was openy to me in pe
lord. i hadde not reite to my spi
rit. for i foond not my broy tite.
but i seide to hem fare wel. & i
passide into macedouye. & i do
paufis to god y eumore maky
us to haue victorie in est ihu. &
stherip by us pe odour of his kno
wig in ech place. for we ben pe
good odour of est to god. among
pese y ben maid sath. & among
pes y perillhen. To ope loyeli
odour of deap into deap. but to
pe ope. we ben odour of lyf in
to lyf. & to pes pigis. who is so
able. for we be not as manye
pat doen auonte bi pe word of
god. but we speken of denelle.

as of god before god in cit. ¶ **B**rother we þe fore eftloo
ne to preise us selfe. for
wheþer we ueden as su
men pithis of preising. to 3ou
or of 3ou. ze ben oure pithle. wri
tū in oure hertis. which is kno
wn i red of alle me. i maid oppu
for ze ben pe pithle of cit. myn
trid of us. and wriū not wri
enke. but bi pe spirit of pe huy
ge god. not in stouen tablis. but
in fleishly tablis of herte. for
we han such cit. by crist to god.
not þe we ben sufficient to pe
ke ouy pig of us as of us. but ou
re sufficiēte is of god. which al
so made us able mynistis of pe
newe testamēt. not by lettre
but by spirit. for pe lettre slep.
but pe spirit quykney. i if pe
mynistacion of deap wriū bi
lettis in stoues. was in gloze.
so pat pe childzen of isrl. myzten
not biholde unto pe face of moyses.
for pe gloze of his cheer which is
anoydid. how shal not pe mynit
cion of pe spirit be moze i gloze.
for if pe mynitcion of dāpnacion
was in gloze. moche moze pe
mynistie of ryztyuēse is ple
teuous in gloze. for neþ pat pat
was cleer. was glorified in pis
part for pe excellēt gloze. i if pat
is anoydid was bi gloze. moche
moze pat i dwellyng stalle. is i glo
ze. i fore we þe han such hope.
olen moche trist. and not as moy
les leide a veyl on his face. þe
childzen of isrl. shuld not bihol
de unto his face. which veyl is a
voydid. but pe wittis of hem be
a ston. i for into pis day. pe la

me veyl in redige of pe olde testa
mēt dwellyng. not shewid. for it is
anoydid in cit. But into pis day
whie moyses is rad. pe veyl is
put on her hertis. but whie if
rael shal be comitid to god. pe veyl
shal be don away. i pe spirit is
pe lord. i wher pe spirit of pe
lord is. pere is freedom. i alle we
þe wriū opyn face seen pe gloze
of pe lord. ben trasfourmed into
pe same ymage. fro clerenesse
into clerenesse as of pe spirit
of pe lord. ¶ **C.** iii. 4.

¶ **B**efore we pat han pis
admission. after pis
þe hangetū merce. fayne we
not. but do we away pe pyn pi
gis of shame. not walkige in shi
til gyle neþ doynge amouēte by
pe word of god. but in shewige
of pe trewe. comedige us list to
ech conscience of me. before god.
for if also oure gospel is kenerid.
in vele pat perithen it is kener
id. in whiche god hay blend pe son
lis of onferful me of pis world.
þe hynys of pe gospel of pe
gloze of cit. which is pe ymage
of god. shyne not. But we pre
chen not us list. but oure lord ihu
cit. i us 3ou. seruāntis bi ihu. for
god pat seide hzt to shyne of derf
nellis. he hay 3oune hzt i oure her
tis to pe hynys of pe shence of
pe clerenesse of god in pe face of
ihu cit. i we han pis tresour i
brutal vellels. þe we woxymelle
be of godis oertu. i not of us.
in alle pigis we sustren tribu
cion. but we ben not angiblyd
or anoyed. we ben maid poze.
but we lacky no pig. we suf

eren plectacion. but we ben not
forshu. we ben maid lowe. but
we ben not cofoundid. we ben
cast down. but we perithen
not. and eimozre we bere abou
te pe sloping of ihu in oure body.
i also pe hzt of ihu be shewid i
oure bodies. for eimozre we pat
hyn. ben takū into deap for ihu
pat pe hzt of ihu. be shewid in
oure deaply fleish. i fore deap woz
chup in us. but hzt in 3ou. i we
han pe same ne spirit of fery.
as it is wriū. i haue bileue.
i haue spoke. i we bileue. wher
fore also we speken. writige pat
he pat reside ihu. shal reyle
also us wriū ihu. i shal ordey
ne wriū 3ou. i alle pigis for 3ou.
i a plenteuous grace by many
pauētis. be plenteuous into
pe gloze of god. for which pig
we fallen not. but pouz oure ot
ter mā be corruptid. nepeles
pe yner mā is newid fro day
to day. but þe hzt pig of oure
bulacion pat lasty. now but as
it were bi a moment wozchup
in us ou melin. an euilastige bu
pen into pe hynesse of gloze.
while þe biholde. not po yu
gis pat ben seyn. but po þe ben
not seyn. for po pigis pat be seyn. be
but durige for a short tyme. but
po pigis pat ben not seyn. ben
enerlastyng. ¶ **C.** iii. 5.

¶ **A**d we wriū. i if oure
erpey hous of pis dwel
lyng be dissolued. i we han a
byldyng of god. an hous not maid
bi hondis euilastige in heuenes.
for whi in pis pig we mozne
couertige to be clord aboue us

oure dwellyng. which is of heue
ne. i if nepeles we ben foundū do
pid. i not nakid. for whi we pat
ben in pis tabernacle. 3ou ben
wriū. i ben heuped for þe we
wole not be shoyld. but be clo
pid aboue. i pe ilke pig i is deed
ly. be seyn vp of hzt. but who
is it i maky us into pis same
pig. god. pat zat to us pe er
nes of pe spirit. i fore we ben
hardy algatis. i wriū. i pe whi
le we ben i pis body. we goen i
pilgrimage fro pe lord. for we
walken by fery. i not by deer list.
but we ben hardy. i han good
wille. moze to be in pilgrima
ge fro pe body. i to be present
to god. i perfore we stryue. whe
þe ablent. wher present. to ple
se hy. for it bihouey us alle. to
be shewid before pe trone of cit.
i every mā telle pe ppe pigis
of pe body. as he hay don. epr
good epr. puel. i fore we writige
pe drede of pe lord. conuelen me.
for to god we ben opyn. i i ho
pe. i we ben opyn also in 3ou.
coluencis. we comende not us
sile eftloone to 3ou. but we zy
uen to 3ou occasiō to haue glo
ze for us. i ze haue to hem pat
glorien i pe face. i not in pe her
te. for ouy we bi mynde passe.
to god epr. we ben sobre. to 3ou
for pe charite of cit. dmev us.
gellige pis pig. i if ou dpede
for alle. pane alle weren deed.
i cit dpede for alle. i pe i hyn.
hyn not now to hem sile. but
to hi pat diede for hem. i roos
asen. i fore we fro pis tyme
knowe no mā after pe fleish.

youz we knowe it after pe flesch:
but now we knowe not: p fore
if our newe creatur is in it: pe
elde pigis ben pallid. & lo alle pi
gis ben of god: which reconsele
us to hi bi crist: & zaf to us pe
seruise of reconcelig: and god
was in it: reconcelig to hym
pe world: not rettig to he her
giltis: & putte in us: pe word
of reconcelig: p fore we vlen
message for crist: as if god mo
nestip bi us: we bi sechen for it:
be ze reconcelid to god: God pe
fadir made hi syne for us: which
kneis not syne: p we shulden
be maid rixt wysne of god i hi:

But we helpege: **C. vii.**
monege: p ze resseue
not pe grace of god in
veyu for he scrip: In tyme wel
pleyunge: I haue herd pee: & in
pe day of heelp: I haue helpid
pee: lo now a tyme acceptable:
lo now a day of heelp: syue we
to no ma ony offencion: p our
seruise be not reppenyd: but
in alle pigis syue we us sile as
pe mynistis of god: i moche pa
cience: in tribulacions: i nedis: i
angurillhis: i betyngis: i plous:
i dissencions wy me: i trauels:
i wakigis: i fastigis: i chastite:
i kyming: i long abidig: i trist
nelle in pe hooly gost: i charite
not feyned: i pe word of tren
pe: i vertu of god: By armis
of rixt wysne on pe rixt hafe
& on pe left hafe: bi glorie & on
nobley: by yuel fame & good fa
me: as disseynieris & trewe me:
as pei pat ben vnknowun: & kn
own: as me dyge: & lo we ly

nen: as chastid: & not maid de
ed: as loxerful: eunore ioyu
ge: as hanngete: but ma
ge many men ryche: as no pig
hanngete: & weldige alle pigis:
C. viii. ze coztis oure moip is
opyn to you: our herte is alar
gid: ze be not angurillid in us:
but ze ben angurillid i zome
wardnesse: & i seie as to sonos:
ze pat han pe same rewarde be
ze alargid nyle ze bere pe zok
vnsenful me: for what partig
of rixt wysnele wy wickidnes
le: or what felouship of lyt to
derknesis: And what accordig
of it to belial: or what part of
a ferful: wy pe vnsenful: &
what tolent to pe temple of god
wy manmetis: & ze ben pe te
ple of pe lymge god: as pe lord
serp: for i shal dibelle in hem:
& i shal walke among he: & i
shal be god of he: & pei shule
be a peple to me: for which pig
go ze out of pe myddel of hem:
& ze departid serp pe lord: & ton
che ze not vnclene pig: & i shal
resseue you: & i shal be to you to
afadir: & ze shulen be to me i
to sonos & douztris serp pe lord

C. ix. **T**herfore moost derewor
pe bypen: we pat han
pes bihectis: clense we us fro
al filpe of pe flesch & of pe spirit:
doynge hoolynesse i pe drede of
god: take ze us: we han hurt no
ma: we han apenid no ma: we
han biggild no ma: i seie not
to zoure cozt: pynge: for i seide
bifore: p ze ben i zour hertis: to
dye to gidre & to lyue to gidre:

moche trist is to me anentis
you: moche gloriyng is to me
for you: i am fillid wy confort:
i am plenteuous i ioye i al our
tribulacion: for whane we be
re come to macedonie: our fle
sh hadde no reite: but we suf
friden al tribulacion: & wynte
forz fastigis: & dzedis wy me:
but god pat confort me
men: confortid us i pe comyng
of tite: & not oonly i pe comyng
of hi: but also i pe confort by
which he was confortid i you:
tellig to us zour desir: zour
wepig: zoure loue for me: so
p i ioyede more: for youz i ma
de you for i in apistle: it rewry
me not: youz it rewite: seige
p youz pilke pistle made you
soz at an our: now i haue ioye
not for ze were maid sozful:
but for ze were maid sozful
to penance: for i ze be maid
soz afir god: p in no pig ze
suffre penemēt of us: for ze for
we p is afir god: worchyp pe
nanice into tudefast heelp: but
sozwe of pe world: worchyp deef
for lo pis same pig: p ze be for
wful afir god: how moche bish
nelle it worchyp in you: but de
fendig: but indignacion: but
diede: but desyr: but loue: but
veiance: in alle pigis ze han zo
un you silt to be vnde foulid in
pe cause: p fore youz i wroot to
you: i wroot not for hym pat
dide pe iurie: ues for hy p auf
fride: but to shewe oure bish
nelle which we han for you by
fore god: p fore we ben confort
tid: but in zour confort more

plenteuous: we ioyede more
on pe ioye of tite: for his spirit
is fulfillid of alle you: & if i glo
riede ony pig anentis hi of you:
i am not confoundid: but as we
han spoke to you alle pigis: so
also our glorie p was at tite:
is maid treupe: & pe mibardnes
se of hi be more plenteuous in
you: which hap in mynde pe obe
dience of you alle: how wy dzed
& tremblig ze resseue hym: i
haue ioye: p in alle pigis i trite
in you: **C. x.**

But hyperen we make tuo
bil to you pe grace of
god: pat is zour in pe churchis of
macedonie: p in moche alayng
of tribulacion: pe plente of pe
ioye of he was: and pe herte po
uert of hem: was plenteuous i
to pe richellis of pe explenelle
of hem: for i bere virtuallig to he:
afir myt & aboue myt pei were
wifful: wy moche mouettig bi
sechge us pe grace & pe comyng
of ministrige: p is maid to hooly
me: & not as we hopiden: but pei
zamen hem silt first to pe lord:
afirward to us: bi pe wille of
god: so pat we preiede tite: p as
he bigan: so also he parfourme
in you pis grace: but as ze abou
den in alle pigis: in seip & word
& kymg: & al bishnelle: more ou
i in zour charite into us: p also
in pis grace ze aboude: i seie not
as comandige: but bi pe bishnel
se of ope men: apprenge also pe
good witt of zour charite: And
ze wite pe grace of our lord ihu
crist: for he was maid nedig for
you whane he was ryche: p ze shul

den be maid ryche bi his nedmesse
 & i 3pue conceit in his pig for his
 is profitable to you. y not only
 han bigune to do: but also ze bigu
 ne to hane wille fro ye formere
 zeer: but now parfourme ze in
 dede y as ye dilidrethion of wille
 is redy: so be it also of pforuymyng
 of y pat ze han for if ye wille
 be redy: it is acceptid astur pat
 y it hap not astur pat y it hap
 not: & not y it be remylthom
 to ope men: & to you tribulaci
 on. But of euenele: i ye plent
 tyme: your aboundance fulfille
 ye mysele of he y also ye abu
 daunce of hem: be afultillig of
 your mysele y euenele be mid:
 as it is writu he pat gedude my
 che: was not encresid: & he pat
 gedude lital: hadde not lesse: & i
 do yankigis to god: y af ye la
 me bishpelle for you in ye herte of
 tye for he reseruede exortaciou
 or monefing: but whane he was
 biher: bi his wille: he wente for
 to you: & we sente wy hi abioyir.
 whos pilgryng is in ye gospel by
 alle churchis: & not only: but also
 he is ordeyned of churchis: ye felo
 we of our pilgrymage into his
 grace y is mynistrid of us to ye
 glorie of ye lord: & to our ordey
 ned wille: eschevyng ye pig. y
 no man blame us: in his plente.
 y is mynistrid of us to ye glorie
 of ye lord: for we pmyneyen goode
 pigis: not only bifoze god: but al
 so bifoze alle me: for we senten w
 he also our brop. who we han p
 mid i mam pigis ofte: y he was
 bishp but now moche biher: for
 myche et in you: ep for tite y

is my felowe & helper in you: ep
 our bupen apostlis of ye churchis
 of ye glorie of et pfoze ltherwe
 ze into he in ye face of churchis:
 pat ltherwe y is of your charge
 & of our glorie for you. **C. 11.**
And of ye ministerie pat
 is maid to hoody me: it is
 to me of plente to wyte
 to you for i knowe your wille:
 for ye which i hane glorie of: &
 auentis macedonys: for also a
 caye is redy fro a zeer passid:
 & your loue hap sturd fulmanye
 and we han sent bupen: y his
 pig y we glorie of you be not
 auoydid in part y as i seide ze
 be redy: lest whne macedonys
 come wy me: & fynde you vme
 di: we be shamed: y we hze you
 not in his substance: pfoze i gesli
 de necessarie to preye bupen: y
 come bifoze to you: & make redy
 his bishp blessing to be redy: so al
 blessing: & not as auarice: for i seie
 his pig: he pat souy sturly: sh
 al also repe sturly: & he pat souy
 mblestingis: shal repe also of blec
 ligis: ech man as he castide in his
 herte: not of hemmelle or of ne
 de: for god louey a glad yne: &
 god is myzri: to make al grace
 aboude in you y ze malle pigis
 enmore han al suffiaence: & a
 boude into al good werk: as it is
 writu he dehte abrood: he zaf to
 pore men: his ryz wylfelle drel
 ly wyppente ende: and he pat mi
 nistris seed to ye sowere shal
 3pue also breed to ete: & he shal
 multiplie your seed: & make
 moche ye encresligis of fruy
 tis of your ryz wylfelle y alle

pigis ze maid ryche: weren plen
 tenous into al symplenele wh
 ich worchy bi vs: doynge of pa
 figis to god for ye ministerie of
 his office: not only filly po ym
 gris pat faulen to hoody me: but
 also multiplie many paul: igit
 to god: bi ye pmyng of his my
 nysterie: whiche gloriengod
 i ye obedience of you: fuowle
 chig in ye gospel of et: & in ly
 plenele of conyrtaciou into
 hem & ito alle: & in ye bisechig
 of he for you: y desyren you for ye
 excellent grace of god in you: i
 do yankigis to god of ye zifte of
 hi: y may not be teld. **C. 12.**
And i my self poul biseche
 you bi ye myldenelle &
 softnesse of et: whiche i
 ye face am meek among you: &
 absent trite in you for i preye you:
 y lest i plent be not boold bi ye et
 in which i am geslid to be boold to
 sume: pat demen us: as if we wa
 den astur ye flesch: for we walk
 ge in flesch: fixen not astur ye
 flesch: for ye armuris of oure
 knyztod beu not fleschly: but
 myzri bigod to ye distructioun of
 strengis: & we destruyen conuels
 & al hyuene pat hyey it self ayeus
 ye strense of god: & dryuen into
 captyte al vnder stondig into ye
 seruile of et: & we han redy to
 avenge al vno obedience: whne you
 re obedience shal be fillid: se ze
 ye pigis y ben astur ye face: if
 any man trusty to hi self y he is
 of crist: penke he his pig: est ane
 tis hy self: for as he is etis: so
 also we: for if i shal glorie ony
 pig more of our power: whiche ye

lord zaf to us into edifying: & not
 into your distructioun: i shal not
 be shamed: but y i be not ges
 lid: as to feet you bi epistlis: for
 yei seyen: y ye epistlis ben gre
 uous: & stronge: but ye presence
 of ye body is feble: & ye word wor
 yi to be dispild: he y is such con
 penke his: for such as we absent
 ben i word bi pithis: such we be
 present in dede: for we doren not
 pitte us among: or coparilome
 us to sume: pat conuende he self:
 but we mesure us in us self: &
 copariloue us self to us: for we
 shule not hane glorie ouer me
 sure: but ye mesure of ye reule
 whiche god mesurde to us ye me
 sur: pat stretchy to you: for we
 ouer stretchen not for us: as not
 stretchy to you: for to you we ca
 men in ye gospel of et: not glori
 ynge ouer mesure i ope mens t
 uels: for we han hope of your fey
 y weten in you to be magnified
 bi our reule in abundaunce: also to
 preche into po pigis pat ben bise
 dis you: not to hane glorie i ope
 manys reule: i yes pigis y ben
 maid redy: he y glorie: hane glo
 rie in ye lord: for not he y comen
 dy hi self is premyd: but whom
 god commendy. **C. 13.**
If we wolden suffre
 lital pig of myn vmbys
 dom: but also supporte ze
 me: for i loue you bi ye loue of
 god: for i hane spoulid you to co
 holebonde: to zelde a chafte vngyn
 to et: but i drede lest as ye ser
 pent dilleuete eue wy his lital
 fraude: so your wittis ben cor
 rupt: & fallen don fro ye syppe

nele pat is i cēt for if he p comey.
prechy anoy crist. whō we prech
den not. or if ze taken anoyr spi
rit. whom ze taken not. or anoy
gospel. which ze resseyne not.
ristly ze shulden lustre for i we
ne. p. i. haue don no pig lesse pā
pe grete apostlis for youz i be
vnterid in word. but not in tū
nyg for in alle pigis i am opp
to you or wher i haue do syne.
mekke my self. p. ze be enhaū
lid. for fiely i prechde to youre
gospel of god. i made nakid ope
churchis. i took soude to you
seruple. And whāne i was anoyg
you i hadde uede. i was charge
ous to no mā for bysen pat ca
me fro macedonpe fulfulden
pat p fayhde to me. and i alle
pigis i haue kept i shal kepe
me wyoute charge to you. pe
treupe of cēt is in me. for pis
glorie shal not be brokū i me
in pe citreys of acaye. whi. for
i loue not you. god woot for p
pat i do. i pat i shal do is p
i kate alwey pe ogacon of hem.
p wolen ocacon. p in pe ring
in which pei glozien. pei be fou
dun as we. for luche false apost
lis. ben trecherous werkmen.
i traufigure hem to apostlis
of crist. i no wondur for satha
nas hi self tūfigury hi into an
aūgel of lzt. pfore it is not gre
et. if his mynistis ben tūfigu
rid. as pe ministis of ryz wyl
nelle. whos ende shal be after
her werkis. cēt. i seie. lest ony
mā gelle me to be vntys ellis
take ze me as vntys. p. also
i haue glorie a lūl what p. pat

i speke. i speke not after god
but as in vntysdom. i pis sub
stance of glorie for many me
glorien after pe fleish. i sh
al glorie for ze sustren gladli
vntys men. whne ze self be
vntys for ze susteynen if ony
mā dzyner you into seruage.
if ony mā deuour. if ony mā
take. if ony mā is enhaūlid. if
ony mā smyt you on pe face. bi
vntys i seie. as if we were
syke in pis party. i what pig
ony mā dar. i vntysdom i seie. i
dar not. pei ben chereys. i
pei ben iheraelitis. i. i. pei ben
pe seed of abrahā. i. i. pei be
pe ministis of cēt. i. i. as les
se wys i seie. i more in fulma
ny trauels. in pious more ple
tenouly. i wondis aboue ma
ner. i deys ofte tymes. i rel
ceyuede of pe ieris fyne swis
fourty stokes. oon lesse pnes
i was betū wy zerdis. onys i
was stoupyd pnes i was at sh
ip breche. anyt i aday i was
in pe depnesse of pe see. in wei
es ofte in perels of floodis. in
perels of yems. i pels of kyn.
i pels of heven me. i pels i citee.
in pels in desert. i pels i pe see.
in pels anoyg false bysen. i t
neil i nedynesse. i many waki
gis. in hūgur in yust. in many
fastigis. in coold. and nakidnesse
wyoute po pigis pat ben wy
oute forp. myn eche dayes trauē
lyng is pe bypnesse of alle chr
chis who is lzt. i am not syke
who is standid. i am not lzt
if it byhoney to glorie. i shal glo
rie i po pigis pat ben of my iher

myte. Sod i pe fadyr our lord
shū cēt. p. is blelid into woldi.
woot p. i. lie not. pe puost of
damak. of pe kyng of pe folk
of arethe. kepte pe citee of da
malenes to take me. i by awy
dow in a leep. i was latū donbi
anbal. i. so i astapide hi hōdi.
i. i. bihoney to. ¶ ii. H
haue glorie. i. i. speke not. but
i shal come to pe visiois i to pe
renelacions of pe lord. i woot
amā mēt p. bfore fourtene
zeer. wher in body. wher out
of body. i woot not. god woot.
p. such amā was rāpshid til
to pe ynde heuene. i. i. woot
such amā. wher in body. i. i. out
of body. i. i. woot god woot. pat
he was rāpshid into parady
se. i herde p. in wordis. whi
che it is not leetful to amā. i
to speke for suchē mā pigis
i shal glorie. but for me no pig.
no but myne infirmytes. for
if i shal wille to glorie. i sh
al not be vntys. for i shal sei
e treupe. but i spare. lest ony
mā gelle me on pat pig. p. he
leep in me. or heer up ony pig
of me. i. i. lest pe greetnesse of
renelacions enhaūce me i. i. p.
pe pricke of my fleish an am
gel of sathanas is zom to me.
p. he byfate me for which pig
pnes i prepede pe lord. p. i. sh
ulde go away fro me. i. i. he seide
to me. my grace sufficy to p.
for vertu is parfatly maad
i infirmyte. pfore gladli i sh
al glorie i myne infirmytes.
p. pe vertu of cēt dwelle i me
for which pig i am plelid in

myne infirmytes. i. i. dispilgis
i nedis. i. i. p. secuciois. i. i. angust
chis for crist. for whāne i am
syk. p. i. am myzti. i. i. am ma
ad vntys. ze constreyueden
me. for i onte to be comendid
of you. for i dide no pig lalle
pā pei. pat ben apostlis aboue
man. youz i am nouz. nepeles
pe signes of my apostilled be
maad on you i al pacience. i. i. sig
nes i grete wondis. i. i. vertues.
i. i. what is it p. ze hadde lalle pā
ope churchis. but p. i. my self
greynpe you not. for p. i. ze
to me pis wrong. ¶ i. i. too pis
ynde tyme i am redy to come
to you. i. i. shal not be greyn
to you. for i seke not po pigis
p. ben zom. but you. for i
for neyr lones oiven to tresoe
to fadyr i modir. but pe fadyr
i modir to pe lones. for i shal
zyne moost wylfulli. i. i. my self
shal be zom aboue for zomre tou
lis. youz i. i. more loue you. i. i. be ter
se lōyd. but be it. i. i. greynpe
not you. but whāne i was lital
i took you wy gyle. wher i
dilleynede you. bi ony of hem
whiche i. i. sente to you. i. i. p. rei
ete titee. i. i. sente wy hi abro
pyr. wher i. i. tite bygylde you. wher
we zede not in pe same spnyr. i.
wher not in pe same steyis. i. i. lū
tyme ze wene p. we shulen exu
se us anentis you bfore god i cēt
we speken. i. i. moost der bysen.
alle pigis for you. edifyng. but
i drete. lest whāne i come. i. i. sh
al fynde you not luche as i wo
le. i. i. shal be foundū of you. luche
as ze wolen not. lest paneture

Armyngis. enyngis. from dynellis.
dillencious & detracionis. pny
spechis of distord. boluyngis bi p
de. debatis ben amog zoi. & led est
loone whane i come. god make me
low; anentis zoi. & i bukeple ma
nye of hem p bifoze synede. & di
de not penance on pe vnde nese
fomptacion. & vndastite v rei
handon. C. xii. #.

Ipis prude tyme. i come
to zoi. & in pe mony of us
twyne of yre wituelis. euy
word thal stonde. i seide bifoze &
sepe bifoze as pleit tityes & non
abient. to hem pat bifoze han sy
ned & to alle ope. for if i come est
loque. i thal not spare. wheyr
ze seken pe preef of pat est pat
spekyn in me. which is not feble
i zoi. for yoi. he was crucified
of i firmyte. but he lyney of pe
vertu of god. for also we ben syf
i hi. but we thulen lyue wy h
of pe etu of god in us. alane zoi
sulf. if ze ben i pe fey. ze zoi hlf
preue. wheyr ze knowen not.
sulf. for est ihu is i zoi. but i hap
ze ben repprouable. but i hope
ze knowen. y we be not repna
ble. & we preien pe lord. y ze do
no pig of yuel not y we seme
preyde. but y ze do pat y is good
& y we be as repnable. for we
mon no pig asens treupe. but
for pe treupe. for we iopen whie
we be syf. but ze ben myzt. & we
preien pis pig zoi. pfectioun. y
foze. i absent wyte yes pigis.
y i pleit do not harder. bi pe po
wer which pe lord gaf to me into
edificacioun. & not into zoi. dist
cioun. **E**ripen hemys for ward

woye ze. be ze par fyt. erate ze.
vndir stonde ze pe same pig. ha
ne ze pees. & god of pees & of lo
ne thal be wy zoi. **E**rete ze
wel to gidre i hooli coll. alle hoo
ly me greeten zoi. wel pe grace
of oure lord ihu est. & pe charite
of god. & pe comynng of pe hoo
ly gost. be wy alle zoi. ane. **I**re
endyn pe seide pistle to corinthis. &
bigyn pe plog. o pe pistle to galathies.

Galathies ben grekis. pei toke
first of pe apostle. pe word
of treupe. but after his goyng a
wey. pe were temptid of falle a
posthis. y pei weren tued into pe
lawe & circuciacioun. pe pottle as
depy he to pe fey of treupe. &
wyty to hem fro efecies. **I**re
his plog to galathies seip al pis. C. p. m.

Dul pe apostle not of
me ne by ma. but bi ihu
est & god pe fadir. y re
side hi fro deap. and alle
pe brypen pat ben wy me. to pe
churchis of galathie. grace to zoi.
& pees of god pe fadir. & of pe lord
ihu est. pat gaf hi sulf for oure sy
nes. to deliue us fro pe pleit
wicked world. bi pe wille of god
& oure fadir. to whom is worlship
& glorie into wordis of wordis
amen. **I** wondre y so soone ze be
yus moned fro hi pat depite zoi
into pe grace of est. into anoyr.
euangeli. which is not anoyr. but
y per be sume pat troublen zoi.
& wolen mystie pe euangeli of
crut. but yoi. we oz an angel of
heueu pchide to zoi. bishdis pat
y we han prechid to zoi. be he acur
sid. as i haue seid bifoze. & not
estloone. i seie. if ony preche to;

bishdis pat y ze han vndirfongu.
be he acur sid. for now whey con
cele. i me oz god. oz whey i seche
to pleie me. if i pleide zoi men.
i we not etis leuait. for bryen
i make knowe to zoi. pe euange
lie y was prechid of me. for it is
not by man. ne i took it of man
ne lerne. but bi reuelacioun of
ihu est. for ze han herd my consla
cioun su tyme i pe ierurie. & y
purlinkede passigly pe church
of god. & fauzt azen it. & i pfitid
i pe ierurie aboue many of myn
euueldis i my kpyred. & was mo
ze abundaunt a folowere of my
fadris tradicioun. But whane
it pleide hi pat departe me fro
my modir wombe. & depite bi his
grace. to sepe his lone i me. y
i thulde pche hi amog pe hevene.
me. anoon y drou me not to fleit
& blood ne i cam to ierlin to pe a
posthis. y were to fore me. but
i wente into arabie. & estloones
i turnede azen into damask. & sy
pe zeer. after i cam to ierlin to
se petre. & i diuillide wy hi. &
dayes. but i sau noon oyr of pe
aposthis. but james oure lordis
brof. and pelse pigis. which i
wrote to zoi. loo to fore god. i lie
not. after ward i cam into pe
coostis of syrie & cilice. but i was
vntuol bi face to pe churchis
of iudee. y weren i est. & pei had
den only an heerig. y he pat p
sulfede us su tyme. pchide now
pe fey. asens. which he fauzte
su tyme. & in me pei glorified god.
Ad sy fourteue. C. ii. #.

Ad sy fourteue. C. ii. #.
zeer. after estloones i were
yp to ierlin wy barnabas.
& took wy me tite. i wente up
bi reuelacioun & spak wy he pe e
uangelie. which i pchide among
pe hevene. & bi hem sul to pelse y
semede to be suibhat. lest i rine
oz hadde rine in veyn. & ney tite
y hadde be wy me while he was
hevene. was compellid to be circi
lidid. but for false bryen pat we
ren brouz me. which hadden entrid
to alpe oure freedom. which we ha
u ihu crut. to brynge us into ser
uage. but we yue no place to sub
iacion. y pe treupe of pe gospel
thulde dibelle wy zoi. but of pe
se y semyden to be suibhat. whi
che pei were su tyme. it per tey
ney not to me. for god taky not
pe ploone of ma. for pei y semyde
to be suibhat. zane me no pig.
but azenward. whie pei hadden
seyn. y pe euangeli of prepucie
was zoi to me. as pe euangeli
of circuciacioun was zoi to petre.
for he pat wrouzte to petre i apostle
heed of circuciacioun. wrouzte also
to me amog pe hevene. & whie pei
hadde knowe pe grace of god pat
was zoi to me. james & petre.
And john. which were seyn to be
pe pilers. pei zanen ryzhand of
felonship to me & to barnabas.
y we among pe hevene. & pei
to pe circuciacioun. only y we had
den mynde of poze me. pe which
pig. i was sul bish to don. but wha
ne petre was comi to antioche.
i azenhood hi in pe face. for he was
wozy to be vndir nomu. for bifo
ze y per came su me fro james.
he eet wy hepen me. but whie
pei were comi he wy drou. & de
partide hi. dredige hem y were of

crucifixion / & ye of ye ieris assenti
 den to his seynyng: so þ̄ barna
 bas was drawū of hem ito þat
 seynyng: But whē / & syȝ þ̄ rei
 walken not riȝtly to ye treupe
 of ye gospel: / & seyde to peti. bi
 fore alle mē / if you þ̄ art a ieris
 lyneit hepenlych / & not ierlych:
 how coustreyneſt þ̄ hepen men
 to bicomē ieris: / We ieris of kin
 de / & not syful mē of ye hepen.
 knowē þat amā is not iustified
 of ye werkis of lawe: but bi ye
 seyn of ihū cīt / & we bileuē in ihū
 cīt / & we ben iustified of ye seyn
 of cīt: / & not of ye werkis of la
 we / wher fore of ye werkis of
 lawe: ech fleiȝht ſhal not be ius
 tified / & if we sechen to be iust
 fied in cīt: we our self ben fou
 den synful mē. wher cīt be mi
 nistre of syne: god forbete / &
 if / & bilde aȝen yigis þ̄ / & hane dis
 tressed: / & make my self a trespal
 sour: for bi ye lawe: / & am deed to
 ye lawe: / & / & am fithid to ye cross
 þ̄ / & lyne to god wip crist: / & now
 lyne not /: but cīt lyne i me
 but þ̄ / & lyne now in fleiȝht: / & ly
 ne i ye seyn of godis lone / þat lo
 uydē me: / & ȝaf hi self for me / &
 caste not away ye grace of god /
 for if riȝtfulnesse be yurȝ lawe:
 yane cīt diede wipoute cause.

Conwitti galath / **C. iiij.**
 ians: to fore whos yȝen
 ihū cīt is exchid. / & is cru
 cified i you / who hap disseyued /:
 & ye obeyen not to treupe: / þis
 donh / & wilne to lerne of you. whe
 þe han vnderſonge ye ſpyrit
 of werkis of ye lawe: or of hee
 yng of bileue: / so þe ben fooli.

y^e whāne ze han bigūne iⁿ sp^{ir}it:
 ze beuendid iⁿ flei^{sh} so grete
 pigis ze han suffrid w^o p^onte cau
 se: if it be w^o p^onte cause he pat
 byney to zoiⁿ sp^{ir}it & w^ozch^{ip} ver
 tues iⁿ zoiⁿ: wher of werkis of pe
 lawe or of heering of bileue: as
 it is writū/ abrahān bileuede to
 god: & it was reitid to hi to ri^{ht}ful
 nelle: & y^efore knowe ze y^e res y^e
 ben of bileue: ben ye sones of
 abrahān, and ye scripture leu
 ge after yat iustifey ye hepene:
 of bileue tolde to fore to abrahān.
 y^e in pee alle ye hepene shulen be
 blestid: & y^efore res y^e ben of bi
 leue: shulen be blestid w^o y^e fer
 sul abrahān/ for alle y^e ben of ye
 werkis of lawe: ben vndir curs
 for it is writū/ ech mā is cursid
 yat abid^u iⁿ alle pigis y^e ben w^o
 tū iⁿ ye book of ye lawe: to do^o
 pigis: & pat no man is iustified
 iⁿ ye lawe bifoze god: it is opⁱn.
 for ari^{ht}ful mā liuey of bileue
 but ye lawe is not of bileue, but
 he pat doy^o y^e pigis of ye lawe:
 shal liue iⁿ hē/ but cēt asenbon;
 te us fro ye curs^l of ye lawe:
 & was maad ac^ontid for us/ for it
 is writū/ ech mā is cursid pat han
 gyt iⁿ ye tree y^e a mong ye he
 yene ye blest^{ig} of abrahān: we
 re maad iⁿ cēt ihū y^e we vndirfon
 ge ye biheete of sp^{ir}it: y^euz bi
 leue/ bryen y^e leie astar mā/ no
 mā disp^lip ye testamēt of mā
 pat is cōfermyd: or ordyned a
 bone/ ye biheete is werē leid to
 abrahān: & to his seed he seip not
 iⁿ seedis as iⁿ manye: but as iⁿ
 doo. & to y^e seed y^e is cēt/ But y^e
 leie yis testamēt is cōfermyd

of god / ye laube y^e was maid aſt
four hundrd & y^etti yer. ne ma
k^e not ye teſtamēt weyn. to auoy
de awei ye biſceſt / for if eritage
were of ye laube. it were now of
biſceſte / but god grauntid to a
braham y^eur biſceſte / what y^e
ne ye laube. it was ſett for tre
paſſi^g. til to ye ſced come to who
he hadde maid biſceſte / which la
ube was ordeyned in aūgelis. in
ye hond of a mediator / but a me
diator is not of con / but god is
con. is pāne ye laube aſen ye bi
ſceſtis of god. god forbode for
if ye laube were zoni y^e myzte
quyſkene. virly wer^e riſt fulneſ
ſe of laube / but ſcriptur^e hay cō
dindid alle y^egis vndir ſpue. y^e
ye biſceſte of ye ſep of ihu criſt.
were zoni to hem pat bileneu
and to fore y^e bileneu cam. rei we
re kept vndir ye laube. euctoſid
into pat bilene y^e was to be ſthe
wid. & ſo ye laube was our vnd
maſtur in cēt. y^e we ben maſti
ed of bilene / but aſter y^e bilene
cam. we ben not now vndir ye
vndurmaſter. for alle ze bē ye
children of god y^eur ye bilene
i ihu cēt / for alle ze pat ben bap
tiſid. ben clopid iſy cēt. y^e is no
iew ne greek. no bonde mā. no
fre mā. no male. no female. for
alle ze ben con i ihu cēt. & if ze bē
con i ihu cēt. pāne ze ben ye ſced
of abrahm. & eures ye biſceſte.

But ſleie as **C^m m^j.**
long tyme as ye er is a
lytil child. he dyriſip no
yis fro a ſeruant. whane he is
lord of alle y^egis / but he is vnd
keperis & tūtouris. into ye ty

me determind of ye fadir / So
we w^hane we were lyke chyl
dre : we serueden vnder ye ele
metis of ye world / but after y^e
ye fullfilling of tyme cam : god
sente his sone maad of a w^oma
maad vnder ye lawe / y^e he shulde
asenbie he pat were vnder ye
lawe : y^e we shulde vnderfonge
ye adopcioⁿ of sones / and for ze be
goddis sones : god sente his spirit
into zoure hertis . cyng^e alba
fadir / & so y^e is not now a seruant
but a sone / & if he is a sone : he is
an eyr bi god / but p^ane ze vnkⁿo
w^ong^e god : seruyde to hem y^e
in kynde weren not goddis / but
now w^hane ze han knowe god .
& ben knowiⁿ of god : how ben
ze turned escloues to ye feble
& ned^y elemētis . to ye w^hiche ze
wolen est serue : & ze taken kepe
to dayes & moneris & tymes
& zeeris / but y^e drede zoiⁿ : lest
w^opouste cause y^e hane trauehid
amogⁿ zoiⁿ / Se ze as y^e : for y^e am
as ze / & z^e r^epen y^e bileche zoiⁿ . ze ha
hurt me no yig / but ze knowe
y^e bi infirmyte of fleisch y^e hane
prechid to zoiⁿ now bifore : & ze
dispuleten not ues forzoken zoiⁿ
reptacioⁿ in my fleisch / but ze
rellepnetē me as an angel of god :
as crist ihu / w^her p^ane is zoiⁿ
bleislig : ffor y^e bere zoiⁿ w^ouentele .
y^e if it myzte hane be don . ze wol
den hane put out zoiⁿ y^ezen . &
hane zoiⁿ hem to me / am y^e p^ane
maad an enemy to zoiⁿ : seyringe
to zoiⁿ ye lope / y^e yei sone not zoiⁿ
wel : but yei wolen exclude zoiⁿ y^e
ze suken hem / but suke ze ye
good euermore in good : & uot coⁿh

Whiche I am present wip you my
smale childe. whiche I ber eft
loones til yat eit be fourmed i
you. I wolde now be at you. I
change my voyce. for I am con
foudid amog you. seie to me ze
p'wolu be vndir ye lante. ze ha
not redd ye lante. for it is wri
tū. p'habraham hadde two lones
oon of a seruaunt. & oon of a fre
woman. but he p'was of ye ser
uaunt. was born afur ye fleitly
but he p'was of ye fre wōma.
bi a biheeste. ye whiche pigis
be leid by anopur vndir stōndig
for yele ben two testamētis. oon
in ye hyl of synay. gēdrige ito
seruage. which is agat. for sy
na is an hil p'is marabie. which
hil is wjued to it. p'is now ie
rusalem. & seruey wip hir chil
dren. but yat ierhu p'is abone
is fre. which is ome modur. for
it is wriū. Be glad pou barey.
yat berit not. b'ek out & crye.
p'bringist fory no childe. for
man' lones ben of hū. yat is
left of hū holebonde. more pan
of hū yat hap an holebonde. but
bryen we ben lones of biheeste.
afur j'lane. but now as pis pat
was born afur ye fleitly. purhi
ede hi p'was afur ye spirit. so
now. but what seiy ye scriptur
caste out ye seruaunt. & hū lone
for ye lone of ye seruaunt shal
not be cur. wip ye lone of ye fre
wip. And so bryen we be not
lones of ye seruaunt. but of ye
fre wip. bi which freedom eit hap

Smaid us free. **C. v.**
Bonde ze p'fore. & nyle
ze est loones be holden i

ye rot of seruage. lo I poul seie
to you. p'if ze be circūdid. eit
shal no rig' profite to you. & I
witnesse est loones. to ech mā p'
circūdid hi silt. p'he is detton
of al ye lante to be don. And ze ben
vopdid aney fro eit. & ze p'ben
nūthid i ye lante. ze han fallū a
wey fro grace. for we pinz ye
spirit of bileue. abyden ye hope
of ryzfulnesse. for in ihu eit ney
circūcision is ony rig' wozp. ney
ppucie. but ye bileue p'wozshp
bi charite. ze rimen wel. who let
tūde you p'ze obeyeden not to tren
pe. consente ze to no mā. for pis
coucel is not of hi p'hap depid
you. Altil somdoun. apenry al
ye gobet. I truste on you i ome
lord. p'ze ihulde vndir stōnd noo
opur pig. & who p'disturbly you.
shal bere doom. who eide he be.
& bryen if I preche zit circūci
on. what suffre I zit persecuci
on. p'ane ye shāndre of ye cross.
is voidid. I wolde p'rei were cutt
aney p'disturben you. for bryen
ze ben depid into freedom. conly
zyne ze not freedom ito ocaſion
of fleitly. but bi charite of spi
rit. serue ze to gode. for enery
lante is fulfillid in o word. pou
shalt lone yi neyboze as yi silt.
& if ze byte & ete ech opur. ze ze
lest ze be waitid ech fro opur. & I
seie you i eit. walke ze i spirit. &
ze shule not parfourme ye deli
ris of ye fleitly. for ye fleitly co
nente a zen ye spirit. & ye spirit
azen ye fleitly. for pes ben aduer
saries to gide. p'ze doen not alle
pigis p'ze wille. p'if ze be led by
spirit. ze be not vndir ye lante.

ze ye werkis of ye fleitly ben opur
whiche ben fornicaciō. vndēnel
se. vndastite. lecherie. seruile
of falle goddis. wythecraftis.
emitees. stryngis. idignaciōs.
wyppis. chidigis. dullenciōs. lec
tis. enyes. māllangtris. drakenel
his. vmesurable etyngis. & rigis
yke to yele. whiche I seie to you.
as I hane toold you to fore. for yei
pat doen luche pigis. shule not
hane ye kygdom of god. But ye
fruyt of ye spirit. is charite. io
ye pees. patience. long abydyg.
benygnte. goodnesse. mylde
se. fey. tēpance. contynēce. chal
tite. azen synche pigis is no lante.
& yei p'ben of eit. han crucified
her fleitly wip vices & conenti
gis. if we lynch by spirit. walke
we by spirit. Se we maad not
conentous of veyn glorie. strige
ech opur to wyppre. or hange en
we ech to opur. **C. vi.**

Bryen if aman be occupied
in ony gilt. ze p'ben spirit
tual enfourme ze luche
i spirit of softnesse. biholdige yi
silt. lest p'you be tēpid. ech ber
operis charges. & so ze shulen
fulfille ye lante of eit. for who
p'trony p'he be out. whie he
is nouzt. he biggly hi silt. but
ech man prone his owne werk.
& so he shal hane glorie in hym
silt. & not in anop. for ech man
shal ber his owne charge. he p'
is taryt by word. comyne he w
hi pat techy hy in alle goodis.
myle ze erre. god is not storned.
for yo pigis pat anna sowp. po
pigis he shal repe. for he pat so
wip in his fleitly. of ye fleitly he

shal repe corrupciō. but he pat
sowp ye spirit. of ye spirit he sh
al repe enlastige lye. & doynge
good. faye we not. for i his ty
me we shal repe not fayege.
p'fore while we han tyme. wor
che we good to alle me. but moost
to hem p'ben homelich of ye
fey. & ze what man lettris
I hane writte to you. wip myn
owne hond. for who eide wole
plese ye fleitly. pis costreynen
you to be circūdid. oonly. p'rei
suffre not ye p'lecuciō of cris
tis cross. for ney yei p'be circū
cidid. tepen ye lante. but yei wo
len p'ze be circūdid. p'yei hane
glorie i you. fleitly. but fer be
it fro me to hane glorie. but in
ye cross of ome lord ihu eit. bi who
ye world is crucified to me. & I
to ye world. for in ihu eit. ney
circūcision is ony rig' wozp. ne
ppucie. but anewe creatur. &
who eide lūben pis reule. pees
on he & mercy. & on yrael of god.
and herafur no mā be hein to
me. for I bere i my body. ye toke
nes of ome lord ihu eit. ye gre of oe lord ihu
sowp spirit bryen ame. **Here eit. be w**
endy re epistil to galathies. & bi
gynep re plog op pistle to effecies.

Ephesians ben of asie. yele
whane yei hadden releyued
ye word of tremp. abide stedfasth
i ye fey. ye postle preishp he. wri
ge to he fro rome. out of p'lon. bi ti
tic. ye deken. **Jerō in his plog on**
pis pistle. seiy pis. C. p.

Dul ye apostle of ihu
eit bi ye wille of god.
to alle seyntis p'be
at effecty. & to ye fey

fulme in ihu crist. grace be to you
 & pees of god oure fadir. & our
 lord ihu crist. blestid be god & pe
 fadir of our lord ihu crist. & har
 blestid us i al spiritual blessing
 i heuely pigris in crist. as he har
 chosin us in hi self. bifoze pe ma
 king of pe world. & we were ho
 ly & withouten wem i his hit i cha
 rite. which har bifoze ordey
 ned us into adopcio of sones.
 by ihu crist into hy by pe purpos
 of his wille. into pe hering of
 pe glorie of his grace. i which he
 har glorified us in his derewor
 pe sone. i who we han redemp
 cio in his blood. for by fuesse of sy
 nes. after pe richellis of his g
 ce & aboundie greetly i us mal
 wysdom & prudence. to make kno
 we to us pe sacramet of his wil
 le. bi pe good pleisance of hy. pe
 which sacramet he purpouse
 i hy. i pe dispelacio of plente
 of tymes. to enstoure alle pigris
 i crist. which ben i heuenes
 & which ben i erpe in hi. i who
 we be depid bi sozt. bifoze ordey
 ned by pe purpous of hy & worchm
 alle pigris. bi pe conseil of his wil
 le. & we be into pe hering of hi
 glorie. we & han hapid bifoze i
 crist. i whom also ze were de
 pid. which ze herde pe word of
 treupe pe gospel of zoi. heelp
 i who ze belyue ben markid
 wip pe hooly gost of biheeste.
 which is pe eeries of our eri
 tage. into pe redempcio of pur
 challing into hering of his glo
 rie. **E**ver fore. i heerige zoi me
 feru pat is i crist ihu. & pe lone in
 to alle seyntis. ceesse not to do pa

gras for you. make myde of
 you i my preieris. & god of our
 lord ihu crist. pe fadir of glorie.
 byue to you pe spirit of wysdo
 & of reuelacio into pe knowig
 of hym. & pe pzen of zoi. herte
 lytred. & ze wite which is pe
 hope of his clepig. & which be
 pe richellis of pe glorie of his e
 ritage in seyntis. & which is pe
 excellent greetnesse of his ver
 tu to us wat han bileuid bi pe
 worthig of re myxt of his wille.
 which he woznte i crist. re. lige
 hi fro deep & lettige hi on his tye
 half i heuely pigris. above ech
 pncipal & potestat & etu. & do
 minacio. & above ech name. &
 is named. not conly i pis world.
 but also in pe world to comige.
 & made alle pigris liget vnder
 his feet. & zat hi to be heed on
 al pe churche. & is pe body of hi.
 & pe plente of hi which is alle
 pigris i alle pigris. fulfilled. **A**
nd whie ze were a
 ded i zoi. gyltis & synes.
 i which ze wandred in
 tyme. after pe counsil of pis world.
 after pe pnce of pe power of pi
 er. of pe spirit. & worchm. noli
 into pe sones of vnbileue. in which
 alle we alle lyueden in tyme
 in pe de liris of our fleish. do
 yuge pe wille of pe fleish. & of
 ponzis. & we were by kynde pe so
 nes of wraipe. as ope me. but
 god & is ryche in mercy. for his
 ful moche charite in which he lo
 uede us. & he whie we were ded
 in synes. quykende us to gide
 in crist. by whos grace ze ben sand
 & amentid to gide. & made to gi

die to lite in heuely pigris. i crist ihu
 & he schilde thewe in pe worldis
 aboue comige. & pe plente uouise
 richellis of his grace in goodnes
 se on us i crist ihu. for bi grace ze
 ben sand by fery. & pis not of i
 for it is pe zife of god. not of wer
 tis. & no man hane glorie. for
 we ben pe making of hi. mand of
 nouzt in crist ihu i gode wer tis.
 which god har ordey ned. & we
 go in pe wer tis. for which pig be
 ze mynde ful. & in tyme ze were
 hepen in fleishly which were
 seid pnce. fro pat & is seid cir
 cuacio. mand bi hond in fleish.
 & ze were in pat tyme withoute
 crist. aliened fro pe lyng of ira
 el & gestis of testamētis. not ha
 uye hope of biheeste. & withoute
 god in pis world. but now i crist
 ihu. ze pat were in sū tyme ferr.
 be mand in pat tyme of crist. for
 he is our pees. & made hope con.
 & vnbryndige pe myddel wal of
 a wal withoute morter enemy
 tes in his fleish. & anoydite pe
 laue of maudementis by domes.
 & he make tweyne i hi self. ito
 o nerke ma. make pees. to re
 coule hope in o body to god by
 pe cross. sleynge pe enemytees
 in hi self. & he comige prechide
 pees to you pat were ferr. &
 pees to he & were my. for bi hy
 we hope han myz comig. & in
 o spirit to pe fadir. pfoze now ze
 ben not gestis & strangeris. but
 ze ben citeis of seyntis. & hous
 hold meyne of god. aboue bildid
 on pe hidamēt of apostlis. & of
 pferis. upon pat hyste corner
 stoon crist ihu. i whom ech bildig

mand. were into all hooly tem
 ple i pe lord. in who also be ze bil
 did to gide into pe abitade of
 god in pe hooly gost. **E. m.**
Or pe grace of pis pig
 I pon pe bound of crist
 ihu for you hepen me. if
 neceles ze han han herd pe dis
 pensacio of goddis grace. & is
 zoi to me in you. for by reuela
 cio. pe sacramēt is mand kno
 wū to me. as i aboue wroot in
 short pig. as ze mowen rede & on
 dirstonde my prudence. i pe minis
 terie of crist. which was not kno
 wū to ope genaciois to pe sones
 of me. as it is now thewid to his
 hooly apostlis. & pferis i pe spirit
 & hepen me ben euene eynes. of
 o body. & partenes to gide. of
 his biheeste i crist ihu bi pe euigeli
 whos mynistre i am mand bi pe
 zife of goddis grace. which is
 zoi to me bi pe worthig of his
 vertu to me leest of alle seyntis.
 pis grace is zoi to preche amōg
 hepen me. pe vnserchable richel
 lis of crist. & to lizne alle me which
 is pe dispelacio of sacramēt hid
 fro worldis i god. & made alle pigris
 of nouzt. & pe moche fold wysdo
 of god be knoū to pnces & po
 testatis i heuely pigris. by pe chr
 che. by pe bifoze ordinaunce of wo
 dis. which he made i crist ihu on
 re lord. i who we han trust & myz
 comig. i trustemig by pe fery of
 hi for which pig i ope. & ze faple
 not i my & bulaciois for zoi. which
 is zoi me glorie. for grace of pis
 pig i boue my knees to pe fadir
 of our lord ihu crist. of who ech fa
 dicheed in heuenes & i erpe is

named / p^r he zyne to you after pe riches
his of his glorie. vertu to be streng
pid in his spirit bi pe yner ma / p^r
est diueller by fery: in zour hertis
p^r ze rootid & growidid i charite mo
wen cōprehēde wy alle seruitis. Wh
ich is pe bryde & pe lengpe & pe bz
nelle & pe depuelle also to wite pe cha
rite of est more excellēt pā science.
p^r ze be fillid in al pe plente of god
& go hym p^r is wyse to do alle
figis more plenteuouly pā we ar
en oz vnderstonde by pe vertu pat
worchip in us: to hym be glorie i
pe churche & in est ihu into alle pe
genaciōis of pe world of worldis
amen. // **C. m. m.** //

Verfore i boundid for pe lo
rd bi seche zour: p^r ze walke
worship i pe depig i which
ze ben clepid wy al mekenes
& myldenesse: wy patience sup
portyng eck opn i charite byli
to kepe vntie of spirit: in pe bo
ond of pees / o body & o spirit: as
ze ben clepid in con hope of zour
clepyng / o lord o fery: o baptym
o god & fadyr of alle: which is abo
ue alle mē & by alle pigis & in us
alle / but to eck of us grace is zo
mi: by pe mesure of pe zynnyng
of est / for which pigis he seip he
stryngge an hy: ledde cartiste can
tyf: he zaf zif to mē / but wlt
is it p^r he stryde x^p: no but p^r also
he cam don first into pe lowere
partis of pe erpe / he it is p^r cam
don & p^r stryde on alle heuenes:
p^r he shulde fille alle pigis & he
zaf sume apostles: sume p^retis
o^re euangelists: o^re shepards
& tēcheris: to pe ful endig of ley
tis / into pe werk of mynsterie:

to edificaciō of estis body: til
we reuen alle to vntie of fery
& of knowig of goddis sone: i
to a parfyt man after pe mesu
re of age of pe plente of est: p^r
we be not now lytle children
moynge as wauis: & be not bo
zi aboute wy eck wynd of re
chig i re weywardnesse of mē
in sume wite to pe disseynig
of errour / but do we treipe in
charite: & were in hy bialle pi
gis p^r is est our heed of whom
al pe body lett to gidre & boundid
to gidre by eck ioyntin of vnder
seruyng: bi worchip into pe me
sur of eck menber: makyng
crefig of pe body into edificaciō
of it self in charite / p^r fore p^r se
& witnesse pis pig in pe lord: p^r ze wal
ke not now: as hevene mē walke
in pe vanite of her witt: pat han
vnderstondig derfued wy derfel
sis & ben aliyened fro pe lyf of god:
by ignorance p^r is in hem: for pe
blindnesse of her herte: which
dispenrige bitoken hē zif to vn
chastite: into pe worchip of al vn
clenelle i couertyse / but zehan not
so lerd est: if nepeles: ze herden
hy & ben tanzt in hy: as is treipe
in ihu / do ze avey by pe elde lymg
pe elde mā p^r is corrupt by pe dehy
ris of errour & be ze reuelid in
pe spirit of zour sone: & clope ze
pe newe man: which is mad af
god i re zelyuēlle & hoolynesse of
treipe / for which pig ze putte
avey lehyng: & speke ze treipe
eck mā wy his neyboze: for we
ben mebris eck to opn / be ze wyop
& nyle ze do syne / pe sume falle
not down on zoure wyappe nyle

ze zyne stid to pe denel / he p^r stail:
now stele he not / but more trauēle
he in worchip wy his hondis pat
p^r is good: p^r he haue wher of he
shal zyne to pe nedre / eck ynel
word go not of zour moyn / but
if ony is good to pe edificaciō
of fery: p^r it zyne grace to mē
pat heeren & nyle ze make pe
hooly goot of god loz: in whi
ch ze ben markid in pe day of re
depciō / al britynesse & wyappe
& indignaciō: & cry: & blasfemye
be takn avey fro zour: wy al ma
hce & be ze to gidre benygne
mcyful: for zynge to gidre: as
allo god forzat to zour in crist
Herfore be **C. m. m.** //

Tze folowris of god: as
moost derewore sones
& walke ze in loue: as est louede
us: & zaf hē zif for us: an offrig
& a sacrifice to god: into pe odour
of swetnesse / & fornyaciō & al
vnclenelle: oz anarice be not na
med amōg zour: as it bicomey
hooly mē / eyn: fihre oz folh spe
che oz har lotrye p^r per teyney not
to profyt: but more doynge of
paukyng / for wite ze pis & vnd
stoude p^r eck lechour: oz vncle
man oz couetous: p^r seruey to
māmetis: hay not eritage
in pe kygdom of est & of god / no
mā disseyne zour by veyn wordis
for whi: for pes pigis: pe wyappe
of god cam ou pe sones of vnhp
leue / p^r fore nyle ze be mad par
teneris of hem / for ze werē sū
tyme derkeness: but now lzt
in pe lord / walke ze as pe sones
of lzt: for pe fruyt of lzt is i
al goodnesse & ryt wyshe and

treupe & preue ze what pig is
wel plehyngge to god: & nyle ze co
myne to vntie to use werkis
of deruelles: but more repro
ue ze / for what pigis ben don of
hē in p^rny: it is foul zhe to spe
ke: & alle pigis p^r ben reponed of
pe lzt: ben openly shewid / for
al pigis p^r is shewid: is lzt / for
which pig he seip / ryle you p^r sle
pist & ryle up fro deap: & est sh
al lztne yee **Q**uerfore bryen se
ze: how warly ze shule go / not as
vnhpse mē: but as wyse mē aze
bryngge tyme: for pe dayes ben
ynue / p^r fore nyle ze be mad vn
wyse: but vnderstonde which
is pe wille of god: & nyle ze be dū
li of wyu: in which is leatherie:
but be ze fillid wy pe hooly goot
& speke ze to zour eik i salmes &
ymynes & spiritual songis: sig
yngge: & seynge salu i zour her
tis to pe lord: enenmore doynge
paukyng for alle pigis i pe name
of oure lord ihu est: to god & to
pe fadyr / be ze suget to gidre in
pe drede of est **W**ymen be pei
suget to her holeboudis: as to
pe lord / for pe mā is heed of pe
woman: as est is heed of pe chr
che: he is sauour of his body: but
as pe churche is suget to est: so
wymen to her holeboudis i alle
pyns **O**zen loue ze zour wynes:
as est louede pe churche: & zaf hē
zif for it: to make it hooly &
cleulde it wy pe washting of wa
tur: in pe word of hē: to zyne
pe churche glorious to hē zif: p^r
it hadde no wem ne rynchng:
oz ony such yng: but p^r it be ho
oly & vnde fouid / so & mē loue

to you
 I heere of you þe stonde in o
 spirit. of o wille. travelige to
 gidre to þe fery of þe gospel. &
 in no þing be ze afere of aduer
 saries. which is to þe cause of
 perdition. but to you cause of
 heelp. & þis þing is of god. for
 it is you. for crist. & not onli
 ze bileue in þe. but also þe
 suffre for him. hauege þe sa
 me stryff. which ze layze in me.
 & now ze han herd of me. **C. ii.**
Verfore if ony confort
 is in crist. if ony solace of
 charite. if ony felouschip
 of spirit. if ony iulwardnes
 se of mercy doyng. fille ze my
 ioye. & ze vnderstonde þe same
 þing. & haue þe same charite.
 of o wille. & feelen þe same þing
 no þing bi stryff. neyn bi veyn
 glorie. but i mekenesse. demyge
 ech opyr to be lyzer. & hi silt. not
 biholdige ech þing bi hi silt. whi
 þis ben his owne. but po þis
 þe ben of oyr me. & feele ze þis
 þing in you. which also in crist ihu.
 & whie he was in þe fourme of
 god. demyde not raneyn. & hi
 silt were euene to god. but he
 lowde hi silt. takige þe fourme
 of a seruaunt. & was maad to þe
 lyknesse of me. & in abytt was
 founden as ama he mekide hi silt.
 & was maad obedient to þe deap.
 & he to þe deap of þe croll. for whi
 ch þis god enhaillide hi. & ze to
 hi aname þis aboue al name. &
 in þe name of ihu. ech knee be
 bowid. of heuēly þis of erpely
 þis. & of helis. & ech tinge kno
 wleche. & þe lord ihu crist is i þe
 glorie of god þe fadir. **Trer**

fore my mooste derer wyf be
 þen as euemore ze han oberlyd
 not i my þense onli. but mo
 che more now i my abience. for
 che ze wy drede & tremlyng. you
 re heelp. for it is god & worch
 in you bove to wille. & to þfour
 me for good wille. & do ze alle þin
 gis. wyponne gruahtis & deu
 tigs. & ze be wyponne playnt.
 & exple as þe sones of god wy
 onte reff. i þe myddil of a dñre
 wid nation & a keyward among
 which ze sthyne as zyners
 of lyst. in þe world. & holde ze to
 gidre þe word of lyf to my glorie
 i þe day of crist. for i haue not rñ
 ne in veyn. ne i haue travelid
 i veyn. but youz i be offrid or slay
 on þe sacryfice & supple of youz
 fery. i haue ioye & i þanke you
 alle & þe same þis haue ze ioye.
 & þanke ze me. & i hope in þe
 lord ihu. pat i shal se de
 chynnoche looe to you. pat i
 be of good confort. whie po
 þis ben knowen i þe ben abou
 te you. for i haue no mā so of
 o wille. & is blyþ for you wy de
 ne affection. for alle me seken
 po þis þe ben her owne. not
 po þe ben of crist ihu. but knowe
 ze þe assay of þe. for as a lone
 to þe fadir. he hay serued wy
 me i þe gospel. & forze i hope
 & i shal sende hi to you. and as
 i se what þis ben aboute me.
 & i truste in þe lord. & also my
 silt shal come to you soone. &
 i geskide it nedeful. to sende to
 you epafrodite my broþ & eue
 ne worcher. & my euene knyzt
 but youre apostle. & þe ministe

of my need. for he desyrde you
 alle. & he was lozenful. þfore
 þe herden þe was lyk. for he
 was lyk to þe deap. but god had
 de mercy on þe. & not onli on
 hi. but also on me. lest i hadde
 heynesse on heynesse. & þore
 more hastely i sente þe. & whi
 ne ze han seyn þe haue ioye
 eft. & i be wyponne heynesse.
 & þore resseyne ze hi wy al ioye
 in þe lord. & haue ze suche wy
 al hono. for þe werk of crist
 wente to deap. & wyge his lyk.
 & he shilde fulfille. & þat fay
 lde of you anetio my seruaunt
 & me forwarde. **C. iii.**
Hmy bryfen haue ze ioye
 i þe lord. to write to you þe
 same þis. to me it is not slow.
 & to you it is necessarie. & ze ho
 dis. & ze þe uel werkme. & ze dy
 nyson. for we ben circucision.
 whiche bi spirit serue to god. &
 glorien in crist ihu. & han not
 trit in þe fleitly. youz i haue
 trit zhe in þe fleitly. & ony op
 mā is seyn to trite in fleitly. i
 moxe. & was circulid in þe
 erpe day. of þe kyn of irael.
 of þe lynage of beniamyn. an e
 brew of ebr. & as bi þe la
 we. a farile bi lone & þynge
 þe church of god. by ryz wifnes
 se þis in þe laue. þynge wy
 onte playnt. but whiche þis
 weren to me wyngis. i haue
 demyd þe. apen þis for crist.
 & reles i selle alle þis to be
 þeremet. for þe cleer thence of
 ihu crist. my lord. for whom i made
 alle þis þeremet. & i deme as
 drit. & i wyne crist. & þat i be fou

den in þe. not hauege my ryt wif
 nelle. & is of þe laue. but þat
 is of þe fery of crist ihu. & is of
 god þe ryz wifnesse i fery. to kno
 we þe. & þe veyn of his ryz wif
 & þe felouschip of his passion. &
 to be maad lyk to his deap. if on
 ony mā i come to þe rehyret
 cion. & is fro deap. not þe now. i
 haue takit. & now am þat fyt.
 but i silbe it in ony mā. i co
 prehende. in which ryz. also i am
 comprehendid of crist ihu. & þere
 i deme me not. & i haue coþrehe
 did. but o þis. i forsete po þis
 & þe bihyndis. & strecthe for
 my silt. to po þis þe ben bifore
 & þurfinse to þe ordeyned meete
 of þe hys deap. of god in crist ihu.
 & þore who eue we ben þat fyt.
 feele we þis þing. & if ze vnder
 stonden in ope mā ony þing. þis
 þing god shal shewe to you. ne þe
 les to what þing we han comit.
 þat we vnderstonde þe same þing.
 & þe þe þat fytly dwelle i þe same
 reule. & þere be ze my folo
 weris. & wyte ze þe þat walke
 so. as ze han oyr fourme. for
 manye walke. whiche i haue seyd
 ofte to you. But now i weþige
 seie. þe enemyes of cristis croll.
 whos ende is deap. whos god is
 þe wombe. & þe glorie i confu
 oit of þe. & samozen erpely þis
 but our þynge is in heuēnes. fro
 whēis also we abyden þe samy
 our oyr lord ihu crist. which shal
 refōme þe body of our mekenes
 se. & is maad lyk to þe body of his
 clerenesse. bi þe worchig bi whi
 ch he may also make alle þis
 suget to him. **C. iii.**

Verfore my brayen moost
dereworpe & moost desirid.
my ioye & my crowne. so
fonde ze i pe lord moost der
brayen. I preie encodiam. & bi
seche huncum. to vndirfonde pe
same pig in pe lord. also I preie
I pee germa felonke. helpe p' pe
ilke wimen p' trauelede wip me
in pe gospel wip demet & ope
myn helperis. whos names be
i pe booke of lyf. Ioye ze i pe lord
euermore. est. I seie ioye ze. be
zoure pacience knowu to alle
me. pe lord is myz. be ze no ying
bly. but i al preier & bileding w
doynge of pankyng. be zoure at
yngis knowu at god. & pe pees
of god p' passyng al wytt. kepe
zour hertis & vndirfonde igit
crist ihu. fro heims forp brayen.
whit eue pigis ben ioye. what
eue pigis chaf. whit eue pigis
mst. whit eue pigis hooly. what
eue pigis able to be loued. whit
eue pigis of good fame. if ony
vtn. if ony preilys of disciplyne.
pe ke ze pes pigis. p' also ze han
lernd & take & herd & seyn i me.
do ze pes pigis. & god of pees ihu
al be wip you. but I ioyede greet
ly i pe lord. p' en tyme asen ward
ze flouride azen to feele for me.
as also ze feelid. but ze were ocu
pied. I seye not as for nede. for
I haue lernd to be sufficient. in
whiche pigis I am. & I can also
be lowid. I can also haue plente
euywhere & in alle pigis. I am
taryt. to be fillid & to hugre.
I to aboude & to suffre miseste.
I may alle pigis. in h' p' confort
tyme. nepeles ze han doon wel.

comynge to my tribulaciou for
also ze filpensis wite. p' in pe bi
synys of pe gospel. whie I we
te forp fro macedonie. no chre
che comynede wip me i resoi
of pig zom. & taku. but ze al
oone. whiche senten to tessalo
nyk. comys & ryves also into
vll to me. not for I seke zifte.
but I requyre fruyt abouidige
i zom. resoi. for I haue alle pi
gis. & abouide. I am fillid wip
po pigis taku of epafrodite. wh
che ze sente into pe odour of his
etnelle a couenable sacrifice ple
lige to god. & my god fill all zom
re desir. bi hile richellis. i glorie
i crist ihu. but to god zom. fadur.
be glorie to worldis of worldis
ame. Greete ze wel euy hooly
ma in crist ihu. po brayen p' be
me greeten zom wel. alle hooly me
greete zom wel. moost sopeh pe
p' ben of pe empouris hous. pe
gite of our lord ihu. & be wip you
re spirit ame. **Here endy pe
pistle to philpensis. & bigynner pe
plog on pe pistle to colocenlis.**
Colocensis ben also laodice
his. pes ben of ahe. & pe had
de be disseynd by false apostles.
pe pistle h' wite. Sift can not
to he. but he bringyng he age
to correctioun by epistle. for pe
hadde herd pe word of archy.
pat hadde vndirfonge pe my
sterie ito he. p' fore pe apostle
now boundu woot to he. & estelle.
bi titic pe defene & onosym. pe a
colyt. **Herō i his plog
on vis pistle seip vis
Dul apostle. C. p.
of crist ihu. bi pe wille**

of god. & tymothe brop. to he
p' ben at colose. hooly & feyful
brayen i crist ihu. gte & pees to
zom of god our fadur. & of pe lord
ihu. & we don pankyng to god
I to pe fadur of our lord ihu. & to
eumore perynge for zom. hee
rige zoure fery i crist ihu. & pe lo
ue p' ze han to alle hooly me. for
pe hope p' is kept to zom i heue
nes. whiche ze herde in pe word
of tremp of pe gospel p' cam to
zom. as also it is in al pe world.
I may fruyt & wery as in
zou fro pat day. i whiche ze her
den & kenne pe gte of god i treu
pe. as ze lerne of epafas our
felawe moost dereworpe. whiche
is a trewe ministr of ihu. & for
zom. whiche also stheride to us. zom
re loyng in spirit. p' fore we fro
pe day i whiche we herden. creelle
not to preie for zom. & to aye. p'
ze be fillid wip pe knowig of his
wille. in al wysdom & goostly. con
dystondig. p' ze walke wozpily to
god plesinge by alle pigis. & ma
ke fruyt in al good werk. & were
in pe stience of god. & ben confort
tid in al vertu bi pe myzt of his
derenelle. i al pacience & long
abiding wip ioye. p' ze don panky
ng to god & to pe fadur. whiche
made zom wozp into pe part of
eritage of hooly me in lyt. whiche
dehmerde us fro pe power of derk
nessis. & tustlatide into pe kygo
of pe sone of his loyng. in whom
we han azenbyng & remitioun
of synes. whiche is pe ymage of
god vnyble. pe friste bigeti
of ech creatur. for i hy alle pigis
ben maad. in heuenes & in erpe.

visible & vnyble. ep trones ep
duacions. ep pncehodis ep poib
cris. alle pigis ben maad of nouzt
by hy & in hym. & he is before al
le. & alle pigis ben in hy. & he is
heed of pe body of pe churche. wh
ich is pe bigynnyng. & pe friste
bigeti of deed me. p' he holde pe
friste digmyte in alle pigis. for
i hy it pleside al plente to inhabi
te. & bi hy alle pigis to be retoi
celid into hy. & made pees by pe
blood of his cross. po pigis pat
ben i erpis. ep. & ben in heue
ms. & whiche ze were ou tyme
ahenyd & enemyes bi witt i y
nele werkis. now he hay reconi
selid zom i pe body of his fleilth
bi deye. to haue zom hooly & vne
myd. & wipoute reprof bifore
hym. if nepeles zedwelle in pe
fery. foundid & stable. & vnuable
fro pe hope of pe gospel p' ze han
herd. whiche is prechid in al crea
tur. p' is vndir heuene. of whiche
I pou am maad mymist. & now
I haue ioye i passion for zom. & I
fille po pigis p' fallen of pe pal
lious of crist i my fleilth. for his
body p' is re churche. of whiche I
pou am maad mymist. bi pe dis
pensacioun of god p' is zom to me
i zom. p' I fille pe word of god. pe
prinpte p' was hid fro worldis
& genacioun. but now it is sche
wid to his seyntis. to whiche
god wolde make knowu pe ry
chellis of pe glorie. of vis sacra
met in heuene me. whiche is
crist in zom. pe hope of glorie. wh
we stherben. repremyge ech ma.
& techinge ech ma in al wysdom.
p' we offre ech ma partyt i crist

in which pig also / trauere
 i dreyng: bi pe wordig of hy
 he wordig i me i vertu
But i wole p ze wyl
 te. What bishynelle i ha
 ne for zoi. i for he p be
 at laodice. i which eue saye
 not my face in fleish. y her her
 tis be conforid: i pe be tanyt
 in charite. into alle pe richelth
 of pe plente of vndirfoudig.
 into pe knowyng of myfterie
 of god pe fadir of ihu crist. in
 whom alle pe tresouris of wyl
 dom i of stience ben hid for pis
 pis i sepe: y no ma disseyne z
 in hyz pe of wordis for zoi i
 be absent in body: by spirit i
 am wyl zoi ioyge i seynge zoi
 re ordie: i pe sadnele. of zoi
 bileue pis in eit / pfore as ze ha
 takn ihu eit oure lord: walke
 ze in hy. i be ze rootid i byldid
 aboue in hi: i cōfermyd in pe bi
 leue as ze han lerud. abouidige
 i hy in doynge of panygis / Se
 ze p no ma disseyne zoi. bi filo
 sofye i veyn fallace: afur pe i
 dition of me. afur pe elemētis
 of pe world. i not afur eit for
 in hi dwelhy bodilich al pe fulhel
 of pe godheed: i ze ben fillid i hi.
 y is heed of al principat i polker
 i who also ze ben circūdid. in
 circūcūon not maad wyl hond i
 dispoylge of pe body of fleisch:
 but i circūcūon of crist: i ze be
 buried to guidre wyl hi in bapty.
 in who also ze han rise age bi temp
 of pe wordig of god. y reilide hi
 fro deap: i whāne ze were deed
 i gyltis i ye pūcie of zoi fleisch:
 he qtempte to guidre zoi wyl hi

forzpyng to zoi alle gyltis
 doynge akep y wryng of de
 are. y was azen us. y was a
 tre to us: i he took akep pat
 fro pe myddel pūtyge it on pe
 croil: i he spoylde pūcipat i
 pūberis. i ledde out eit. ape
 ly ouercomye he in hi self: y
 fore no ma hyge zoi i mete or in
 dzyne or in part of feeste day.
 or of neomenye or of sabotis: whi
 che ben shadoue of pūgis to co
 myge for pe body. is of eit / 20
 man disseyne zoi wyllyge to te
 che i mekenelle i religion of
 angls po pūgis whiche he har not
 seyn walkege veynly bolned
 wyl wit of his fleisch i not hol
 dige pe heed. of whiche al pe body.
 by bondis i ioyngis to guidre vn
 der ministrid i maad: wyllyto
 eutreeflig of god for if ze ben dee
 de wyl crist fro pe elemētis of pis
 world. what zit as me hyngge to
 pe world deme ze: y ze touche not
 ney taste ney trete wyl hondis
 po pūgis: whiche alle ben into deap
 bi pe ilke vll. afur pe comaūde
 mētis i pe techyngis of me whi
 che han a relou of wylsom in
 veyn religion i mekenelle: i
 not to spare pe body: not i ony
 honour to pe fulfyllig of pe fleisch
Verfore if ze han
 rilu to guidre wyl eit: seke
 ze po pūgis y ben aboue. whi
 re eit is lityge in pe rist
 half of god: saūore ze po pū
 gis y ben aboue. not po pūgis
 y be on pe erpe for ze ben deede:
 i zoi lyt is hid wyl eit in god
 for whāne eit shal apper zoi
 lyt. pane also ze shulen appere

wyl hi in glorie / pfore sle ze
 zoi mebis whiche ben on pe er
 pe. for mactiō vncleuelle. let
 cherie. yuel couertise. i auarice
 whiche is seruis of malmetis
 for whiche pūgis. ye wryppe of
 god cam on pe sones of vnbile
 ue in whiche also ze walkid li
 tyne. whiche ze lynde in he. but
 not pūte ze akep alle pūgis.
 wryppe indignaciō. malice.
 blasfemye. i foul word of zoi
 mouy / nyle ze he to guidre / spoy
 le ze zoi fro pe eelde mā wyl his
 dedis i clope ze pe nerue man.
 y is maad nerue azen into pe
 knowyng of god: afur pe yma
 ge of hy ymade hi wher is
 not male i female. hepeue mā
 i jew. circūcūon i pūcie. bar
 barus i lita. boude mā i fre
 mā: but alle pūgis i in alle pi
 gis eit / pfore ze as pe choleue
 of god. hooky i loued clope zoi
 wyl pe entrails of mercy. be
 mygryte i mekenelle. tepan
 ce patience i suppozte ze echo
 opir. i forzme to zoi self: if
 ony mā azen ony har a quere
 le as pe lord forzaf to zoi. so al
 so ze i upon alle pūgis yes ha
 ne ze charite. y is pe bond of p
 feciōn i pe pces of eit. i roye
 in zoi hertis i whiche ze be de
 pid in oo body. i be ze kynde / pe
 word of eit dwelle in zoi plente
 woully in al wylsom. i techie
 moneste zoi self in salmes i
 ympnes i spiritual songis in
 grace. syngyge in zoi hertis
 to pe lord al pig. what en ymg
 what en ymg ze doen i word or
 i de: alle pūgis in pe name of

our lord ihu eit. doynge pūtyge
 to god i to pe fadir bi hi / wyl
 me be luyet to zoi hōlebondis:
 as it bihouey in pe lord. me lo
 ne ze zoi wyles: i nyle ze be
 butre to hem: bones. obepe ze
 to zoi fadir i nudir by alle
 pūgis for pis is wel plehyge in
 pe lord fadris. nyle ze terre zo
 sones to indignaciō: y pe be
 not maad feble hertid / seruati
 tis: obepe ze by alle pūgis to fleis
 chly lordis: not sermyge at yze:
 as plehyngge to me. but in sp
 plenelle of herte. dzedige pe
 lord what eue ze doen. worche
 ze of wille / as to pe lord. i not
 to me wryngge. y of pe lord ze
 shule take zeldig of eritage
 serue ze to pe lord eit for he pat
 dory nurie. whal resseyne pat
 y he dide yuele i a ception of
 ploones: is not auentis god
Iordis zyne / 21
 ze to seruantis. y pat
 is mlt i euene wryngge.
 y also ze han alord in heuene / be
 ze bily in preier: i wake in it.
 in doynge of panygis i preie
 ech for opir i for us: y god app
 ne to us pe doze of word. to lye
 ke pe mytpe of eit for whiche
 allo i am bondu / y i therre it.
 so as it bihouey me to lyeke
 walke ze in wylsom to he pat
 ben wrynte for: azenbyge
 tyme / zoi word be saūozid
 salt enermore in grace / y ze
 wite: hōis it bihouey zoi to an
 cōf luer to ech man / Titus
 moost dere brop i feryful my
 mistre i my felouke i pe lord.
 shal make alle pūgis knowu

to 3on þu ben aboute me / whom I
seinte to 3on to þis same pis / þu
he knowe what þis is ben abou
te 3on. & comferte 3on / hertis
wip one þyme moost dere & fery
ful broþer. which is of 3on / whi
che shulde make alle þis þu be
don here. knowe to 3on / whi
tark þloner wip me. greetip
3on wel / & wark þe colun of bar
nabas. of who ze han take man
dmetis / if he come to 3on. res
seue ze hy / and ihs þis is seid iust.
which ben of circucision þe al
done ben my helperis in þe big
dom of god. þu were to me in solace
þe patras þis of 3on þe seruait
of ihs ctt. greetip 3on wel / eue
bily for 3on i þieris. þu ze stonde
par fyt & ful in al þe wille of god
and I bere witnessig to hy. þu he
hay moche tranel for 3on / and for
he þu ben at laodice. & þu ben at
jerapolyth / ihs þe leche moost
dere & demas. greetip 3on wel /
Greete ze wel þe brufen. þu ben
at laodice / & þe woman nymfau.
þe þe churche þat is in hir hous
þe whane þis pistle is rad amog
3on. do ze þu be rad i þe churche
of laodicensis. & rede ze þat pist
le þis of laodicensis / & sepe ze to
archippus. Se þe mynistris þat
þu hast takun in þe lord. þu þu fülle it
my saluacion. bi þe hond of
poul be ze mynistris of my bondis
þe grace of þe lord ihs be w 3on
amie. **¶ Here endip þe pistle to
colocensis. & bigyne þe plog o
þe firste pistle to tessalomicis**

¶ Tessalomicis ben / lis
macedones. in ihs ctt / whi
ane þe hadde resseyned þe word

of treupe. þe stoode and fastip
in þe fery / & also i þe seruacion of
her owne cite seyns / fer þu mo
ze þe resseyned not falle a
posthis. ne þu þis þu weren
leid of falle aposthis / þe se þe
postle prekip. wipige to hem
from athenis bi titicus & onesi
mus. **¶ Jerom in his prolog on
his pistle seip þis. / C. p. /**

¶ Oul & siluan & thymo
the. to þe churche of tes
salomicis. in god þe
fadir & in þe lord ihs
crist. grace & pees to 3on. we do
paukigis to god eimore for al
le 3on. & we make mynde of 3on
in our preieris wipoute ceasing
hauyge mynde of þe werk of 3o
ure fery & tranel & charite & a
þyding of þe hope of our lord ihs
crist bifore god & our fadir. ze
louyd bruper of god. we wip
ge 3on re chesing / for our gospel
was not at 3on i word oonly. but
also in w 3on & in þe hooly goost &
in moche plente. as ze witen.
whiche we were amog 3on for
3on. & ze ben maad folowbers of
us & of þe lord. resseynyge þe
word i moche tribulacion wip
ioye of þe hooly goost / so þat ze
ben maad ensauple to alle men
þu bileue. i macedonie & in acaye
for of 3on þe word of þe lord is
puphlyshid. not oonly i macedo
nye & acaye / but 3on fery þat
is to god. in ech place is gon for
so þu it is not nede to us for to
speke ony þing. for þe ihs ctt
of 3on. what maner entre we
hadde to 3on. & þou ze be comitid
to god fro malmetis. to serue

to þe luyge god & very / & to
abide his lone fro heuenes.
whom he resside fro deap. þe
lord ihs þu chynede us fro weap
re to comyng. **¶ C. u. /**

¶ Bruper ze wite our
entre to 3on. for it was
not weyn. but first we
suffrede & were poustid wip
wryngis as ze wite in filippis. &
hadden trist in our lord. to speke
to 3on þe gospel of god in moche
bilynele / for our exortacion. is
not of errour. ney of vndeuel
se. ney in gyle. but as we ben pre
iud of god. þu þe gospel of god
shulde be takun to us. so we spe
ken. not as pleste to me. but
to god þu preuey our hertis. for
ney we were ony tyme i word
of glosyng. as ze wite. ney in
oacion of auarice. god is wit
nesse. ney sekyge glorie of me.
ney of 3on ney of opur. whiche
we as cristis aposthis myzten
hane be in charge to 3on. but we
were maad lytle in þe myddel of
3on as if a murle fottre hir lo
nes. so we desirige 3on wip gre
et loue. wolde hane brake to 3on.
not oonly þe gospel of god. but
also our lynes. for ze ben maad
moost dere wip to us. for
brufen ze be mynde ful of our
tranel & wrynele. we worch
de myt & day. þu we shulde not
greue ony of 3on & prechide to
3on þe euangelie of god. god & ze
ben witnessis. holk hooly & iust
ly. & wipoute playnt we were
to 3on þat bileued. as ze witen.
how we preide 3on & confortide
ech of 3on as þe fadir. his lones.

& we han witnessid. þu shulde
go wip to god. þat depite 3on
into his kyngdom & glorie. þu fore
we don paukigis to god. wipou
te ceasing. for whane ze hadden
take of us þe word of þe heerig
of god. ze tooken it not as þe word
of men. but as it is. wip þe word
of god. þu worchip i 3on þu han bi
leued. for brufen ze ben maad fo
lowbers of þe churche of god þu be
in iudee & crist ihs. for ze han suf
frid þe same þis of 3on. enene
lynagis. as þe of þe ielwis. whi
che slouen boye þe lord ihs & þe
pferis. & þu shulde us. & þe
plesen not to god. & þe ben adu
saries to alle me. forbedige us
to speke to heuene me. þu þe be
maad sark. þu þe fülle her hines
eimore for þe wryne of god ca
on he. into þe ende. & bruper we
desolat fro 3on for a tyme by mo
ny. & in biholding. but not in her
te. han hized more plenteuoul
ly to se 3on. face wip greet desir.
for we wolde come to 3on. ze þe
poul oonlys & eseloone. but sa
thanas lettide us. for whi what
is our hope. or ioye or coroune
of glorie. wher ze ben not bifore
our lord ihs ctt. in his comyng.
for ze ben our glorie & ioye. **¶ C. u. /**

¶ Whiche þis we suffrede
no lengere. & it pleste
to us to diuella aloone at
atempis. and we sente tymothe
our broþ. & mynistris of god in
þe euangelie of ctt. to 3on to be
cofermyd. & to be taryt for our
fery. þu no us be moued in þe se
tribulacions. for ze silf wite. þu
in þis þis we ben sette. for whiche

we were at you. We bifoze leide
to you y^e we shuld suffre tri-
bulacioun. as it is don. & ze w-
ten y^e fore y^e poul no legere a
bidige. sente to knowe youre
feyr/lest. pauer. he y^e tepti-
tepte you. & your cranel be-
maad veyn. but now whie ty-
mothe shal come to us fro
te. & y^e ze han good mynde of
vs. euer delirige to se us. as
we also you y^e fore brypen we be
confortid in you i al our nede
tribulacioun. bizon. fey. for
now we lyne. if ze stonde in ye
lord. for what doyng of pauer
gis moyn we zelde to god for
you. in al ioye. i which we ioye
for you. bifoze oure lord. nyzt
i day more plenteuouly prei-
ge. y^e we se you face. & ful-
le po pigis y^e faylen to you fey
but god hi self & our fadir & ye
lord ihu crist. dresse our weye to
you. & ye lord multiplye you. &
make your charite to be plen-
teuous of ech to ovr & into alle
me. as also we in you y^e your
hertis ben confermyd. wyon-
te pleynt in hoolynesse bifoze
god & our fadir. i ye comyng of
our lord ihu crist. wy alle hile.
leyntis amē. **C. m.**
V rfoze brypen fro he
ne forwaid we pien you.
i biletchen i ye lord ihu. y^e
as ze han resleyued of us.
how it bihouey you to go & to
plese god. so walke ze y^e ze a
bonide ye more. for ze wite wht
comandementis y^e hane zom
to you. by ye lord ihu. for pis

is ye wille of god. zoure
hoolynesse. y^e ze absteyne you
fro fornicacioun. y^e ech of you
kune welde his vessel. in hoo-
lynelle & hono. uot i passiou
of lust. as hepen me y^e knowe
not god. & y^e no ma on go. uoy
dilleyne his broy in chastite
for ye lord is venger of alle ye
pigris. as we bifoze leide to you.
i han witneslid. for god clepde
not us to vncleynesse. but to
hoolynesse. y^e fore he y^e dysp-
ses pigis. dyspisy not ma. but
god y^e also zaf his hooly spirit
i us. **C. m.** But of ye charite of bi-
yheed. we hadde no nede to wri-
te to you. ze hif han leyd of god.
y^e ze loue to gidre. for ze doe pat-
into alle brypen i al macedome
i brypen we preyen you. y^e ze a
bonide more. & take kepe. y^e ze
be quyet. & y^e ze do youre uede. i
ze worche wy zoure hondis. as
we han comandid to you. & y^e
ze wandre honestly to he pat
ben wyonrefory. & y^e of no ma-
nes ze desir our pig. for brypen
we wolen not y^e ze vnkowen.
of me y^e open. y^e ze ben not loz-
ful as ope y^e han not hope. for
if we bilenen y^e ihu was deed
i roos azen. so god shal lede
wy h. hem y^e ben deede bi ihu
i we seien pis pig to you. i ye
word of ye lord. y^e we pat lyuen
y^e ben lest in ye comyng of ye lord
shule not come bifoze hem pat
ben deede. for ye lord hi self shal
come down fro heuene. i ye
comandement & in ye vois of
an archangel. i in ye tripe of
god. & ye deede me y^e ben i crist.

shule ryle azen first. azenward
we y^e lyuen y^e ben lest. shule
be rany shid to gidre wy hem
in clowdis. meetige eit into ye
eyr. & so eimore we shule be
wy ye lord. y^e fore be ze toufor-
tid to gidre. i yes wordis. **C. m.**
B es brypen of ty. **C. m.**
not y^e y^e wite to you for
ze self witen diligently. y^e ye
day of ye lord shal come as a
peef in ye nyzt. for whane pe
shule seye pees is & siknel-
se. yane liden deep shal come
on hem as sorwe to a woman
vis wyr childe. & pei shule not
scape. but brypen ze ben not i
derkeness. y^e ye ilke day as a
peef caache you. for alle ze ben
ye lones of lyt. & lones of day
we be. not of nyzt. uoy of derk-
ness. y^e fore slepe we not as
ope. but wake we & be we so
bze. for pei pat slepen. slepe
in ye nyzt. & pei y^e ben druk. i.
ben druk in ye nyzt. but we
y^e ben of ye day. ben sobre. do
pid in ye habynon of fey. &
of charite. & in ye helm of ho-
pe of helpe. for god putide not
us into wrappe. but to ye p-
challig of heeche by our lord
ihu crist. y^e was deed for vs. pat
wher we waken. wher we sle-
pen. we lyne to gidre wy h.
for which pig confortte ze to gi-
dre. & edefie ze ech ovr. as ze
don. & brypen we preien you.
y^e ze knowe hem pat cranel
among you. & ben loneyns to
you in ye lord. & techen you. y^e
ze hane hem aboundantly i cha-

rite. & for ye werk of hem. ha-
ne ze pees wy h. & brypen we
preyen you. repreue ze. wy-
lyble me. confortte ze me of lytle
herte. resleyue ze syke me. be
ze pacient to alle me. se ze pat
no ma zelde yuel for yuel to ovr
ma. but eimore smyke ze y^e y^e is
good ech to ovr & to alle me. en-
more ioye ze. wyonre ceel-
preie ze. in alle pigis do ze pan-
kigis. for pis is ye wille of god
in crist ihu. in alle you. nyle ze dis-
quench ye spirit. nyle ze dis-
pise pfecties. but preue ze alle
pigis. & holde ze pat ying. y^e is
good. absteyne you fro al yuel
spice. & god hi self of pees ma-
ke you hooly bi alle pigis. pat
your spirit be kept hool. & sou-
le & body wyonre playut i ye
comyng of oure lord ihu crist. god
is trewe y^e clepde you. which
also shal do. brypen. preie ze for
us. grette ze wel alle bryper
in hooly coll. y^e comre you bi ye
lord. y^e pis pistle be rad to alle
hooly brypen. ye gte of of our
lord ihu crist. be wy you amē.
Her endy ye firste pistle to
thessaloniceis. & bigynnyng ye p-
log on ye secunde pistle to tessa-
loniceis. m. m.
T he possle wryt ye secu-
nd epistle to thessaloniceis. &
maky knowu to hem of ye las-
te tymes. & of ye comyng of
ye adularie. & of ye prouyng-
don of hym. he wryt pis epist-
le fro athenys. bi titicus ye de-
bene & onesym. ye acolyt.
Jerom in his prolog on pis
pistle seiy pis. C. m. =

Dul & saluan & tyme
the: to ye church of tes
saloniceis i god our
fadir. & in ye lord ihu
crist grace to you & pees of god
our fadir. & of ye lord ihu crist
we ouen to do pauligis enmo
re to god for you bryere. so as
it is worpi for our fery on wer
p: & ye charite of ech of you to
ope aboundy so p we silf glori
en in you i ye church of god.
for your patience & fery. i alle you
re psecucious & tribulacions
whiche ze susteynen ito ye en
sauple of ye mist dom of god: p
ze be had worpi in ye kyngdom
of god. for whiche ze susteyne if
nepeles it is mist to fore god.
to quyte tribulacion to hem pat
troublen you: & to you p ben trou
blid: sette us in ye thewys
of ye lord ihu fro heuene wy
angelis of his oertru: in ye fla
me of fier p shal zyne ven
iance to he p knowe not god.
p obeyen not to ye euange
lie of our lord ihu crist whiche
shul susteyne enlastige peynes:
i perulthig fro ye face of ye lo
rd: & fro ye glorie of his oertru.
whane he shal come to be glo
rified in his seintis. & to be man
dounful in alle me p byleue
den for our witneslig is bile
myd on you: in pat day i whiche
pis also we pzepe enmoze for
you: p oure god make you wor
pi to his clepys: & fille al ye wil
of his goodnesse: & ye werk of
fery i oertru p ye name of oure
lord ihu crist be claresied i you
ze in hi: bi ye gre of our lord

Blessid & tyme
et bryere we pzepe
you bi ye comys of ou
re lord ihu crist. & of oure co gre
gacion into ye same comys.
p ze be not mouyd soone fro you
re wit: ney be ascerd. ney by
spirit. ney by word. ney by
epistle as sent by us: as if ye
day of ye lord be ny: no man
dulleue you i ouy maner: for
but dissencion come first. & ye
ma of syne be shewid: ye sone
of p dicion: p is aduer sarie &
is enhauid ouer al pis p is
leid god. or pat is worlthid: so
p he sitte in ye temple of god: &
shewe hi silf. as if he were god:
shew ze holden not p it whane
p was at you: p seide yes pigns
to you: & now what wypholdy.
ze wne: p he be shewid in his
tyme: for ye pmyte of wickid
nesse worchyn now: onely pat
he p holdy now. holde til he be
don away: & pane reile the
fid ma shal be shewid: who
ye lord ihu shal ele wy p spi
rit of his moun. & shal distre
wy lzt myg of his comys: hi
whos comys is bi ye worchys
of sathanas. i al vtru & signes.
f grete wondrous falsse & mal
dilleit of wickidnesse: to hem
p perulthen: for p per resseue
den not ye charite of trewe.
p per shul be mand lat: & p
for god shal sende to he. a wor
chys of errour: p per bileue
to lesyng: p alle be demyd: whi
che bileue to trewe but
consente to wickidnesse: but
bryen loued of god. we ouen

to do pauligis enmoze to god
for you. p god chees us ye firste
fruytis into heelpre i halewys
of spirit & in fery of trewe
in whiche also he depide you by
oure gospel: into getis of ye
glorie of our lord ihu crist: p for
bryen shonde ze & holde ze ye tra
dicious p ze han lernd: ep by
word. ep by our epistle: & oure
lord ihu crist hi hile. & god oure
fadir. whiche louede us & zaf en
lastige confort & good hope & g
ce: for our hertis & coterme
i al good werk & word. **C. m.**

Bryen fro hemis forwarde
pze ze for us: p ye word
of god rene & be clarifi
ed. as it is auentis you: & p we
be deliuid: fro noyous & yuele
me: for fery is not of alle me:
but ye lord is trewe p shal
coterme you: & shal fepe fro
ynel: & bryen we trisen of you
in ye lord: for what en pigns we
comande to you hope ze don &
shulen do: & ye lord dresse you
re hertis i ye charite of god.
i in ye patience of crist but
bryen we denoucen to you i
ye name of our lord ihu crist:
p ze wypholde you fro ech bro
pyr: p wandry out of ordre
& not astir ye techys: p per res
seuede of us: for ze silf wate.
how it bihouey to lute us:
for we were not vnpehible a
mog you: ney we wote our ou
ne tranel. we ecte breed of ouy
malbut i tranel & werynelle
worchid nyxt & day: pat we
greuede noon of you not as we
hadden not power: but p we

shulden zyne us hile ensauple
to you to suue us: for also wha
ne we were amog you: we de
noucede pis ris to you: p if ouy
ma wole not worche: ney ete
he: for we han herd p sinne a
mog you goe in reite. & no ris
worchen but doe curiously: but
we denoucen to he p ben luche
me: & blesche in ye lord ihu crist
p per worche wy hile. & ete her
oune breed. **S**ut nyle ze bry
ere faple: wel doynge: pat if
ouy ma obeyen not to our word
by epistle: marke ze hi & comyne
ze not wy p: p he be shamed:
i nyle ze geile hi as an enemye:
but reprene ze hi as a broy: & god
hi hile of pees: zyne to you en
lastige pees i al place: ye lord be
wy alle you: in saluacion: by
ye hond of pouil: whiche signe i
ech epistle: i wyte ris: ye g
ce of our lord ihu crist: be wy
alle you. amē. **W**er endy ye
secunde pistle to tessaloniceis:
i bigynyng a plog on ye firste

Pistyle to tymothe
enfourmey & techy tym
othe of ye ordynance of bisho
pis office. & of debenes office.
& eny ch distuplyne of hooly chr
che: wryte to hi fro macedonie
by titicus ye dekene. **J**ero i his
plog on pis pistle: fery ris: **C. m.**

Dul apostle of crist
ihu. bi ye comande
met of god our fadir
our. & of ihu crist our
hope. to tymothe biloued sone
in ye fery: gre & mercy & pees.
of god ye fadir & of ihu crist our
lord: as p pzepe ye p p shul

dist diuells at effect. whane þu
 wente into macedouye. þu þou
 schuldest denouce to sū me þu
 þu schuldest not teche oþer wyle
 neþ þuue tent to fables. & gene
 logies þu ben vncerteþ. which
 þuuen quethionis more pā edi
 ficacion of god þu is in þe fery
 for þe ende of comaūdemēt of
 charite of clene herte & good
 cōsience. & of fery not feyned
 fro which þu is lū mē han er
 rid & ben turned ito veyn spe
 che. & willen to be techeris of
 þe lawe. & vnderstonde not
 what þu is þu speken. neþ
 of what þu is þu affermen.
 & we witen þu þe lawe is good.
 if ony mā wile it lawefully. &
 bitynge þu is þu. þu þe lawe is
 not lett to a iust mā. but to vn
 iust mē & not ligett. to wickid
 mē & to syneris. to curfid men
 & defoulid. to sleeris of fadir. &
 sleeris of modir. to mēlleeris
 & lechouris. to hem þu doe leathe
 rie wip mē. lesingnōgeris. &
 forþborne. & if ony oþer þu
 is cōtrarie to þe holli teching.
 þu is afur þe euāgelie of þe glo
 rie of blessid god. which is bita
 kē to me. þu do þu panligis to hym
 þu cōfortide me in crist ihū ou
 re lord. for he geslīde me fery
 ful & putte me ī mynisterie. þu
 first was a blasfeme & a þli
 ere & ful of wrongis but þu ha
 ue getū þe mercy of god. for
 þu vnknowinge dide ī vubilene
 but þe grace of our lord. ou
 aboundide wip fery & lone þu is
 ī crist ihū a trewe word & worp
 al resseyving for crist ihū cam ī

to vis world. to make speil me
satisf. of whiche I am pe firste
but pfore I haue getti mercy.
p̄t̄ ihu ihulde thewe i me
first. al patience to pe enfor-
myng of hē p̄ ihulde bileue to hi
into euiladge lyf / & to pe king-
ito worldis of worldis ame. **F**
bitake vis comaundmet to pee
pon longe tyme the afir pe p-
fecies p̄ han be her tofore in
pee. p̄ pou trauelē in hē a god
tranel. haunge ferp̄ a good co-
me / which gū men casten akep.
ē p̄lithide aboute pe ferp̄ of
whiche is Imene & alsāndre.
whiche I brook to sathanas. p̄
pei serue to not blasfeme. **F**
Fore I bileche first
of alle visis p̄ bilethigis.
preieris. & figis. doynigis
of rankigis be maid for alle
me / for kingis. & alle p̄ ben
sett in hynelle. p̄ we leden a
quyet & a pelible lyf in al pi-
te & chaitie / for vis vis is go-
od & acceptid bi fore god oure
sanyoun. p̄ wole p̄ alle men
be maid satisf. & p̄ pei come to
pe knowig of treuwe / for o
god & a mediatō is of god & of
mē. anna & ihc. p̄ zat hi alif
redepcion for alle mē / w̄hos
witneshig is confermyd in
his tymes. in whiche I am sett
a p̄chour & an apostle / for I
sepe treuwe. & I lyze not. par
am a techere of hepen me in
ferp̄ & in treuwe p̄ fore I wole
p̄ men preye in al place. luf-
ge xp̄. clene hondis w̄p̄portē
w̄rappe & stryfe / also w̄p̄men
i couenable abite. w̄p̄ thame

fastuene & sobrenene arayinge he
sulf. not in wyppu heeris epyr i
gold. epyr peerlis. ep precious
clap. but pat p^r bicomer wyne.
biheetige pitee. by good werkis.
A wōman lerne in silence wy
al enbictaōn/ but i suffre not
a wōman to teche. nep to haue
lordschip on pe hōsebonde. but
to be in silence/ for adam was
first fourmed. after ward eue/
adam was not disseyued. but
pe wōman was **not** disseyued i
bretig of pe laue/ but shal be
saued bi genacioū of children.
if she dwellyp p^rfyth in fey &
loue & hoolynesse wy sobrenesse

A fferful word. **C. iij.**
If ony mā desirry abillhop
ryche. he desirry a good
werk. p^rfore it bihoney a billy
op to be wypon te repref pe hō
sebonde of o wyf. sobre. pridet.
chast. vtnous. holdige holpna
lite. a techer. not zoinu moche
to wyppu. not a synre but tēpat.
not ful of chidig. not coucito?
wel rewlhige his hōus. & haue
zones liget wy al chastite/
for if ony mā kan not goime
his hōus. how shal he haue di
lgēce of pe church of god/ not
neue couertid to pe fey/ lest
he be born vp into pride. & fal
le into dom of pe denel/ for it
bihoney hy to haue also good
witnessig. of hem p^r ben wypon
te forp. v^r he falle not into repref.
& into pe snar of pe denel. **A**
so it bihoney dekenes to be ch
ast. not double tūgid. not zoinu
mochte to wyppu. not synge so
ul wyppung v^r han pe myt^r le

of fery in cleue conſciēce/ but be
pei pzeiſyd firſt. & mymiſtren
lo: hanyge no cryme/ alſo it bi
honey wyſemen to be chaſt. not
barbyrtige ſobze. feryful in alle
pys/ & ſekenes be hoſebondis of
o wyſ. whiche gouerne wel her
ſones & her houles/ for pei pat
mymiſtre wel. ſhulē gete a
good degree to hē ſelf. & moche
triſte in pe fery yſ is in cēt ihu/
Sone tymothe. i wyte to pee
pes pys: hopige y^r/ ſhal co
me ſoone to pee/ but if i tarme.
yſ you wite how it bihoney pee
to hūe i pe hous of god/ yſ is pe
churche of hnyge god. a piler
& ſadneſſe of treuwe & opynly
it is a greet ſacramēt of pitee
vat ping yſ was ſchewid i fleſh.
it is iuſtified in ſpirit. it appe
ride to anigels. it is pzechid
to hepe mē. it is bileued i pe wo
ld. it is takū vp in glozie // *C. m.*
But pe ſpirit ſey openly
pat in pe laſte tymes. ſhū
mē ſhulen departe fro
re fery. 3ywyge tent to ſpiritl
of errour. & to techingis of deu
lis. yſ ſpeken leeſhyng i ypocri
ſie. & hane her cōſcience corrupt.
forbedige to be weddid. to aby
ne fro metis whiche god make.
to take wyf doying of panky
to feryful mē & hem yſ han kno
we pe treuwe/ for ech creatur
of god is good. & no pyg is to
be caſt away. which is takū w
doying of pankyſis/ for it is ha
lewid bi pe word of god & bi pzei
er/ pou puttige fory pes pys
to brypen. ſhal be a good mymi
ſtre of cēt ihu/ nozultid wyf wor

dis of fey & of good doctryne. whi
ch pou hast gete / but eltheise y
vncouenable fablis & elde wim
mes fablis: haite yow to pi
tee / for bodily exercitacioun. is
pfitable to lytill pig: but pitee
is pfitable to alle pigs: y hay
a biheete of lyf & now is & y
is to come. **T**rewe word.
& worpi al accepacioun & in pis
pig we trauelen. & ben currid.
for we hopen i hygge god y is
sampion of alle men. moost of
sepyful me / comande y pis pig
& teche / no ma dispile y zongre
but be pou enlauple of sepyful
me i word. i hygg. i charite. in
sepy i chastite. til y come take
tent to redige. to exortacioun
& techig. nyle y litel charge pe
grace which is in pee. y is so
uui to pee bi pfectie wip puttig
ou of hondis of presthod yente
pon pes pigs. i pe se be pou: pat
y pfitig be thewid to alle me
take tent to doctryn: be bishp i
he / for pou doyng pes pigs.
shalt make bope y silf. & he
y heere pee / blame pou not an
eldere man: but bisech as a fad.
zonge me as bryen. elde wim
men. as modris / zonge wime.
as hys i al chaite. **C. v. //**
Honour pou widowis: y
ben vxi widowis: but if
ony widowe hay childre
of lones. lerne she first to go
uine hir hous. & quite to fadir
& modir: for pis pig is acceptid
bifore god: & she y is a widowe v
xly & desolat. hope in god. & be
bisy in bisechigis & preieris
nyzt & day: for she pat is lyny

ge i delices: is deed. & comande
pou pis pig. y pei ben wiponte
reprez / for it ony ma hay not
cure of his owne. & moost of
his houshold me. he hay denyd
pe fey. & is worse pa an vnsepy
ful ma: & widowe be choli not
lesse rau fyrty zeer. y was wip
of oon holebonte. & hay witnes
sig in good werke. if she nozif
childe childre. if she rellepyed
poze me to herboze. if she hay
wastly pe feet of holi me. if
she mynystride to me y suffre
den tribilacioun. if she solewde
al good werk: but eltheise pou
zonge widowis: for whane pei
han don lecherie. y wolen be
weddid in ca. / hange dapna
cioun: for pei han maid voyde pe
firste fey. also pei ydel lerne
to go aboute housis. not conly
ydel but ful of wordis & curiou
se: spekege pigs y bishop not
yfore y wole y zonger widowis
be weddid. & bynge fory childre.
& ben holerwines. to yue noo
ocasioun to pe adulsare. bi can
se of currid pig: for now him
ben turned abac after satyans.
is ony sepyful ma hay widowis.
mynistre he to he / y pe churche
be not greuyd. y it suffice to
hem y ben verrey widowis: pe
prestis y ben wel goynouris:
ben pey had worpi to dooble
honour. moost y y trauelen
in word & techig: for scripture sepy
y shalt not bryde pe moun of
pe oze vzeuhyge. & alwey
ma is worpi his hyge. nyle
pou rellepye acutly agen a
preest: but vnder trepye.

or yre witnesis: but repreue
pon me pat hyne bifore alle
me: y also ower hangede. y pe
bifore god & ihu crist & his choli
aigels: y pon kepe pes pigs
wiponte pndice. & do no pig
i bokeynge into ye ovr tyde / put
te pou hondis to no ma. neyr
anoon conyue y wip ope me
mys hynes / kepe y silf chast
nyle pou zit drynke watir: but
yle alwey wip for y stomak.
& for ym ofte fallig. i fymite
es. su mens hynes ben opyn
bifore goyng to doom: but of
su men pei come after. & also
goode dedis ben opyn: & po pat
han he in opy manner mollen
not be lnd. **C. vi. //**
Wat en seruantis be v
dr zok: deme pei her loz
dis worpi al honour. lest pe na
me of ye lord & ye doctryn be
blasfemyd: & pei y han sepyful
lordis: dispile hem not for pei
ben bryen: but more serue
pei: for pei ben sepyful & loned.
whiche ben parteneris of be
nefice / teche pou pes yngis.
& mouete pou pes pigs: if ony
ma techy opy wyle. & acordy
not to ye holi wordis of oure
lord ihu crist. & to pat techig y is
by pitee. he is prond & can no
pig: but langtlythly aboute
questiounis & stryngs of wordis.
of ye whiche ben brynt fory
eyes. strynges. blasfemyes. y
nyle suspicioun. fytigis of me
y ben corrupt in soule. & y be
pryued fro treupe. y temen
wipyns to be pitee: but a greet
wipyns is pitee. wipyns

ce: for we brynten in no pig ito
pis world. & no doute. y we moun
not bere auey ony pig: but we
hange fadis & wip what pigs
we shulen be hild: be we pained
wip pes pigs: for pei y wolen
be maid ryche: fallen into tep
tacioun. & into snare of ye deuyl
& into many vnpfitable dehyris
& noyous: whiche drenchen men
into depy & perdition: for ye roo
te of alle ynels: is conetile. w
hich su me conetige: erride fro
ye fey. & biletiden he wip many
lozys: but pou ma of god fley
pes pigs: but suabe y ryzt wip
nelle pite sepy charite paciete
myldenes. Stryue y a good stryff
of sepy cache enlastige lyf. into
whiche y art clepid. & hast know
lethid a good knowlethig bifore
many witnesis: i comande to
pee bifore god. y quykney alle
pigs. & bifore crist ihu. y zeldide
alwitnesig vnder pilat of pou
ce. a good confessioun: y pon ke
pe ye comandemet wiponte
wem wiponte reprez. into ye
comyg of oure lord ihu crist. who
pe blethid & aloone myzty kyng
of kyngis. & lord of lordis shal
shewe in his tymes: whiche al
oone hay vndeedy nelle: & dyl
ly in lye to whiche no ma may
come: who no ma sayz. ney may
se: to who glorie & honour & em
pire be wiponte ende amen.
Comande pou to ye riche me of
pis world y pei vnder stonde
not hily. ney y pei hope in vn
cetynte of richellis: but in ye
hygge god y yuey to us alle
pigs plenteously to dole to do

Wel. to be made riche in good
Werkis. lytly to zyne. to co-
myne. to trefour to hem. lyk
a good foundement i to tyme
to comynge. pat per cacche
ellastynge. lytly. ¶ Timothy
kepe ye. per yng. bitakn to pee.
elche wyng. curtid. nonetces
of voices. i oppyous of fall
name of kynnig. which lūme
biher tye. Aboute ye. few.
felle doū. ye grace of god be
wy. ye amen. **Here endy pe
firte pistle to tymothe. i bigyn
ney pe plog on ye secūde pistle to**

He writay also. ¶ Timothy
to tymothe of exortaciō
to martir dom. i of eueri reu-
le of treupe. i what shal co-
me in pe laste tymes. i of his
owne palliō. Writage to hē
fro pe citee of romē. **¶ Ierō
i his plog on his pistle. ser. p.**

Of ihu crist bi pe wil-
le of. bi pe biheeste
of hē. p. is i cā ihu.
to tymothe his mooste der. wor-
pe sone. grace. mercy. i pees. of
god. ye fadir. i of ihu cā our lord.
i do panti. i to my god. to who
i serue fro my pgenytouris i
clene cōstience. p. wy. oute ceel-
lig. i haue mynde of pee i my
preieris. nyst i day. de. lyng.
to se pee. shanyge. mynde of pi-
teeris. p. i be fillid. wy. ioye. i
bipenke of p. few. p. is in pee not
feyned. which also dwellede first
in ym ante lorde. i in ym modn-
ēnce. i i am certeyn. p. also i
pee. for which cause i monette
pee. p. pou reyle azen ye gre of

god. p. is in pee by ye setting on
of myn hondis. for whi god. iat
not to us ye spyt of drede. but
of vti. i of loue. i of sobrenelle.
p. fore nyle p. shame. ye. witnes-
lig of our lord ihu cā. ney me
his pson. but tranele p. to gidre
i ye gōpel bi ye vti of god. pat
dehēde us. i depide wy. his
hooly clepig. not after our. Wer-
tis. but bi his p. pos. i grace
p. is zoun in cā ihu. bi fore. wor-
tymes. but now it is opyn bi ye
lytynge of our. sauour. ihu cā.
which distriede deep. i lytne-
lyf. i vncorupciō. bi ye gōpel.
i which i am sett a prechour. i
apostle. i maistr of hepe. men
for which cause also i suffer. pes
p. is. but i am not confoundid.
for i root to who. i haue bileue.
i i am certeyn. p. he is myty
to kepe. pat is take to my kepig.
into. pat day. haue. pou. ye. four-
me of hollu. wordis. which. pou.
herdist of me. in. ser. i loue. i
ihu. kepe. pou. ye. good. takn. to. pi-
kepig. bi. ye. hooly. gost. p. dūel-
ly. in. us. pou. woost. p. is. pat. alle
pat. ben. in. alie. ben. turned. aney
fro. me. of. which. is. figelis. i. er-
mogenes. ye. lord. zyne. mercy. to
ye. hous. of. onely. for. us. for. of. he
refreistide. me. i. shamed. not.
my. chayne. But. whane. he. cam.
to. romē. he. souzte. me. bi. ly. i
fond. ye. lord. zyne. to. hē. to. fynde.
mercy. of. god. in. y. day. i. hō. gre-
te. p. is. he. my. m. l. r. d. to. me. at.
effeli. p. knowist. beter. **¶ Ierō**

¶ fore p. my sone. be. cou-
fortid. in. gre. p. is. in. cā. ihu.
i. what. p. is. pou. hast.

herd of me by many witnelis. bi
take p. yes to fewful mē. which
shulen be able also to teche ope
mē. tranele pou as a good knyzt
of cā ihu. no mā holdynge knyzt
thood to god. wylapp. hē. silt.
wy. worldly. nedis. p. he. plese. to
hē. to. whom. he. hap. p. ned. hē.
silt. for. he. pat. fixty. in. a. baryl.
shal. not. be. crownd. but. he. f. z.
te. lawfully. it. bi. honer. an. er. pe.
tlier. to. resleyne. first. of. ye. fr.
mytis. vnder. stonde. pou. what. pi-
gis. i. sepe. for. ye. lord. shal. zyne.
to. pee. vnder. stondig. in. alle. p. m.
gis. be. pou. mynde. ful. p. ye. lord.
ihu. cā. of. ye. seed. of. dāny. hap.
rise. azen. fro. deep. after. my. gōl-
pel. in. which. i. tranele. til. to. boō.
dis. as. worchige. yuele. but. ye.
word. of. god. is. not. bound. p. fore.
i. suffer. alle. p. is. for. ye. chose.
ne. p. also. ye. gete. po. heolpe. p.
is. i. cā. ihu. wy. heuēly. glorie. i.
trewe. word. p. if. we. ben. deed. to.
gidre. we. shulen. lyne. to. gidre.
if. we. suffer. we. shulen. regne.
to. gidre. if. we. denyen. he. shal.
denye. us. if. we. bileue. not. he.
dūelly. fewful. he. may. not. de-
nye. hē. silt. teche. pou. yes. pi-
gis. witneslige. bi. fore. god. my-
le. pou. stryue. in. wordis. for. to.
no. p. is. it. is. profitable. but. to.
ye. subuertynge. of. mē. pat. heere.
bi. ly. kepe. to. zyne. p. silt. a. p. ued.
preilable. werk. mā. to. god. wy. pou.
te. shame. r. tly. trefynge. ye. wo-
rd. of. treupe. but. elche. ye. p. vn-
hooly. i. veyn. spechis. for. whi.
yo. p. ften. moche. to. vn. fewful. nel-
se. i. ye. word. of. hem. crepy. as.
a. kan. / of. which. filete. is. i.

ymeneus. which. feld. doū. fro
ye. treupe. serynge. p. ye. rylng.
aze. is. now. don. i. ye. subitide.
ye. fery. of. lūmen. but. ye. sad. fou-
damēt. of. god. stōdy. hānyge.
pis. marke. ye. lord. knowy. whi.
che. ben. hile. i. ech. mā. p. namey.
ye. name. of. ye. lord. departy. fro.
wickid. nēse. but. in. a. greet. hous.
hē. not. oonly. vessels. of. gold. i. of.
siluer. but. also. of. tree. i. of. erpe.
i. so. sū. mē. ben. into. honour. i.
sūme. into. dyspit. p. fore. if. ony. mā.
clenly. hē. silt. fro. p. se. he. shal.
be. a. vessel. hale. into. honour.
i. p. ftable. to. ye. lord. redy. to. al. good.
werk. i. fle. pou. desir. of. zōny.
but. sue. pou. r. tly. lyne. ser.
charite. pees. wy. hē. p. m. l. d. ly.
clepen. ye. lord. of. a. clene. herte. i.
elche. ye. pou. folk. the. questyōis.
i. wy. pou. kynnig. witige. p. po.
gendren. chydigis. but. it. bi. honer.
ye. seruant. of. ye. lord. to. chide. not.
but. to. be. mylde. to. alle. mē. able.
to. teche. patient. wy. tēperan-
ce. reprenge. hem. p. azen. stōde.
ye. treupe. p. sū. tyme. god. zyne.
to. hē. for. p. m. l. g. p. ye. knowe. ye.
treupe. i. p. ye. ryl. azen. fro. ye.
snaris. of. ye. deuē. of. who. ye.
be. holdū. p. lōneris. at. his. wille. **¶ Ierō**

But. write. pou. pis. pig. p.
in. ye. laste. dayes. perelou.
se. tymes. shule. nene. i.
mē. shule. be. lōnyge. hē. silt. co-
uertōse. h. z. of. ber. yng. prōde.
blasfemeris. not. obediēt. to. fa-
dir. i. modn. v. l. ynde. curtid.
wōnte. affectiō. wy. pou. te. pees.
falle. blameris. v. l. t. ynet. v. l.
mylde. wy. pou. te. benygnetē. t. y.
tours. on. p. bert. boln. n. p. zōn.

de pouertis. blynde louners of hyl-
tis. more pan of god. hanpge
pe hknelle of pite. but demp-
unge pe vertu of it. & esthele
pon pes mē / of peler pei ben p-
peerlen honlis. & leden wyme
caytifs chargid wip synes.
Whiche ben led wip dyuerse de-
lyzys. eimore lernynge. & neie
parfytly comynge to pe stience
of treupe / & as iannes & mā-
bres azenstode moyses. so pes
azenstoden treupe / mē corrupt
in vnderstonidig repreued a
boute pe fery. but ferper pei
shule not pfitte / for pe vnwyf-
dom of hem shal be knowū to
alle mē. As hern was / but pou
hast getū my techig. ordynati-
ce spolis. fery long abydyng. to
ue patience. persecuciōis. pal-
sionis. whiche werē mand to me
at antioche. at pcomy. at hyltis.
What maner persecuciōis y
suffride. & pe lord hay deliuyed
me of alle. & alle mē p wolen ly-
ue feryfully i cēt ihū. shulen
euffre psecuciōn / but yuele
mē & disseyueris. shule encre-
se into wofle. errige & sendige
into errour / but diuelle p in
pes pigis p pou hast lernid. &
pat ben bitakū to pee / wntige
of whom pou hast lernid. for p
hast knowū hooley lettis fro y
zoupe. whiche mown lerne y
to heelye bi fery y is in cēt ihū /
for al scripture mlpnid of god.
is profitable to techē. to repre-
ue. to chastise. to lerne i ryght
wysnesse / pat pe man of god be
parfyt. lernid to al good wo-
werk. // = = = **Ch. iij.** // = = =

Ibtu nelle bifore godt & eft
hyn. p' alhal deime ye quike
& ye deede. & by ye comyng
of h. & ye kyngdom of h. preche
ye word. be pou bifp couenabls
wypointe reffe / reprene p' bile
che pou. blame pou i al pacien
ce & doctryn / for tyme alhal be
whane me thulen not suffre
hoolhi techig. but ^{at} her delluris
per thulen gadre to gidre to he
bilf mauftris iachige to ye ee
ris / & treuky per thule turne
anbey ye heetig fro treupe / but
to fablis per thule turne / but
wake pou. in alle ygis trauale
pou / do ye werk of an euage
liste / fulfille in feruyle. be pou
sobze for i am sacrificed now.
& ye tyme of my departig is
niz / i haue stryui a good ftrif
i haue endid ye cours. i haue
kept ye ferp in petoy tyme a
croune of ryzthulneffe is kept
to me. which ye lord auist domes
ma alhal zelde to me in y day &
not onuly to me. but also to yele
p' loue his comyng / hye p' to co
me to me loone / for demas louy
ge pis world hay forfak i me. &
wente to tellalouyk. Cressiens
into galathie. tite into dalmace.
huc aloone is wry me / take pou
mark. & bzige wry pee / for he
is pfitable to me into feruile.
forfoye i sente titicus to effen
ye dloy which i lefte at troade
at carpe. whane y comelt bz
ge wry pee. & ye booke is but mo
oft parchemy / alilandze ye tre
ferer. Ithevide to me moche
ynel / ye lord alhal zelde to hym
aftir his werk is who also pou

entherbe for he azenstod ful gre
tly our wordis / In my firste de
fence, no mā helpide me: but al
le forsoken me: be it not arettid
to hem, but ye lord helpide me
ē confortide me: v̄ ye prechys be
filled by me ē v̄ alle folkis here
v̄ I am deliuerid fro ye moyn of
ye thow: ē ye lord deliuerde me fro
al yuel werk: ē thal make me
sauf into his heuēly kyngdom to
whom be glorie into wordis of
wordis amen / Greete wel pul
ter & aquila: ē ye hous of onose
foris / erastus leske at cozth: ē
I leske trofym: sik at mylete:
hize pou to come bifoze wynter.
Dubolus ē prudente ē hymus ē
claudia ē alle bysen grete yee
wel our lord ihu crist herin lpi
rnt / ye grace of god be wy 3on
amen / Here endy ye secunde pil
le to tymothe: ē biggney ye p
log on ye pistle to tito 11 = 11

Hwarney tite & enfomer
hy of pe ordynance of pest
hood: & of spiritual consolaciō
& of cretis to ben estherwid.
vbi enē in re ierwis Writis
Writige to hym fro mycopolis
Jerō i his plog o in mysse sen vi

Dul re seruauit. *C. p.*
of god & apottle of ihu
crist: bi ye fere of ye cho
lene of god / & bi ye kno
wying of ye trewe: which is
after pitee. into ye hope of eu
lastinge lif / which lif god pat
hies not bihizte: bifore tymes
of ye worlde / but he woy atherwid
in hile tymes his word i pching:
v is brakiu to me bi ye coman
demet of ou^r sauour god / to

tre moost derenwoye lone bi pe
 comp seip. grace & pees of god
 we sadn. & of all ihu oure lady
 our for cause of vis pig. i leste
 pee at crete. y^e you amede po vi
 gis y^e faylen. and ordeyne pzel
 tis bi citees. as also i disposi
 de to pee. if ony ma is wyonte
 cryme. an holeboute of o wyf.
 & hay feryful lones. not i acci
 sacion of letherie. or not luyet
 for it bihouey abillthop to be w
 onte cryme. a dispendour of
 god. not prouid. not wrypsful.
 not drukeleue. not luytere.
 not couertous of foul wymyng.
 but holdige hospitalite. beynge
 ne. prudent. sobre. iust. hooly.
 cotynent. takige y^e trewe word.
 y^e is affur doctryn. y^e he be myxti
 to amonestte in holly teching. &
 to repreue hem y^e aien seven
 for per ben manye vnobediet
 & veyn spekeris. & dyspaueris.
 moost pei y^e be. & of circuculi
 on. whiche it bihouey to be re
 proued. whiche subuertte alle
 houles. techige whiche pigs it
 bihouey not for pe lone of foul
 wywying. & con of he her appre
 profete. seide. me of crete ben
 eumore lyeris. yuele beestis of
 slowe wombe. vis wtrnellig is
 treike. for what cause blame he
 soze. y^e pei be hool in fery. not
 zynge tent to fablis of xpus.
 & to mauidmetis of me. y^e tur
 nen ankei hem fro treupe. &
 alle pigs be clene to clene me
 but to vncleue me. & to vnseip
 ful. no pig is clene. for pe soule
 & consience of hem be maid vn
 clene. pei knowleche. y^e pei kno

ben god: but bi dedis pei demp
en whāne pei ben abhomyā
ble & vnbiene ful: & reprobā
ble to al good werk. *C. ij.*

Bet speke you po pigis.
pat biseimen holci te
chig. v. elde me be soubre.
chast. prudent. hool in fey i lo
ue & patience. also olde wyme
in hooly habite. not stāndre
ris. not seruige moche to wy
wel techige. v. pei teche pri
dence. monette you zonge wy
me. v. pei loue here holebondi.
v. pei loue her children. & v. pei
be prudent. chast. sobre. han
ge cure of ye hous. benygne. si
get to her holebondis. v. ye word
of god be not blasfemyd. *Also*
monette you zonge me. v. pei be
sobre in alle pigis. yue pi self
enchauple of good werkis. ite
chig. in hoolnesse. in sadnesse.
an hooli. *word & vurepro*
uable. v. he. v. is of ye cont
rie hyde be a thamed. han
noon. yuel pig to seie of you. *mo*
nette you seruantis. to be liget
to her lordis in al pigis. plehyge
not azenleyge. not defraudige.
but in alle pigis thewyge good
fey. v. pei honoure i alle pigis
ye doctryn of god om. sayour.
for ye grace of god oure say
our hay apperid to alle me. & tan
te us. v. we forsake wickidnesse
& worldly desiris. lyue sobrelly
& mistly & pteuonilly in pis wo
ld. abidige ye blessed hope & ye
comyg of ye gloze of ye grete
god. & of oure sayour ihu crist.
v. zaf hi self for us. to aenbie
us fro al wickidnesse. & make

clene to hi self a peple accepta
ble & swere of good werkis.
Speke you pes pigis & monet
te you. & reprene you wy al
comandemet. no mā dispise.
monette he. to. C. m.
Abe fugetis to pices &
to poveris. to obeillhe
to pat y is leid. & to be redy to
al good werk. to blasfeme no
mā. to be not ful of chidig. but
teporat thewyge al unplenes
se to alle men. for we were su
tyme vnkylse. vnbiene ful. er
rige & seruige to desiris & to dy
uile lufis. doynge i malice & en
nye worpi to be hatid. hatige
ech oyr. but whāne ye benyg
nitye & ye manhood of om. sa
nyour god apperide. not of wer
kis of ryzt wickidnesse. v. we dū.
but by his mercy he made us
sarf. bi waillthig of azen bige
tig. & azen nekyng of ye hooly
gost. who he shede into us ple
teuonilly bi ihu crist oure sayour.
v. we iustified by his grace. be
eyris bi hope of enelastige lyf.
a trewe word is. & of pes pigis
i wole v. you cōfer me ope. pat
pei v. bilene to god. be bisy to
be aboue ope in goode werkis.
pes pigis ben goode. & pfitable
to men. & estheue you folthe
questions & genealogies & stry
ues. & fytigis of ye laue. for
yo ben vnprofitable & weynel
cheue you amā eretp. after
oon & ye secude correccion. *ti*
tuge v. he v. is such amā mā.
is lubitid. & trespassy. & is
dāpned bi his owne dom. whā
ne i sende to pee artema. or ti

ticus. hūe you to come to me
to nycopolis for i haue sposid.
to dwelle in wyntur pere. bilyly
bifore sende zenam a wise man
of laue & apollo. v. no pig. faile
to hem. pei v. ben of ouris. lerne
to be gouernouris in goode wer
kis. to necessarie vlis. v. pei be
not wyoute fruyt. alle me pat
ben wy me. greette pee wel. gr
eete you wel hem. v. loue vs in
fey. ye grace of god be wy you
alle amen. *Here endy pe pis*
tle to tite. & bigneye pe plog
ou pe pisse to filemon. C. m.

Huaky famylar. or ho
mely lettris to filemon.
for honestimus his seruait. *Ar*
rige to hi fro ye cite of rome
out of prilon bi ye forleid ouer
mus. *Jerom i his*

Dul ye boundi of crist
ihu. & cymothe brop.
to filemō biloned &
oure helper. & to ap
pia moost der. luter. & to archip
om. euene kuyt. & to ye chr
che y is in ym hous. grace be
to you & pees of god our. fadr.
& of ye lord ihu crist. i do pak
gis to my god enmore. makige
myde of pee in my pzeieris. hee
rige pi charite & fey. v. you
hast in ye lord ihu. & to alle hoo
ly me. pat ye comynyg of pi
fey be maad opyn. in knabig
of al good pig. in crist ihu. & i had
de greet ioye & confort i pi cha
rite. for ye entraills of hooly
me retyde by pee brop. *For*
which pig. i hanngye moche tr
ust in crist ihu to comande to pee.

pat v. pteuey to pfit. but i bi
leche more for charite. Siuen
you art such as ye elde pou. &
now ye boundi of ihu crist. i bile
che pee for my sone onely me.
whom i in boondis bigat. wh
ich eu tyme was vnprofita
ble to pee. but now profitable
boye to pee & to me. who i sente
azen to pee. & resseyue you hi.
as myne entraills. who i wolde
wypholde wy me. v. he shulde
serue to me for pee in boondis
of ye gospel. But wyoute pi
couceil. i wolde not do ony pig.
v. pi good shulde not be as of
uede. but wylful. for pauerit.
v. fore he departide fro pee for
a tyme. v. you shuldut ressey
ue hi wyoute ende. Now not
as a seruait. but for a seruait.
a moost dere brop. moost to me.
& hōw moche more to pee. boye
in fleish & in ye lord. v. fore if v.
hast me a felowe. resseyue hy
as me. for if he hap ony ping. a
noped pee. ey. ouy. arette you
pis pig to me. i pou. wroot wy
myn hond. i shal zelde. i seye not
to pee. pat also you owist to me
pi sile. So brop. i shal. v. se ye i
ye lord. fille you my entraills in
crist. i tristenygge of ym obedi
ce. wroot to pee. wryte v. you
shalt do. on pat v. i shal seye.
also make you redy to me an hous
to dwelle yue. for i hope v. bi you.
pzeieris. i shal be joini to you.
Epafra. psoner wy me i crist
ihu greette pee wel. and mark.
aristark. demas. lucas. myn hol
peris. ye grace. of our lord
ihu crist. be wy you. re spurt.

thine. Here endy pe pistle to
Phryns. & bigynner pe plog on
pe pistle to Phryns.

If it is to seye. Whi poul
apostle i pis epistle. in writige
kepyn not his vllage. Distyn-
ge his name oz pe dignte of his
ordze. pis is pe caule p he wri-
tyge to hem p were of caru-
hon. biled. wroot as pe apost-
le of hevene me & not of ieris.
And he knowyge her prude. & the
wige her owne humelnesse. nol-
de not putte bifore pe distert of
his office. & in lyk man also John
pe apostle for humelnesse in his
epistil. for pe same skile sette
not his name to fore. Als it seid
pe apostle sente pis epistle to
pe phryns writen in Phryns ti-
ge. & after pe deep of poul pe a-
postle. hit pe enangeliste made
it in greet speche. holdynge pe
vndir stouping & pe ordze of it.
Here this plog o pis pistle ley pis

Ad pat apak
en tyme by pfectis. i
many manes to our
fadris. at pe laste in
pes dayes he hay spoke to us bi
pe sone. Whom he hay ordeyned
er of alle pigis. & by whom he
made pe worldis. which whne
also he is pe bytneesse of gloze.
& figm of his substance. & hery
alle pigis bi word of his vertu.
he makyn purgaciou of synes
& enty on pe rythale of pe ma-
gette in hevenes. & so moche is
mad bete pan angelis. bi how
moche he hay enertid amore dy-
uers na. me bifore he for
to. which of pe angels

seide god ony tyme. p art my sone.
I hane gendrid pee to day. & eft
soone. I shal be to hy into a fadir.
& he shal be to me into a sone. &
whne eftsoone he byngyn yn pe
furte bigetun sone. into pe world.
he ley & alle pe angels of god wro-
thipe hy. but he ley to angelis.
he p makyn his angels spiritis.
& hile mynistis flakme of fier.
But to pe sone he ley. god yn tro-
ne is into pe world of world. agend
of eqyite is pe zerd of yn reth-
me. pon hast loued rythwysnes-
se. & handest wickidnesse. pfor
pe god yn god. anoyntide pee
wry oyle of ioye. more pa pife
louis. & pon lord i pe bigynnyng
foundedit pe erpe. & hevenes
ber. wrytis of yn hondis. per
thilke. perithe. but p sh
alt parspity dwelle. & alle sh
len were elde as a clop. & p sh
lt change hem as a clop. & per sh
len be chaigid. but pon art pe
same p silt. & p zeeris shulen
not faple. but to which of pe an-
gels seide god at ony tyme. litte
on my rythale. til i putte yn
enemys astool of yn feet. & wle
p per alle be not seruyge spri-
tis. sent to seruen. for he pat
taken pe eritage of heeche.

For more
plenteuously it bihouey
us to kepe vo pigis p we
han herd. let panetm. we
fleten atey. for if pe ilke
word p was seid bi angels. we
mad sad. & ech brekyng of pe
lawe. & violence took ust re-
tribucion of meete. how shu-
len we allape. if we dispisen

so greet an heeche. which whne
it hadde takn bigynnyng to be teld
out bi pe lord. of hem p herde. is
cofermyd into us. for god wrytel
side to gidre by myracles. & wron-
dus & greette mynles & dynerse.
tues. & departigis of pe hoohy go-
ost bi his wille. but not to angels.
god luyetide pe world p is to co-
myge. of which we speke. but
su ma wrytelide in a place. & sei-
de. whar pig is man. p art my
deyl of hy. oz mams sone. for pon
vstet. p. pon hast mad hit a lail
teste pan angelis. p hast crowned
hy wry gloze & honour. & p hast oz
deyned hy on pe werkis of yn hon-
dis. pon hast mad alle pigis luyet
vndir his feet. & in pat. p he enge-
tude alle pigis to hy. he leste no pig
vnluyet to hy. but now we seen
not it alle pigis luyet to hy.
but we seen hy. p was mad altil
leste pan angelis. ihu for pe pass-
on of deey. crowned wry gloze &
honour. p he ymz grace of god
shulde tatte deey for alle me. for it
biledede hy for who alle pigis. & by
whom alle pigis were mad which
hadde brougt many sones into glo-
ze. & was andour of pe heeche of
hem. p he hadde an ende by passon.
for he pat halewry. & per p ben hale-
wid. ben alle of con. for which cau-
se he is not shamed to clepe hem
byperen sepyge. I shal telle yn na-
me to my byperen. in pe mydel of
pe churche. I shal herie pee. & eft-
soone. I shal be tridnyge into hy.
& eftsoone. lo. I & my childe. wh-
iche god zaf to me. p fore for chl-
dren comynete to fleshy & blood.
& he also took part of pe same.

p by deey he shulde destrye hym
p hadde lordshyp of deey. p is to
seye pe deuel. & p he shulde dehy-
ner he. p bi drede of dey bi al lyl.
weren bound to seruage. & he
took neie angelis. but he took
pe seed of abrahm. wher fore he
onste to be hlymed to byperen by
alle pigis. p he shulde be mad
merciful & sepyful bishop to god.
p he shulde be merciful to pe
trepassis of pe peple. for i pat
pig in which he sustide & was
temptid. he is myxy to helpe al
lo he pat ben teptid.

For hooly byperen. &
pcreneris of heuely cle-
pyng. biholde ze pe apos-
tle & pe bishop of our cofel
hon ihu. which is trewe to hy
pat made hy. as also moyses in
al pe hous of hy. but pis bishop
is had wrypi of more gloze pan
moyses. by as moche as he hay
more honour of pe hous p made
pe hous. for ech hous is mad of
su ma. he p made alle pigis of
noyrt. is god. & moyses was tre-
we in alle his hous. as a seruait
into wrytelig of po pigis pat
were to be seid. but cit as a sone
in his hous. which hows we be.
if we holden sad trist & gloze
of hope into pe ende. wher fore
as pe hoohy goot ley. to day if
ze han herd his vois. nyle ze hard
ne zoure hertis. as in wrypyng.
lyk pe day of teptaciou i desert.
wher zour fadris teptiden me.
& preuede & syzen my werkis
fourty zeeris. wher fore I was
wry to pis genaciou. & I seide
enmore per erren i herte. for

leide / I blisse ſhal bleſſe pee: & I multiplynge ſhal multiplye pee: & ſo he longe abidige: had de pe biheeste: for me liuere bi a gretter pan hem ſelf: & pe ende of al her pleis an oop to cōfirmacion: i which pig god wil lige to ſtheiue plenteuouſlyer to pe eyris of his biheeste: pe ſadnelle of his cōſent: putide but wyre an oop: p by rixey pig: *amenable* by which it is ympossible p god lye: we haue ſtrengthe ſolace: pat ſlen to gide: to holde pe hope p is put forp to us: which hope as an ankur: we han ſiker to pe ſoule & ſad & goynge yn to pe yner pigis of hydig: whe pe biſore goere iſt p is maad bi ſhop wyrount ende: by pe ordre of melchisedech: entie for us: *¶ C. vii.*
Ad pis melchile: *¶ C. vii.* dech lig of ſalem: & pceſt of pe hizeſte god: which met te wy abzahm: as he turnede a zen fro pe ſleyng of kigis: & bleſſide hi to whom: alſo abzaham departide tyris of alle pigis: firſt he is leide kig of rixt wiſneſſe: & after ward kig of ſalem p is to ſeie kig of pees wyrount ſadir wyrount modir: woute genealogie: ney hanige bigynnyng of dayes ney ende of lyf: & he is likned to pe ſone of god: & dwellip pceſt woute ende: but biholde ze hou greet: is pis: to whom abzahm pe patriarch: 3af tyris of pe beſte pigis: *¶ C. vii.* for me of pe ſones of leeny takige pceſthod: han man demet to take tyris of pe peple bi pe laue: p is to ſeie of her by perē: yon alſo pei wente out

of pe leendis of abzahm: But he whos genacion is not noubrd in hem: took tyris of abzahm: & he bleſſide pis abzahm: which hadde repmyſſions wyrount any azenſeyng: pat p is leſſe: is bleſſid of pe bettre & here dechly me take tyris: but pei: he be rry wtneſſig p he linye: & pat it he leid ſo: bi abzahm: alſo le ny pat took tyris was tyrid: & zt he was in his ſadris leendis: whie melchisedech mette wy hy pfore if perſectiou was bi pe pceſthod of leny: for vndir hi pe peple took pe laue: what zt was it nedeful: anoy pceſt to ryle bi pe ordre of melchisedech: & not to be leid bi pe ordre of aaron: for wh whie pe pſthod is tūlatid: it is nede: & alſo tūlatid of laue be maad: but he in whom pes pigis ben leid: is of anopr linyage: of which no mā was pceſt to pe anter: for it is oppn: y our lord is born of juda: in which linyage moſes ſpak no pig of pceſt: & more: zt it is known: p bi pe ordre of melchisedech: an oy pceſt is riſi up: which is not maad bi pe laue of fleiſhly maudemēt: but but by vertu of lyf p may not be vndon: for he wtneſſip p pou art a pceſt wyrount ende: bi pe ordre of melchisedech: p reprenys of pe maudemēt biſore goynge is maad: for pe vnſadnelle & on pfit of it: for whi pe laue brou te no pig to pſectiou: but p is a bringyng yn of a bettr hope: by which we neize to god: and he greet it is: not wyrount liueryg: but pe ope ben maad pceſtis wy

outen an oop: but pis pceſt wy an ooth bi hi p ſeide to hi: pe lord ſkooz: & it ſhal not rewe hi: p art a pceſt wyrount ende: bi pe ordre of melchisedech: i ſo moche iſt is maad biheeter of pe bettre teſtamēt: & pe ope were maad manye pſtis pfore for pei we re forbedn bi deey to diuſſe ſille: but pis: for he dwellip wyrount ende: har an euſtange pceſthod: wherfore alſo he may ſame wyrount ende: comyge ny: by hy ſelf to god: & immore liny to pie for us: for it biſenye p ſuch a mā were a biſhop to us: hooly innocent: vnde ſonid: clene depar tid fro eyful mē: & maad hizer pan heuenes: which hay not nede: ech day as pceſtis: for his owne giltis to offre ſacrifices: & after ward for pe peple: for he diſe pis pig i offrige hi ſelf oonyſ: & pe laue ordeyne me pceſtis: hanige ſyſneſſe: but pe word of ſwerig: which is aſur pe laue: ordeyne pe ſone pſt wyrount

¶ C. viii.
But a capitle on po pigis p ben leid: we han end abillhop: p ſat in pe rythalf of pe ſecte: of greetneſſe i heuenes: pe mynſtre of leyntis & of pe very tabernacle pat god made & not mā: for ech biſhop is ordeyned to offre ziftis & ſactis: whi fore it is nede p alſo pis biſhop hane ſu pig: p he ſhal offre: & for if he were on erpe: he wer no pceſt: whie per were pat ſchilden offre ziftis bi pe laue: which ſerue to pe ſampler & ſhadowe of heuenly pigis: as

it was anſwerid to moſes: whie he ſhulde ende pe tabernacle: ſe he ſeide: make p alle pigis: bi pe ſampler: p is ſthe wid to pe i pe moit: but not he hay getti a bettr mynſtre: bi ſo moche as he is a mediator: of a bettre teſtamēt: wy bettr biheetiſ: for if pe ilke firſte had de lackid blame: pe place of pe ſecunde ſhulde not haue be ſout: for he reprenye hem: ſerp lo dayes comen ſerp pe lord: & I ſhal make parſyt a newe teſtamēt on pe hous of iſrl: & on pe hous of juda: not lyk pe teſtamēt p i made to her ſadris i pe day i which I canyte her hond: & I ſhulde lede hem out of pe lond of egypt: for pei diuſſide not parſyt i my teſtamēt: & I hane diſpilid he ſerp pe lord: but pis is pe teſtamēt: which I ſhal diſpoſe to pe hous of iſrael: after po dayes ſerp pe lord: in zynge my lawis into pe ſouls of hem: & into pe hertis of he: I ſhal aboue wryte hem: & I ſhal be to he into a god: & pei ſhulen be to me into a peple: & ech mā ſhal not teche his ney eboze: & ech mā his brop: ſerynge

¶ C. ix.
Ad pe former teſtamēt hadde multiplyngis of wer ſhip & hooly pig: durige for a ty me: for pe tabernacle was maad

Which is aſy

Quia pōu pō lord
 for alle mā ſigōla

first. in which were candelsticks.
 & boord & setting forp of loones
 which is seid hooly. & pe veil. pe
 secunde tabernacle. y is seid sanc-
 ta stoz. y is hooly of hooly pigis
 haunge a goldn censer. & pe arke
 of pe testamēt. Fewerid aboute
 on ech syde wip gold. in which
 was apott of gold. haunge mā-
 na. & pe zerd of aron y florid thē
 de. & pe tablis of pe testamēt. on
 which pigis were cherubyns
 of glorie ouer shadewyge pe ap-
 ciatorie. of which pigis it is not
 now to sepe by alle. but whāne
 pes were maid yus to gidre. pre-
 tis entride eni more i pe former
 tabernacle. doynge pe offices of
 sacrifices. but i pe secunde taber-
 nacle pe bishop entride oonys
 in pe zeet not wip oute blood.
 which he offride for his ignorā-
 ce & pe peples. for pe hooly gost
 signyfyede pis pig y not 3it pe
 wepe of seyntis was openyd. whi-
 le pe former tabernacle hadde
 stat. which parable is of pis p
 sent tyme. bi which also 3itis
 & sacrifices ben offrid. which
 mouen not make a man seruyge
 parfyt by consience: only i me-
 tis & drynkis & drynk wailhigis.
 & 3it wylfulness of fleish. y were
 get to pe tyme of correction. ¶
 But cit beynge a bishop of goo-
 dis to conyge. entride bi a large
 & pfitere tabernacle not maid
 by hond. y is to sepe not of pis ma-
 fig. ney bi blood of goot buckis
 oz of calues. but by his owne blo-
 od entride oonys into hooly pigis
 y were fouden bi an enlastige re-
 depcion. for if pe blood of goot bu-

ckis & of bohs. & pe aulthe of a cons-
 calf spreynd. hale wip vncle-
 me to pe denhig of fleish. hōis
 moche more pe blood of cit. which
 bi pe hooly gost offride bi self. ren-
 we myd to god. shal dense oure
 consience fro deade werkis to ser-
 ne god y lyuep. and y fore he is
 a mediator of pe newe testamēt.
 y bi depe fallhge bryue into re-
 depcion of po trespasshigis y were
 vndir pe former testamēt. yei
 pat ben clepid. take pe biheest
 of euerlastig eritage. for wher
 a testamēt is. it is nede. y depe
 of pe testamēt maker come by
 tlyue. for a testamēt is confer-
 med in deede me. elis it is not
 wozy. while he lyuep. y made
 pe testamēt. wherfore ney pe
 firtte testamēt was halewid
 onte blood. for whne ech maide
 mēt of pe lawe was rad of mo-
 ples to al pe peple. he took pe blo-
 od of calues. & of buckis of geet.
 wip watir & reed wolle & slope
 & bishpeyne bope vilke boke & al
 pe peple & sende pis is pe blood of
 pe testamēt. y god comānde
 to 3ou. also he spreynde wip blood
 pe tabernacle & alle pe vessels of
 pe seruyce in lyk man. & al mest
 alle pigis ben denhid in blood bi
 pe lawe. & wipoute shedig of
 blood. remission of synes is not
 maid. y fore it is nede pat pe 3an-
 pleris of heuclly pigis. wip bet-
 tre sacrifices ran yele. for i
 entride not into hooly pigis ma-
 ad bi hondis. y ben saupleris
 of verris pigis. but into he-
 uene it self y he appere now
 to pe cheet of god for us. ney

be denhid wip pes pigis. but pi
 be heuclly pigis.

y he offre bi self ofte. as pe bish-
 op entride into hooly pigis. bi
 alle zeeris in ahen blood. elis
 it bihofe hym to enfire ofte. fro
 pe bigynnyng of pe woold. but
 no is oonys. in pe endyng of
 wooldis. to destruccion of sy-
 ne. bi his sacrifice he apperde.
 & as it is ordeyned to men oonys
 to dye. but afur pis is pe dom.
 so cit was offrid oonys. to auoi-
 de pe synes of many me. pe secū-
 de tyme he shal apper. wipoute
 syne. to me y abiden hi to heche.
 ¶ **H**ow pe lawe haunge. ¶ **E**.
 a shadowe of good pigis y be to
 come. not pe ilke ymage of pigis.
 may neu make me neyge. pfit. bi pe ilke
 same sacrifices. which pei offre
 wipoute ceessig by alle zeeris. el-
 lis pei shulde hane ceessid to be
 offrid. for as moche as pe wor-
 shiperis denhid oonys. hadde not
 ferpermore consience of syne.
 but in hem mynde of synes is
 maid by alle zeeris. for it is ym-
 possible. y synes be don alyep
 by blood of bohs & of buckis of ge-
 et. y fore he entrige into pe woold.
 seip. pou woldst not sacrifice &
 offryng. but pou hast shypna
 body to me. brent sacrifices also
 for syne. pletide not to pee. pane
 y seide. lo. y come. in pe bigynnyng
 of pe booke it is writū of me. y
 y do pi wille god. he seiyge bifoze
 y pou woldst not sacrifices &
 offryngs. & brent sacrifices for sy-
 ne. ne po pigis ben plesant to pee
 which ben offrid bi pe lawe. pa-
 ne y seide. lo. y come. y do pi
 wille god. he doy alyep pe firtte.
 y he make shidefast. pe secūde.

in which wille we ben halewad.
 bi pe offryng of pe body of cit i
 conyge. & ech preeit is redy. myn-
 stryng e ch day. & ofe tymes of
 fryng pe same sacrifices. whi-
 che mouen neie do alyep synes.
 but pis mā offryge o sacrifice
 for synes. for eni more. litty in
 pe ryzthalf of god pe fadir. fro
 penys forp abidyge. til his ene-
 myes be putt a stool of his feet.
 for by oon offryng he made parfyt
 for ene halewid me. & pe hooly
 gost witnessip to us. for afur y
 he seide. pis is pe testamēt. whi-
 ch y dā nelle shal to hem afur
 po dayes. pe lord seip. i 3ynge
 my lāvis in pe hertis of hem. &
 in pe soulis of hem. shal no mo-
 ze penke on pe synes & wirtid-
 ness of hem. & wher remys-
 sion of pes is. now is y noon
 offryng for syne. y fore bryfen
 haunge trist into pe entrig of
 hooly pigis in pe blood of crist.
 which halewid to us a newe
 wepe & lymge bi pe hlygh pat
 is to sepe his fleish. & we haun-
 ge pe greet preeit on pe hōis
 of god. neze we wip verris her-
 te in pe pleinte of seip. and be-
 om. hertis spreynd fro an ynel
 consience. & our bodies wasthū
 wip clene watir. & holde we pe
 cofusion of our hope bovyge to
 no hyde. for he is trewe. y hap ma-
 ad pe biheest. & biholde we to gi-
 die in pe stryg of charite & of
 goode werkis. not for labyng
 our gaderig to gidre. as it is of
 custom to sū me. But conforti-
 ge. & bi so moche pe more. bi hōis
 moche ze seen pe day nezyng.

for ishi now a sacrifice for synes
is not left to us y^e synen wil
fuly: after pat we han take pe
knowing of treuþe for ishi on
abpdis of don is dredeful. &
pe syning of fier: which shal
waste aduſariness: who y^e bre
kry moyses sake: diep wipou
ten ony mercy by tiseyne oz pre
witnessis: hou moche gellenze
pat he dislerney worde turne
tis: which defouley pe sone of
god: & holdip pe blood of pe tes
tament pobit: in which he is ha
lewid: & dey dispit to pe spirit
of grace: for we knowen hym
y^e seide: to me w^eiauce: & i shal
zelde: & eft: for pe lord shal deme
his peple: it is ferdful to falle in
to pe hondis of god hyngge: & hane
ze mynde on pe formere dayes: i
which ze weren lytued & anfride
greet stryf of passionis: & in pe
toþ ze were maid a spectacle bi shē
thipis & tribulationis: in amoyr
ze weren maid felowis of me hy
ngge so: for also to boundū me ze
hadden compassiō: & ze resseyne
den wip ioye: pe robbing of zour
goodis: knowige y^e ze han a bettr
adibellig enstānce: y^e fore nyle
ze leese zour crist: which hay gre
et reuwardyng for patience is ne
deful to zou: y^e ze doen pe wille of
god: & bynggen azen pe biheest
for zit alytel & he y^e is to compge
shal come: & he shal not tarie:
for my nist mā lynes of fery: y^e
if he wipdambū hi oūf: he shal
not plese to my soule: but we
ben not pe sonis of wipdambūg
akey nro perdition: but of fery
into getyng of soule. **C. 21.**

But fery is pe substance of
pignis pat ben to be hopid:
& an argumet of pignis not
apperige: and in pis fery: elte me
han getū w^eitnesig: bi fery we
vndirstoden y^e pe wordis were ma
ad bi godis word: y^e visible pignis
were maid of v^eisibile pignis: bi
fery: abel offride a moche more sa
crifice pan caym to god: bi which
he gat w^eitnesig to be nist: for
god bar w^eitnesig to hile ziftis:
& bi pat fery: he ded fpekyt: &
bi fery enok was tūllatid: y^e he
shulde not be wey: & he was not
foudū: for pe lord tūllatid hi: for
bifore tūllatid: he hadde w^eitnes
ig: y^e he pleide god: & it is ym
possible: to plese god wipoute fery:
for it bihouey y^e amā comigge to
god bileue: y^e he is: & y^e he is reibac
der to me pat seten hi: w^e fery:
noe drede ymz answet takū of
pes pignis y^e it were not seyn: &
shapide althip: nro pe heelp of
his honis: bi which he dāpnede pe
world: & is ordeyned er of ryzthil
nelle which is bi fery: bi fery: he
pat is clepid abrahā: oberede to
go out nro a place: which he shul
de take into crutage: & he were
out: not w^eitige w^eidur he shul
de go: bi fery he dibeite in pe lond
of biheste as man alien lond: dibe
lige in lytel housis wip flac: &
jacob euene cyris of pe same bi
heeste: for he abood a citee hāy
ge foundemētis: whos crafty man
& maker is god: bi fery also pe ilke
sara bareyn: took w^ertū i cōfey
nyg of seed: she azeyn of pe tyme
of age: for she bileuede hi trewe
y^e hadde bihzt: for which pig of

ou & zit nro ded y^e ben born as ster
ris of heuene in multitude: & as
grauel y^e is at pe see hde out of
noubr: bi fery alle pe se ben deed:
whie pe biheestis were not ta
kū: but pe biheeste hem afer: &
greetighe wel: & knowleche
pat pei were pilgris & herbozd
nro on pe erpe: & pei y^e synen pes
pignis: significū y^e pei sechen a cū
tree: if pei hadden had mynde of
pe ilke of which pei wente out: pei
haddē tyme of turnyge azen: but
now pei desyren a bettr: y^e is to
seye heuēly: y^e for god is not con
foudid: to be clepid pe god of he:
for he made redy to he a citee: bi
fery abrahā offride flac: whie
he was tēptid: & he offride pe ou
bigeitū: which hadde take pe bi
heestis: to who it was seid: for
in flac pe seed shal be clepid to
pee: for he dempde y^e god is myz
ty to reyle hy: she fro deey: wher
fore he took hy also nro a para
ble: y^e fery also of pignis to co
myge: flac bleithe jacob dyge:
bleithe alle pe sonis of joseph:
& onoured pe hynelle of his zerd:
bi fery joseph dyngge: hadde mō
de of pe passig fory of pe childe
of rael & comāidite of his bo
nes: bi fery moyses bozn was hnd
pre moneyns of his fadir: & mo
dir: for y^e pei synen pe zong chld
fayz: & pei drede not pe manū
met of pe eig: bi fery: moyses
was maid greet: & dempde y^e
he was pe sone of faraas donz
ty: and chees moze to be tur
metid wip pe peple of god: pā
to hane myzpe of tēporal syne:
demyge pe reproe of est: moze

richellis: pan pe tresouris of
egyptians: for he biheeld nro
pe reuwardig: bi fery he forsook
egypt: & drede not pe harduef
se of pe eig: for he abood al see
yngge hi pat was v^eisibile: bi fery
he haleride past: & pe shedis out
of blood: y^e he y^e distryede pe fuf
te pignis of egyptians: shulde not
touche he: bi fery pei passide pe
reed see as bi dze lond: which
pig egyptians asayinge weren
denourid: bi fery: pe walls of je
rico felle don: bi cūpassig of seu
ne dayes: bi fery rael hoze resley
uede pe aspienis wip pees: & pe
rūthide not wip v^eisibilestū me:
& what zit shal i seie: for tyme
shal fayle to me tellige of jede
ou: barab: gāplon: septe: dāny
& samuel & of ope profetis: whi
che bifery oūcame reuines w^ezou
ten ryzthil swelle gaten repro
uillionis: pei shapide pe moynis
of lyous: pei quenched pe ferf
nelle of fier: pei dzyuede a wey
pe egge of liwerd: pei koneride
of siknesse pei were maid strōg
in batel: pei turnede pe oostis
of aliens: w^emen resseyuede
her dede children fro deey to lyf:
but ope were holdū fory not ta
kige redēpcion: y^e pei shulden
synde a bettre azeyn y^e fery: & ope
asayede stōynis & betyngis: mo
re ou & bondis & plous: pei were
stōnyd: pei were dānyd: pei we
re tēptid: pei were deed i slepyg
of liwerd: pei wente aboute in
hroct skynis: & i skynes of geet: ne
dy: angwistid: turnetid: to whi
che pe world was not wozpi: pei
eride in wildnuelles: i moitēis

Jacob &
clau: bi
fery

11 phoz m

and deins & canes of pe erpe: & alle
pese pzenyng by wunneflig of fery:
token not reponysshon for god
pur neyede gu better pig for us:
y pei shulde not be maid par
fyt wyponde us // **C. xij.** //

Vefore we pat han so
greet a clowde of wunneflig
his punt to: do we awei al
charge & syne stoudege a
bouite us: & by patience reue
we to pe baten possid to us: bi
holdige into pe make of fery
& pe par fyt ender ihu: which
whane ioye was possid to hi
he suffride pe croll: & dispisede
confusoun: And hitte on pe rist
hale of pe sete of god: And bi
penke ze on hi y suffride such
azen seyng of synful me azen
hy self: y ze be not maid wery.
faylige in zoun soules: for ze aze
stoude not 3it til to blood: fytige
azen syne: & ze han forzete pe
confort y spekyng to zoun as to so
nes & fery: my sone wile pou dispise
pe techyng of pe lord: nes be y maid
wery: pe while pou art chastyd
of hi: for pe lord chastyt hi pat
he louep: he bette eyn sone: pat
he resseyney abide ze stille in ch
astilg: god profer y hi to zoun
al to sones: for what sone is it:
whom pe fadir chastyt not: y
if ze ben out of chastyt: whos
parteneris be ze alle maid: y pane
ze ben auowtrerys & not sones:
& asturward. we hadde fadyr of
oun fleidly techerys: & we wry re
uerence drede hem: wher not moche
more we shulen obeidhe to pe fa
dyr of spyritys: & we shulen lyne:
& pei in tyme of felle dapes: can

ten us bi her wille: but pis fadir
techyng to pat pig: pat is pfitable:
i resseyng pe hale wryng of hym:
& ch chastyt in present tyme: se
mey to be not of ioye but of sor
we: but asturward it shal zelte
frynt of ryztyfnesse moost pee
hble: to me exersid bi it: for wh
ich pig reile ze slowe hondis: &
funes vnbondun: & make ze ryz
ful steppis to zoun feet: y no ma
halyge erre: but moze be heeld:
sowze ze pees wry alle me & hoo
lynelle: wyponde which no ma
shale se god: biholde ze y no man
fayle to pe grace of god: y no wo
te of bitternesse: bur iowynge
opward lette: & manye be defou
ld bi hit: y no ma be lechd eyn
vnhoolp as elan: which for miete
selde his firtle pigis: for wite ze
pat asturward. he couertige: to en
erte blestige: was repzenyng: for
he foud not place of penance: pou
he souzte it wry teeris: but ze han
not come to: & to pe whurlewynnd
& myt & tempest & solun of treu
pe: & vois of wordis: which pei
y herte exaulde hem: y pe word
shulde not be maid to he: for pei
bare not: y pat was leid: & if
a beest touchid pe hyl: it was stou
ned: & so dredeful it was: y was
seyn: y moyses seide: I am aferd.
& ful of tremblig: but ze han co
myn nyz to pe hyl syon: & to pe cite
of god lympe: pe heuently ierlm:
& to pe unkynde of nemy poulad
angels: & to pe church of pe fir
ste me: which ben wrytun theie
nes: & to god domeina of alle: &
to pe spirit of iust: parfit me: & to
ihu mediator of pe newe test

pe fier able to be touchid & able to
come to.

met: & to pe lympe of blood.
beet spekyng van abel: Se ze y
ze forsake not pe speker: for it
pei y forsaken hy y spak on pe er
pe astapide not: moche moze we
y turuen awei fro hy y spekyng
us to fro heuene: whos vois pa
ne mouede pe erpe: but not he
azen bi hit y fery: 3it onys & y
shal moue not oonly erpe: but
also heuene: & y he seiy 3it oonly:
he declary pe tusslacion of mona
ble pigis as of maid pigis: y po pi
gis diuella: y ben vnmouable: y for
we resseyng pe kyngdom vmo
uable hane we grace: bi which
serue we plesige to god wry drede
& reuerence: for oun is fier y wastur
god

The charite of **C. xij.** //
bynerhed diuella in zoun: &
nyle ze forzete holpitalite
for bi pis: sin me plesiden to auge
his y werer resseyued to her bozou:
penke ze on bondun me: as ze we
re to gudre bondun: & of trauelge
me: as ze sile diuellinge i pe ho
dy weddigis i alle pigis houndable:
& bed vnbemynnd for god shal de
me fornycatouris & auowtrerys:
be zoun manes wyponde cone
tyle: apayed wry present pigis
for he seide: I shal not leue pee:
neyn forsake: so y we seye tris
tly: pe lord is an helper to me:
I shal not drede: what amā shal
do to me: hane ze myde of zoun e
soueyns pat han spokun to zoun pe
word of god of which biholde ze
pe goyng out of lympe: & luke
ze pe fery of hem ihu & asturday
& to day: he is also into wordis: my
le ze be led awei: wry dyuile techy
gis & strange: for it is best to sta

ble pe herte wry grace: & not is
metis: which profitede not to
me wandrige in he: we han an
anter of which pei y serue to pe
tabernacle: han not power to
ete: for of which beestis pe blood
is bozn yn for syne into hooly pigis
bi pe bishop: pe bodies of hem be
brent wyponde pe castels: for whi
ch pig: ihu y he shulde halewe
pe peple bi his blood: suffride wy
poute pe zate: y forze go we out to
hi wyponde pe castels: berige his
reprez: for we han not here a ci
tee diuella: but we seken a citee
to compe: y forze bi hi offere we
a sacrifice of heryng enenmore
to god: y is to seye: pe frynt of
lupis knowlechyng to his name:
& nyle ze forzete wel doynge & co
mynng: for bi such sacrifice
god is differnyd: obepe ze to zoun
suffreyngs: & be ze suget to hem:
for pei parfytly waken: as to zel
dige resoun for zoe soules: y pei do
pis pig wry ioye: & not sorwige
for pis pig spedyng not to zoun: pre
re ze for us: and we triste: y we
han good consuetude in alle pigis
willige to lyne wel: moze ouer
I bilethe zoun to do: y y be resto
rid pe sinner to zoun: & god of pees
y ledde out fro deap pe greet sh
eparde of sheep in pe blood of en
lastige testamēt oure lord ihu &:
shape zoun in al good yung: y ze do
pe wille of hi: & he do in zoun y pig
y shal plete bifore hy: bi ihu &:
to who be glorie to wordis of wordis: am //
And bypen I prepe zoun: y ze suf
fre aword of solace: for bi ful fe
we pigis I hane wrytun to zoun: fro
we ze oune broper tymothe y is

send. & forp. wip whom if he
shal come more hastily. I shal
se you greete ze wel alle your so
neyus. & alle hooly me pe bryne
of ytalpe greete you wel. pe
gite of god be wip you alle amen.
Here endip pe pille to the
18. & bigynep pe prolog on
pe dedis of apostles. //
All of antioche of pe nacioun
of syrie whos prelig is teeld
i pe gospel. at antioche he was a
worpi ma of leche craft. & after
ward a discipule of this apostles
& luke poule pe apostle. he seruy
de god i maydehod wip oute blame.
& whane he was four. doze zeer
old & four. he dyede i bythyng ful
of pe hooly gost. & he pur. stur. of
pe hooly gost in pe coostis of acap
wroot pe gospel to ferful grekis.
& thewde pe incarnation of pe lord
by a trewe tellig. & thewde also pe
was come of pe kyngdome of dany.
to hi not woutre desent. & so you po
wer. to wite pe doynge of pe apol
this ther mynstie. y god beige ful
god. whiche pe lone of pdition was
deed. & pe apostles hadde mard her pi
er. pur. lot of pe lordis elemoun. pe
noubr of pe apostles wer. fulfild.
& also y poule shulde ceden pe doynge
of pe apostles who pe lord hadde cho
hi. y long tyme whiche aen pe pr
ke. and to he patrede & sechen god
he wolde thewde it. bi short tellig
rayer pa thewe forr ony pig mo
ze lenger to hem y wlatep longe
pignis. knowyge y it bihouep pe ti
lyer. y worchy. to ete of his owne
fruytis. and he found so moche g
ce of god. y not ony his medyc
ne pfitete to bodies. but also pe

sonhs. **Jerom in his prologe.**
on his booke ser. p. 18.
Heofle first. C. p.
I made a sermon of
alle pignis y shi by
gan to do & to teche into pe day
of his assencion & whiche he coman
dite. bi pe hooly gost. to hile xps
this whiche he hadde choi to whi
che he thewde hy. fife a lyne. af
ter his passion by many argu
metis. apperige to hem fourty
dayes. & speke of pe reuine of
god. and he eet wip he & comandi
de y pei shulde not departe fro ie
rlm. but abyde pe biheeste of pe
fadir. whiche ze herden he seide bi
my mouy for John baptiste in
batr. but ze shule be bapti
sed in pe hooly gost. after pes se
de dayes. perfore pei pat we
re comi to gidre. Axiden hy &
seyde. lord thewde in pis tyme
you shalt restore pe kyngdom of
rael. & he seide to hem. it is not
your to knowe pe tymes epr
moni. whiche pe fadir hay
put i his powet. but ze shule
take pe vertu of pe hooly gost
comyge fro aboue into you. &
ze shule be my witnesis i ie
rlm. & in al Jude & iunarie. &
to pe vtmoste of pe erpe. & whi
ne he hadde seid pes pignis. in
her eyt. he was lft up. & a clou
de resleynede hi fro per yzen.
& whiche pei bihelden hi goringe
into heuene. lo they me stode
bisydis he in wht doryng. & seide
men of gahle. what stonde ze
biholdige into heuene. pis shi
whiche is takn up fro you into
heuene. shal come. as ze sayen

hi goringe into heuene. pane pei
tinneiden aen into ierlm fro pe
hil y is depid of olyuete. whiche
is bispydis ierlm an halp dayes
hynney. & whiche pei were into
into pe hous wher pei dwellede.
pei wente up into pe soler. pete
& John. James & andreu. philip
& thonis. bartilmeu & matheu.
James of alpheu & symond zelote.
& Judas of James. alle pes were
lastigly cotermyge wip o wille
in preier. wip wyman & marie
pe modir of ihu. & wip his bry
en. in po dayes petre roos up
in pe myddel of hem. & seide.
pei was a cupany of me to gidre
al meet an hundrad & twenty
bryen it bihouep y pe scriptu
re be fild. whiche pe hooly gost
bifore seide bi pe mouy of dany.
of Judas pat was ledere of he
y token ihu. & was noubrid a
mog us. & gat a part of pis
seruys. & pis Judas hadde a fe
eld of pe hyze of nyrtidnesse.
& he was hangid. & to barst pe
myddel. & alle his entrails we
ren lthed a brood. & it was ind
knowen to alle me y dwelten
i ierlm. & y pe ilke feeld was
depid achilceniak i pe langa
ge of he. y is pe feeld of blood.
& it is wryti in pe booke of sal
mes. pe habitacion of he be
maid desert. & be y noon pat
dwelle in it. & anoy take his
bilthopriche. y for it bihouep
of pes me pat be gade. & d
rid to gidre wip us in
al pe tyme. i whiche pe lord
ihu entride & wente out am
ong vs. & bigan fro pe bap

tym of John til into pe day wh
ich he was takn up fro us. y
oon of pese be maid a witnes
se of his resureccion wip vs. &
pei ordeynede thewne. Joseph
y was depid bar. labas. y was
named mat. & matth. & pei prei
ede. & seide. you lord y knowist
pe hertis of alle me. thewe who
you hast choi of pes thewne.
y oon take pe place of pis seruys
se & apostilled. of whiche Judas
trespallide. y he shulde go into
his place. & pei zauen lothis to
he. & pe lott felde on matth. & he
was noubrid wip enleue apoth.
Ald whiche pe. // C. p. //
dayes of penitence. we
ren fild. alle pe disciples
were to gidre i pe same place.
& suddenly y was maid a soun
fro heuene. as of a greet wynd
comyge. & it fild al pe hous.
where pei lathen. & dyuerse tu
gis as fyer apperiden to he. & it
bat on ech of hem. & alle weren
fild wip pe hooly gost. & pei by
gimen to speke dyuerse langa
gis. as pe hooly gost zaf to hem
for to speke. & pei were in ierlm
dwellige ierms religionle men.
of ech nacioun y is. vndur heuene. &
whiche pis vois was maid. pe ml
titude cam to gidre. & pei were
a stomped in pouet. for ech man
herde he speke. i his langage.
& alle were astonped. & wondre
& seide to gidre. whiche not alle pes
pat speke be men of gahle. and
how herde we ech ma his langa
ge in whiche we ben bozn. par
thi & medy. & elampye. & pei pat
dwelten at mesopotamy. Jude

capodocie & pounte & alie. fri-
gie & pamphlie. egypt. & pe par-
ties of libie. p is aboue sirenien.
& comelhis romayns & ieris
& proletris me of crete & of
arabie. we han herd he speli-
ge in our langagis pe grete p-
gis of god & alle weren a ston-
ed. & wondred & seide to gidre
what wole pis pig be. & ope
stornede & seide. for pes me be
ful of must. but petre stood wip
pe enleuene. & reihde up his
vois & spak to he. ze ieris & al
le pat dwelle at ierhu. be pis
knowu to zoi. & wip eiris per-
sejue ze my wordis. for not as
ze wene pes ben drifun. wha-
ne it is pe pridd our of pe day
but pis it is. & was seid bi pe
pfete Joel. & it shal be in pe las-
te dayes pe lord seip. I shal hea-
de out my spirit on ech fleuth.
& zoi. sonis & zoi. donz. sh-
ule pfectie. & zoi. zonge. sh-
ule be vilious. & zoi. ddris sh-
ule drene liuenenes. & on my ser-
uautis. & on my handmaydes.
i po dayes. I shal shede out of
my spirit. & pei shulen pfectie
& I shal zyne grete wondris
in heuene aboue & signes i er-
pe bmepe. blood & fyre & heete
of smoke. pe lime shal be tur-
ned into derknessis. & pe mone
into blood. bifore p pe greet &
pe appn day of pe lord come.
& it shal be. ech ma which enei-
shal depe to help pe name of
pe lord. shal be saif. Ze me of
isrl. heet ze pes wordis. shu of
nasareth a ma pceipd of god
bifore zoi bi dries & wondris

& tokenes. which god dide bi hi
in pe mydel of zoi as ze wne
ze turmetide & killedeu hi bi pe
hondis of wickid me. bi conseil
decimned. & bitak bi pe for kno-
wung of god. whom god reihde.
whie lozuis of helle were un-
bound bi pat p it was ipossible
p he wer holdu of it. for damp-
sey of hi. I sanz afer pe lord bi
foze me euer more. for he is on
my ryzthalf. & I be not moued
for pis pig my herte ioped. & my
tuge made fulout iope. & more
ouer my fleish shal reste i hope
for you shal not leue my soule
in helle. ney you shal zyne p-
hooky to se corrupcion. you shal
mand knowu to me pe weyes
of lpf. p shal fille me in my
pe wip yi face. bypen be it leet
ful boldy to seie to zoi of pe pa-
triark. for he is ded & buried. &
his sepulchre is amog us into pis
daye. pfore whie he was a pro-
fete. & wite p wip a greet oop-
god hadde liuozn to hi p of pe fir-
it of his leende. shulde con ante on
his seete. he seynge afer spak of
pe resurrexiou of cit. for ney he
was lef in helle. ney his fleish
siz corrupcion. god reihde pis
shu. to who we alle ben wituelis
pfore he was enhaulid bi pe ryz-
thond of god. & puz pe biheeste
of pe hooky gof. p he took of pe sa-
du. he shede out pis spirit pat
ze seen & heere. for damp stude
net. into heuene. but he seip pe
lord seide to my lord. sitte
pon on my ryzthalf. til I
putte ym enemyes. pe stool of
pi feet. pfore moost certynly

wite al pe hous of nael. p god ma-
de hi bore lord & cit. pis ihu who
ze crucifiad. whie pei herde pes
pigs. pei were cepud in her te-
& pei seiden to petre. & to ope a
posthis. bypen. what schulen
we do. & petre seide to hem. do
ze penance. & ech of zoi be bap-
tisd in pe name of ihu cit. into
remysion of zoi. synes. & ze
shulen take pe zifte of pe hooky
goff. for pe biheest is to zoi. &
to zoi. sonis & to alle p ben fer-
whie eue our lord god hap de-
pid also wip ope wordis ful ma-
nye he wituelide to he. & mo-
nestide to hem & seide. be ze sa-
ued fro pis shpewid generaci-
on. pane pei pat reslyuete his
word. were baptisd. & in pat day
sonis were encreesid. aboute
pe poulande. & were lastige sta-
bly in pe techig of pe aposthis. &
in pe comynig of pe lrekyng of
breed & in ppeyeris. & drede was
mand to ech ma. & many won-
dis & signes. were don bi pe
aposthis i ierlm. & greet drede
was in alle. & alle p bileden
were to gidre. & hadde alle p-
gis comyne. pei seide posselions
& castel. & departide po pigs to
alle me. as it was nede to ech.
& ech day pei dwellede
stably wip o wille in pe
temple. & brake breed aboute
houles. & toke mete wip ful
out iope & esplenesse of herte.
& herde to gidre god. & hadde g-
ce to al pe folk. & pe lord ecreel-
ide he. p were mid saif e-
che day to pe lame pig.
Id petre & John. **A**

wente up ito pe temple. at pe
nyne our of ppeyng. & a ma
pat was lame fro pe wombe of
his modr. was bozn. & was leid
ech day at pe zate of pe temple.
is seid sayz. to are almes of me
p entriden into pe temple. pis
whie he sayz petre. & John big-
myge for to entre ito pe temple.
prieide p he shulde take almes.
& petre wip John biheeld on hy.
& seide. biholde p into us. & he bi-
heeld into he. & hopeide p he sh-
ulde take su what of hem. but
petre seide. I hane ney siluer
ne gold. but pat p. I hane. I zyne
to pee. in pe name of ihu crist
of nasareth. ryle you up & go.
& he took hi bi pe ryzthond & he
wde hi up. & anon his leggis &
his feet were sonidid to gidre. &
he leppide & stood. & wandride. &
he entride wip he into pe temple.
& wandride & leppide & heriede
god. & al pe peple siz. hi walki-
ge & heriyng god. & pei knewe
hi. p he it was p. sat at almes
at pe fair zate of pe temple. & pei
were fulid wip wondris. & sto-
nyng. in pat pig p bifelde to
hi. but whie pei sizzen petre.
& John. al pe peple ran to hem
at pe porche. p was depid of sa-
lomon. & wondred greet-
ly. & petre siz. & auferide to
pe peple. men of nael. what
wondren ze i pis pig. epi-
what biholden ze us. as bi our
vertu. ep polver. we made pis
ma for to walke. god of abra-
hm & god of Isaac & god of Jacob.
god of our fadris. hap glorified
his lone ihu. who ze bitrapede.

denyede bifore pe face of pilat. Whine he denyde hi to be deliuerid. but ze denyede pe hooly & pe ryghtful. & aride amalleet to be zouni to zouni. & ze alowe pe maker of lyf. Whom god reyside fro deop of who we ben witnellis. & pe fep of his name. he hay cofermid yis ma who ze seen & knowe pe name of hi & yis by hi. zaf to yis man ful heelp in pe fyt of alle zouni. & now hysen y woot. y bi vulty tynge ze dide as allo zouni. pnces but god y bifore tolde bi pe mo up of alle profetis. y his crut thulde enffre. hay filld so y fore be ze repentant & be ze conuertid. y zouni hysen be dona way. y whine pe tymes of re frenthig thulde come fro pe out of pe lord. & he thal fode yille ihu ct y is now prechid to zouni who it bihouey heuene to relseyne. into pe tymes of rethruccion of alle pigis. Whi ch ye lord spak bi pe mony of his hooly pfetis fro pe world. for moyses seide for ye lord zouni re god thal reise me to zouni a profete of zouni hysen. as me ze thulde heet hy by alle pi gis. what eu he thal speke to zouni. & it thal be y eny ma y thal not heet ye ilke p fete. thal be destruyed fro pe pe ple. & alle pfetis fro sam. Ward nel & afm. pat spaken. teelden pes dayes. but ze ben pe lones of pfetis. & of pe testamēt pat god ordeynede to oure fadris. & seide to abrahā in y seed. alle pe meynes of erpe thulde be

blestid. god reise his sone first to zouni. & sente hi blestige zouni. y ech mā cōfite hi. fro his wic kednesse. **A**d while pei spake to pe peple. pe prestis & magistratis of pe temple & pe saduce es came up on hem & forweden y pei tanyte pe peple. & telden in ihu pe azeuifing. fro deop. & pei leyde hondis on he. & putten hem into ward. ito ye moxwe. for it was pane euentid. but many of hem y hadden herd pe word. bileuede. & pe noumbe of me was maad fyue thousand. & a moxwe it was don. y pe pncis of he & pe eldze me & tribus were gedrid i ierlm & anas pnce of prestis & capfas & john & alifandze. & how many eue we re of pe kynde of prestis. & pei settide he in pe myddel. & exaue in what & tu ey in what name. han ze doon yis pig. pane pe tre was filld wip ye hooly go ost. & seide to he. ze pncis of pe peple and ze eldze me. heere ze. if we to day bedeynd in pe good dede of a syk man. i who yis mā is maad laif. be it kno wū to zouni alle. & to al pe peple of uael. y in ye name of ihu ct of na. & areth. whom ze crucified. whom god reise fro deop. in pis. pi mā stouid hool. bifore zouni. pis is pe stoon. which was repperyd of zouni bildige. which is maad into pe heed of pe corner. and heelp is not in ony opn. for nep of name vndn heuene is zouni to me. i which it biho

ney us to be maad laif. & pei sy en pe stoufastnesse of petre & of iohn. for it was fōnden pat pei were me vntetrid & lewid me. & pei wondze & knewen he y pei were wip ihu. & pei apen ye mā y was heehd ston dige wip hem. & pei myzte no pig azen sepe. but pei comandi den hem to go fory wipoute pe coucel. & pei spaken to gidze. & seiden. what thulden we do to res me. for ye signe is maad. knowū bi he. to alle me y dūel len at ierlm. it is apyn. & we moxw not denye. but y it be no more pupplid into ye pe ple. manase we to he. y pei spe ke no more in pis name to ouy me. & pei depide he. & denouice den to he. y on no mān yei sthul den speke. nep teche in ye name of ihu. but petre & john answere den. & seiden to hem. if it be ryghtful in ye fyt of god to hee. zouni rapn pan god. deme ze. for we mote nedis speke po pigis. pat we han seyn & herd. & pei manafiden & leften hem. & fou den not how pei thulde pony the he. for pe peple. for alle me clarifide pat pig y was don i pat y was bifalle. for ye man was moze pā of forty zeer. i which yis ligue of heelp was maad. & whine pei were deliyū ed yei came to her felonis & teelde to he. how grete pigis ye pnces of prestis & ye eldze me hadde seid to he. & whine pei herde wip don herte pei rei seden vris to ye lord. & seide. lord pou pat madist heuene & erpe

se & alle pigis y ben in he. whi ch seidist bi ye hooly goft bi ye mony of oure fadir dāny y dū id. wip heepe me gnadiden wip teep to gidze. & ye pepis pouz ten. veyn pigis. ligs of ye erpe stode nyz. & pnces come to gidze in oon azeus ye lord ye lord. & a zeus his ct. for verily eroude & poice pilat wip hepen men & pepis of nrael came to gidze in yis citee azeus yin hooly child ihu whom pou anoyntidest. to do ye pigis y yin hond & y coucel demede to be don. & now lord bi hold into ye pretenyngis of he & graute to y seruantis to spe ke y word wip al trist. i y pig y pou holde fory yin hond y hee pis & signes & wondzis be ma ad. bi ye name of yin hooly sone ihu. & whine pei hadden pried. ye place was moued. in which pei were gaderid. & alle were filld wip ye hooly goft. & spa ke ye word of god wip trist. & of ye mltitude of me bileyge. was oon herte & oon wille. nep ony mā seide ony pigis of po pigis. y he weeldide to be his owne. but alle pigis were co myne to hem. & wip greet & thū re apostlis zeldide wip ne flig of ye azeuiflig of ihu ct oure lord. & greet grace was i alle hem. for nep ony nedig man was amōg he. for how many enen weren possessoris of feeldis epur of houhis. pei sel den & bzouzte ye pris of po pi gis y pei seide & leyde bifore ye feet of ye apo. ths. & it was departid. to ech. as it

was nede to ech forsope joleph
was named bar sabas of apost
his y is to sepe ye lone of confort
of ye lymage of leeny amā of ci
pre: whne he hadde a feeld solde
it & brouzte ye pris: & leide it bi
fore ye feet of apostlis // **C. v.**

Bet amā anany bi name
wys sakra his wyf: sol
de a feeld: & defraunde of
ye pris of ye feeld & his wyf was
writige: & he brouzte a part & lei
de bfore ye feet of ye apostlis
& petre seide to hi: zmany whi
hap sathanas tēptid ym herte
yon lye to ye hooly goost: & to de
fraude of ye pris of ye feeld:
wher it vuseeld was not ym: &
whne it was seeld it was i pipo
wer: whi hast you putt pris ym
in ym herte: y hast not lyed to
me: but to god: anany herde res
wordis: & felde dohu & was deed:
& greet drede was maad on alle
herde: & zonge me risen & moue
de hi away: & baren hi out & buri
de: & pere was maad as a space
of pre ouris: & his wyf knele
not pat pris y was don: & entride
& petre answere to hir: wōmā
seie to me: wher ze selden ye fe
eld for so moche: & she seide zhe
for so moche: & petre seide to hir
whar bifel to you: to tēpte ye spi
rit of ye lord: lo ye feet of hem
y han buried ym holobonde ben
at ye doze: & yei shulen bere yee
out: anon she felde dou at his
feet: & diede: & ye zonge me en
triden & fōnden hir deed & yei ba
ren hir out & buri to hir hōle
bōnde: and greet drede was ma
ad in al pe church: & into

alle y herden res pris: & bi ye
hoondis of ye apostlis: signes
& many wōndis were maad in
ye peple: & alle were of con accord
in ye porche of salomō: but no
man of opur durste ioyne hi: sū
wry he: but ye peple magnified
he: & ye multitude of me & of
me bileunge in ye lord: was
more encreesid: so pat yei brou
ztre out syke me into streets:
& leiden i lūl beddis & couchis
whne petre cam nameli yei shad
dōbe of hi shulde shadōbe ech
of hem: & yei shulde be deliued
fro her syknessis: and ye multi
tude of cures nyz to ierlm ran:
bryngyge sylk me & y were tra
nelid of vndene spiritis: whiche
alle weren heeld: but ye pnce of
prestis roos up: & alle y were
wry hi: y is ye erelie of saduce
is: & were fillid wry enye: & lei
den hōndis on ye apostlis: & put
tūde he in ye cony warde: but ye
āngel of ye lord opende hy myz
te ye zatis of ye plou: & ledde he
out & leide go ze & stonde ze & spe
ke in ye tēple to ye peple: alle
ye wordis of pris hys whi whne
pei hadde herd yei entride eerly
into ye tēple & taugte: & ye pnce
of prestis cam & yei y were
wry hi: & depide to gidze ye con
cil: & alle ye eldze me of ye chyl
dren of irael: & senten to ye pri
lou: pat yei shulde be brouzte for
& whane ye mynistis cam: fōu
den he not: & for ye plou was
openyd: yei turnede asen & fel
den & leiden: we fōnde ye priou
shitt wry al diligēte & ye kepe
ris stōndige at ye zatis: but we

openyd: & fōnden no mā y yne
& as ye maneris of ye tēple:
& ye pnces of pntis herde res wō
dis: yei dōtēden of he whar was
don: but amā cam: & telde to hem
for lo ye me whiche ze han putt i
to plou: ben in ye tēple & stonden
& techen ye peple: pane ye maier
trat wente wry ye mynistis:
& brouzte hem wryoute violence
for yei dreedde ye peple: lest yei sh
ulden be stōoned: & whne yei had
de brouzte he: yei lettēde hem i ye
concil: & ye pnce of prestis: ari
de hem & seide: i comāndēt we
comānden you: y ze shulde not
teche in pris name: & lo ze han fil
lid ierlm wry you: techis: & ze
wōlen bryngē on vs ye blood of
pris mā: & petre answere & ye a
postlis: & leiden: it bihouey to obere
to god: moze pan to me: god of ou
re fadris reilide ihu whō ze slo
wen: hangyngē in a tre: god en
haūde wry his ryzthōnd pris pnce
& saupour: y penance wer zo
uū to us: & remysion of synes:
& we ben witnesis of res wordis:
& ye hooly goost whō god zaf to al
le obeitēge to hi: whne yei her
den res pris: yei were turnen
tid: & yōztre to sle he: but a man
ros in ye concil: a farle gama
hel bi name: adōtōur of ye lawe:
a wōrdshyful mā to al ye peple: &
comāndēde ye me to be putt wry
oute forp for a while: & he seide
to hem: ze me of irael take tent
to you silf on res me: whar ze sh
ulen do: for bfore res dāyes oeo
das pat seide hi silf to be sū mān:
to whom anouēze of me consenti
de: aboute fōur hūndid: whiche was

slayn: & alle y bileuete to hi: were
disparpelid & brouzte to nouzt: af
ter pris judas of galile was i ye
dāyes of pfectiō: & turnede alwey
ye peple attir hi: & alle hōw many
eue cōsentide to hi: were staterid
& he peritūde: & nouz yfore y leie
to you: departe ze fro res me: &
anfire ze he: for if pris concil ey
werk is of me: it shal be vudon:
but if it is of god: ze mōuū not vū
do hem: lest pāuētū ze be fōndū
to repugne god: & yei cōsentide
to hi: & yei depide to gidze ye apōst
lis: & denouēde to hem y were be
tū: y yei shulde no moze speke i
ye name of ihu: & yei leete he go:
& yei wente ioyge fro ye syt of
ye concil: y yei were had wrypi
to enfire dispilg for ye name
of ihu: but ech dāy yei ceeiden
not in ye tēple & aboute hōules:
to teche & to preche ihu cit // **C. vi.**

Bet in po dāyes: whne ye
nouēze of dispilis encre
side: ye grekis grūathē
wen ye ebreis: for y her wōndis
were dispilid in euē dāyes my
nystrige: & ye abelue depiden
to gidze ye multitudine of dispils
& leiden: it is not ryzthul y we le
ue ye word of god: & mynistren
to bōdis: yfore bryen biholdē ze
me of you: of good fame: ful of
ye hooly goost & of wysdom: whi
che we shulen ordeyne on pris
werk: for we shulen be bily to
preier & preche ye word of god:
& ye word pleside bfore alle ye
multitude: & yei cheside steneue
amā ful of fery & of ye hooly goost:
& philyp & procoze & nycanor: &
tymon & parmanam & nicol a

comelyng A mā of antioche / per
deynede þese bifore þe list of apost
his: & þe preterite & leide hondis
on hem / & þe word of þe lord was
de: & þe nombre of discipulis ieru
sale was moche multiplied / also
moche cūpany of preteritis: obey
ede to þe fery / & stenen ful of
gite & of strengþe: made wondris
& greete signes in þe peple / but
sinne risen of þe synagoge pat
was depid libertyns: & cirenen
lis: & of mē of alisaūdre: & of hē
p̄werē of alice & of ahe: & dūpn
tūde wip steneue / & þe mizte not
wip stonde þe wylsom & þe spūit
p̄spak / p̄ane þe p̄nely sente mē
pat sthūle sepe p̄ þe herde hī sei
yngē wōrdis of blasfemye azens
moyses & god: & so þe monede
to gidre þe peple: & þe eldre mē
& þe strabis / & þe rānen to gidre
& taken hī: & brouzte into þe cōn
cil: & þe ordeynede falle wānes
lis: p̄ seide / vis mā ceesthy not to
speke wōrdis azens þe hooly pla
ce & þe lānge / for we herde hym
seynge / p̄ vis ihe of nālareth
sthal dūtrūpe vis place: & sthal
dūange þe traditiōis: whiche mo
yles bytook to vs: & alle mē pat
lāten in þe cōncil biheldē hī: &
sazzen his face: as þe face of an
āngel. **C. vii.**

Ad þe p̄nce of p̄tis sei
de to steneue: w̄hep̄ þes
p̄gis hān hem so: w̄hich seide / b̄
þen & fadris heer / & god of glorie
apperide to oū fadir abrahā: w̄hā
ne he was i mesopotamye: bifore
p̄ he dwelte in carrā: & seide to hī
go out of yrlond: & of yrlēynde:
& come into þe lond w̄hich i sthal

stherbe to þe: p̄ane he w̄bete out
of þe lond of caldeis: & dwelte in
carrā: & fro p̄mis astū: p̄ his
fadir was deed: he tūllatide hī
into yrlond: in w̄hich ze dwelle
now: & he zaf not to hī: eritage
i it: ney a p̄tis of a foot: but he
bihtze to zyne hī it i to possession:
& to his seed astū hī: w̄hich he had
de not a sone: & god spak to hī: p̄
his seed sthal be comelig: i an ahe
lond: & þe sthūlen make hē liget
to seruage: & sthūle ynel treete
hem foure hūndred zeeris: & p̄tti
& i sthal hige þe folc: to w̄hiche
þe sthūlen serue seip þe lord: &
astū þes p̄gis þe sthūle gon out:
& þe sthūlen serue to me in yrl
place: & he zaf to hī þe testamēt
of circūsiōn: & so he gendzde
stac: & circūsidide hī in þe eynre
day: & stac gēdride iacob: & iā
cob gendride þe tūelue patriar
his: & þe patriarhis hādē enye
to ioseph: & seide hī into egypt:
& god was w̄p hī: & dehynde hī
of alle his tribulaciōis: & zaf to
hī grace & wylsom i þe list of
farao fig of egypt: & he ordeyne
de hī soueyn ouer egypt: & on al his
hōus: & hūgre cam i to al egypt
& canaan: & greet tribulaciō: &
oū fadris fōnde not mete: but
w̄hich iacob hādē herd p̄ w̄hee
te was in egypt: he sente oū
fadris first: & in þe secūde tyme
ioseph was knowū of his b̄p̄e:
& his k̄yn was mād knowū to
farao: and ioseph sente & depud
iacob his fadir: & al his k̄ynre
de seventy & k̄yne mē: & iacob
cam dōwū i to egypt: & was deed:
he & oū fadris: & þe w̄eren

tūllatid into gichen & w̄ere leid
i þe sepulch: p̄ abrahā bonzte bi
p̄tis of siluer of þe sones of e
mor: þe sone of eichen: & w̄hich
þe tyme of biheeste cam m̄z: w̄h
ich god had knowlethid to abra
hā: þe peple w̄erde & m̄traphi
ede i egypt: tū anoy fig: roos i
egypt: w̄hich knew not ioseph:
p̄ his biyhtide oū: & tūmētide oū
p̄ fadris: p̄ þe sthūle p̄ttē
alwey her zong: childz: for þe
sthūle not k̄yne: in þe same t̄y
me moyses was born: & he was
loued of god: & he was w̄nsthid
p̄e monepis: in þe hōus of his fa
dir: & w̄hāne he was put out in
þe flood: þe dōwtr of faraο to
of hī w̄p & w̄nsthid hī into hī
sone: & moyses was lerned i al þe
w̄p̄de of egyptians: & he was m̄zty
i his wōrdis & w̄erkis: but w̄h
āne þe tyme of fourty zeer w̄s
fillid to hī: it roos w̄p into his
herte: p̄ he sthūle w̄stite his b̄
þen þe sones of isrl: & w̄hich he
saz amā sūfrige w̄zong: he
wengite hī: & dide w̄erānce for
hī p̄ sūfride þe w̄zong: & he
k̄illide þe egyptian: for he geist
de p̄ his b̄p̄en sthūle vndr stō
de p̄ god sthūle zyne to hem hel
p̄ bi þe hond of hī: but þe v̄n
d̄r stōden not: for in þe day si
yngē: he apperide to hē chidige:
& he acordide hē in pees & seide:
mē ze hē b̄p̄en: w̄hich noyē ze ech
opir: but he p̄dide þe w̄zong
to his nezeboze: p̄ttide hī alwey
& seide: w̄hich ordeynede þe p̄nce
& dōm̄sina on vs: w̄her p̄ w̄st
sle me: as astū day p̄ k̄illide
þe egyptian: and in yrl wōrd

moyses fleyz: & was mād a co
melig: in þe lond of madian: w̄he
re he bigat tūbey sones: & w̄hich
he hādē fillid fourty zeer: an ā
gel apperide to hī in fier of flāw
me of a bōlth in desert of þe moūt
of syna: & moyses eyz: & w̄dri
de on þe s̄xt: & w̄hich he nezebe
to biholde: þe w̄ois of þe lord was
mād to hī & seide: i am god of iou
i fadris: god of abrahā: god of
iacob: god of stac: moyses w̄s
mād tremblige: & dūste not bi
holde: but god seide to hī: dō of þe
sthoon of yrl feet: for þe place i
w̄hich p̄ stōndist: is hooly erpe:
i seeyngē hī: þe tūmētys of m̄
peple p̄ is in egypt: & i herde þe
mōzeng of hē: and i cam dōwū
to dehyne hē: & now come þou:
& i sthal sende þe into egypt:
p̄ vis moyses w̄hom þe denyede
seeyngē w̄ho ordeynede þe
p̄nce & dōm̄sina on vs: god
sende p̄s p̄nce & āgenbiere: w̄
þe hond of þe āngel: p̄ apperide
to hī in þe bōlth: p̄ vis moyses lād
de hē out: & dide w̄ondris & sig
nes in þe lond of egypt: & in þe
reed see: & i desert fourty zeeris:
p̄ vis is moyses p̄ seide to þe sone
of israhel: god sthal reue to zōnā
p̄fete of zōnā: b̄p̄en: as me ze
sthūlen heer hī: p̄ vis it is p̄ w̄s
in þe churche in w̄ildrueelle: w̄
þe āngel p̄ spak to hī in þe moūt
syna: & w̄p oū fadris: w̄hich
took wōrdis of hē to zyne to us:
to w̄hom oū fadris wōlde not
obeye: but p̄ttide hī alwey: &
w̄ere turned alwey i hertis in
to egypt: seeyngē to āron: mā
ke þou to us goddis p̄ sthūle go

bifore us for to pis moyses p
ledde us out of pe lond of egypt.
we wite not what is don to hi
¶ pei made a calf i po dayes: &
offride a sacrifice to pe man
met. ¶ pei were glad in pe wer
his of her hondis: & god turne
de & bitook hem to serue to pe
furythod of heuene: as it is wri
tū i pe book of psetis. We her
ze hous of israel offride to me.
slayn sacrifices of sacrifices
fourty zeer in desert: & ze han
take pe tabernacle of moloc &
pe ster of zoin god reufam.
figuris p ze han maid to worlth
pe he: & i thal ciuillate zoin i to
babylone / pe tabernacle of wit
nessig was wip out: fadris in
desert: as god dispofite to he &
spak to moyses / p he shulde ma
ke it after pe fourme pat he say
which also our fadris token wip
ihū & brouzte into pe possession
of here men: which god putti
de away fro pe face of ou f
adris. til in pe dayes of dany
p found grace anetis god: & ar
ide p he shulde fyde a tabernacle
to god of iacob / but salamo bildide
pe hous to hi / but pe hū god diel
hy not in pigis maid bi hond: as
he seip bi pe profete / heuene is
a seete to me. & pe erpe is pe stool
of my feet / what hous shule ze
bylde to me seip pe lord: ey what
place is of my resting: / wep
my hond made not alle pes ym
gis: wip hand nol & vnarcu
did hertis & eeris ze wip tōde en
more pe hooly goost: & as zour fa
dris so ze / who of pe psetis ha not
zour fadris purfined: & han slayn

hem pat bifor teelden of pe comp
of pe ryzful mā: / whos crantōs
¶ manleeris ze were nolk. We
che tooken pe lawe in ordynance
of angelis: & han not kept it: &
pei herde pese pigis & were dy
ly turmetid in her hertis. & gren
netē wip teep on hi / but whine he
uene was ful of pe hooly goost: he
biheeld into heuene & syz pe glori
e of god. & ihū stonde on pe ryz
half of pe vertu of god: & he seide
lo / i se heuene openyd: & māns
loue stonde on pe ryzhalf of pe
vtn of god: & pei cryede wip agre
et / voys: & stoppide her eeris. &
maiden wip o wille an almyt
ito hi / and pei brouzte hi out of
pe citee: & stoonete & pe wunet
his dide of her cloys. bi sydis pe
feet of azong mā: p was clepid
saule / and pei stoonete heuene:
pat clepid god to helpe seyinge
lord ihū resleyn my spyt / & he
knele & cede wip a greet voys &
seide / lord sette not to he pis syne
¶ whine he hadde seid pis pig: he dede
¶ **B**t saul was cō. ¶ **C**. ¶ **Vm** /
seynge to his deap / & gree
psecution was maid pat
day i pe chyrche p was in ierlm
¶ alle me were staterid bi pecu
treis of iudee & samarie: outta
fū pe aposthis / but good me bi
riete heuene: & maide greet no
myg on hy / but saul greetly dis
tryede pe chyrche & entride bi hou
lis: & drōke mo & wip me. & bi
took he into pson / & pei were
staterid: passide fory prechige
pe word of god. ¶ **E**thud filip cam
dowū into a citee of samarie:
¶ prechide to hem cā / & pe pe

ple zat tent to pes pigis p were
seid of filip: wip o wille heeri
ge & seynge pe signes p he dide
for manye of he pat hadden vcle
ne spytis: cryede wip a greet
voys & wente out / & many syke
in pe paleys & crokid were hee
lid / pfore greet iope was maid
in pat citee. ¶ **B**ut p was amā
in p citee whos name was symo
id a wycche pat hadde disleyned
seynge p hi self was hū greet
mā / whom alle herkenede fro pe
leete to pe mooste: & seide / pis
is pe vertu of god: which is de
pid greet: & pei leuened hy for
long tyme he hadde maddid hem
wip his wichecraftis / but whā
ne pei hadde bileyned to filip p
pchynd of pe kyngdom of god: men
& wimen were baptisid i pe na
me of ihū cā / & pāne allo symonid
hi self bileuede: & whāne he was
baptisid: he drōw to filip / & he say
allo signes & greet vtues were
don: he was a stoned & wondri
de / but whāne pe aposthis p were
at ierlm hadde herd p samarie
hadde resleyned pe word of god:
pei sente to hem petre & ioon / &
whāne pei came: pei preide for
he p pei shulde resleyn pe hooly
goost: for he cam not 3t into ony
of hem: but pei were baptisid oon
ly in pe name of pe lord ihū / pā
ne pei seide hondis on he: & pei
resleynede pe hooly goost: & whā
ne symonid hadde seyn: p pe hoo
ly goost was zoin by leyng on
of hondis of pe aposthis: & he pro
feride to hem money & seide / 3y
ne ze also to me pis power pat
whē ever i shal leye on my hon

dis: p he resleyn pe hooly goost
but petre seide to hi / pi money be
wip yee into perdition: for you
gesliden ze zifte of god shulde be
had for money: p is no part ne so
ort to yee: in pis word / for pi her
te is not ryzful bifore god / pfore
do you penance for pis wickidnes
se of yee: & preie god: if pāiete
pis pouzt of ym herte be forzoun
to yee / for i se p p'ert i pe galle
of bitternesse: & in pe bond of wic
kidnesse: & symonid answere &
seide / preie ze for me to pe lord: p
no pig of pes pigis p ze han seid
come on me: & pei w'itnesse & spa
ken pe word of pe lord: & zede azen
to ierlm & pchide to many citrees
of samarieans: & an angel of pe
lord: spak to filip & seide / rise p
& go azen pe soip: to pe weye
pat goy dou fro ierlm into gala
pis is desert: & he roos & wente fory
& lo amā of ethiopie: a myrti mā
seruant a geldyng of candace pe
queene of ethiopie. which w
on alle hir richellis: cā to worlth
pe i ierlm: & he turnede are litige
in his chare: & redige / flaye pe
profete: & pe spyt seide to filip
nerze p: & ioyne yee to pis chare
& filip ran to & herde hi redige
flaye pe psete: & he seide / geslit
p: wher you vndr stōdist: what
pigis p redist: & he seide / hōk
may i if no mā shenre to me: &
he preide filip: p he shulde come
rep: & litte wip hi / & pe place of pe
scripture p he redde: was pis
as a sheep he was ledd to sleyn
& as a lomb bifore amā p wher
hi: is doib wipoute voys: so he o
penide not his mouy / i mekenesse

his doom was takē up / who shal
telle out ye benaoun of hi / for
his lyf shal be takē away fro ye
erpe / and ye geldig answere to
filip / & seide / I bileche pee / of what
pfece lew he vis pig / of hi self
erpe of ony ony / & filip openide
his mony / & bigan at pis pntin
to prechide to hi ihu / & ye while pei
weten bi ye weye / pei came to a
batn / & ye geldig seide / lo watu
who forbedy me to be baptisid / &
filip seide / if you bileuest of al ye
herte / it is lechful / & he answere
to seide / I bileue p ihu est is ye so
ne of god / & he comande ye cha
re to stonde stille / & pei wenten
don bove into ye batn / filip & ye
geldig / & filip baptisid hi / & whā
ne pei were come up of ye wat
re spirit of ye lord ranyshide fi
hp / & ye geldig sayd hy no more
to filip was found in azotus / &
he passide forp / & pchide to alle ci
ties / til he cam to cesarie ¶ **C. 12.**

But saul zit ablonber of
manalis & of betigis a
zens ye distuphs of ye lo
rd / cam to ye pnce of preestis / & ar
ide of hi lettris to damask to ye
synagogis / p if he fond ony me
to wyme of vis lyf / he shulde le
de he bound to ierlm / and whā
he made his journey / it bifelde
p he cam nyz to damask / & sude
ly a lizt fro heuene shoon abou
te hi / & he fallide to ye erpe / & her
de a vois seynge to hi / saul saul
what pursuest p me / & he seide
who art thou lord / & he seide / I am
ihu of nazareth / whom p puest
it is hard to pee / to like mens ye
pcke / & he tremblide & wondide

& seide / lord what wolt thou par
do / & ye lord seide to hi / rise up & en
tre into ye citee / & it shal be led
to pee / what it bihouey pee to do
to me p weten wy hi / stoden
astonyed / for yei herde a vois / but
pei sizen no mā / & saul roos fro ye
erpe / & whā he was risen were ope
nyd / he saw no pig / & pei drake
hi bi ye hondis / & ledde hi into da
mask / & he was ye days not seynge
to he eet not neydr drank / & adil
ciple anany bi name / was at
damask / & ye lord seide to hi / a
rlyon / anany / & he seide / lo lord
ye lord seide to hi / ryle pou & go
into a strete p is clepid rectus
to seke in ye hous of judas sau
le bi name of tharle / for lo he pi
ep / & he sayd a mā anany bi name
entuge & seynge on hi hondis / pat
he resseyne sxt / & anany answere
to lord / I haue herd of manye
of vis man / how grete yuels he
dide to ye seyntis i ierlm / & vis hap
porbor of ye pnces of preestis
to hynde alle me p depen p na
me to help / & ye lord seide to hi
go p for vis is to me a vessel of
chegig / p he bere my name bifor
hepe men & kigis & tofore ye so
nes of israhel / for I shal thewe
to hi / how grete pigis it bihouey
hi to suffre for my name / &
anany wete & entride to ye
hous / & leyde on hi his hondis &
seide / saul broy ye lord ihu seide
me p aperide to pee in ye weye
i which p comest / p you se / & be
fulfillid wy ye hooly gost / & a
noo as ye stalis felle fro his pce
he resseyne sxt / and he roos / &
was baptisid / & whā he hadde ta

ken mete / he was confortid / & he
was bi gū dayes wy ye distuphs
p ierlm at damask / & anoo he en
trede into ye synagogis / & pchide
de ye lord ihu / for vis is ye sone
of god / & alle me pat herde hym
wondide / & seiden / where vis is
not he p unpugnet i ierlm / hem
p clepide to help vis name / & hā
he cam for vis pig / p he shulde
lete hem bound to ye pnces of
preestis / but saul moche ye more
weride strong / & confoundide ye
ye wis p dwelide at damask / & af
ter myte p vis is est / & whā mā
ny dayes were fillid / ierlm mā
den a conseil p pei shulde sle hy
to ye aspries of he were maid kno
wū to saul / & pei kepte ye zatis
day & nyz / p pei shulde sle hi / but
his distuphs tooken hy bi nyz
to deliynde hi & leete hy doibn mā
leep bi ye wal / & whā he cam i
to ierlm / he asayde to ioyne hi to
ye distuphs / & alle dreden / & leue
de not p he was a distuple / but
barnabas took & ladde hi to ye
aposthis / & teelde to he / he is in
ye weye he hadde seyn ye lord
p he spak to hi / & hois in dam
ask he dide taly / i ye name of
ihu / & he was wy he & entide & ze
de out i ierlm / & dide taly in
ye name of ihu / & he spak wy he
pen me / & distupide wy grekis
p pei souyte to sle hi / which pig
whā ye bryen hadde knowe / pei
ledde hi bi nyzte to cesarie / & lete
hi go to taris / & ye churche bi al
judae & galile & samarie hadde pe
es / & was edyfyed & walkide i pe
dyete of ye lord / & was fillid w
confort of ye hooly gost / & it by

felle p petre / ye while he passide
aboute alle / cam to ye hooly men
p dwelide at lude / and he found
annā eneas bi name p fro exye
zeer he hadde seyn in bed / & he was
syt in palye & petre seide to hi
eneas ye lord ihu est heele pee
ryle you & arape pee / & anoo he ro
os / & alle me p dweliden at lude
at sarone sayd hi / which were
conuertid to ye lord / & in joppe was
a distuphe whos name was tabi
ta / p is to seie doctas / p is was ful
of good werkis & almesdeis pat
she dide / & it bifel in po dayes / p
she was syk & diede / & whā pei
hadden wailid hi / he seide hi
i a soler / & for lidda was nyz joppe
ye distuphs herde p petre was per
yne / and seide rapey me to hy
preiede p you tarie not to come
to us / & petre roos / & cam w
he / & whā he was comm / pei led
den hi into ye soler & alle wido
wis stode aboute hy / & kepige
otherwige cootis & doris / which
doctas made to he / & whā alle me
were pnt wyoute forp / petre
knelede & preie / & he turnede to
ye bodie / & seide / tabita ryle you
p she openyde hir yzen / & whā
she sayd petre she saw wy aze / &
he took hir bi ye hond / & reside
hir / & whā he hadde clepid ye hoo
ly me & widois / he assignede hir
alyne / & it was maid knowū bi al
joppe & manye bileuede in ye lord
p it was maid p māy dayes he dw
ellide i joppe / at conlymōnd a corio
¶ **C. 13.**

Annā was i ce
sarie cornehe bi name
a centurien of ye cūpange
of knyghtis p is seid of yralie / a

religious mā: & dredige ve lord
 wip al his meyne / doynge many
 almes to ve peple: & preyinge
 ve lord evermore / wip sayz i a
 vision openly as i pe nyne our
 of pe day: an angel of god entri-
 ge into hy: & seyrge to hi / corne-
 lye / & he biheeld hi & was adrad
 & seide / who art y lord / & he sei-
 de to hi / y preieris & ym almes
 dedis: han stized up into myde-
 m pe sirt of pe lord / & now sen-
 de pou me into joppe: & clepe
 don symonit. y is named petre
 wip is herbord at a man symonit
 coriour: whos hous is bihydis
 ve see / wip shal seye to pee: wip
 it bihouey pee to do / & whine pe
 angel y spak to hi: was gon a
 wey: he clepide away me of his
 hous: & a kint p dredde ve lord.
 whiche weren at his biddig: &
 whine he hadde toold he alle pes
 pigis: he sente he into joppe: &
 on pe day synge while pei ma-
 den journey: & nezete to pe ci-
 te: petre wente up in pe hysse
 place of pe hous to preie abou-
 te pe hysse our: & whine he was
 hūgrid: he wolde hane ete / but
 while pei made redy: a rany
 shing of spirit: felle on hi: & he
 spz heuene opoyd: & a vessel
 comyge don as a greet sheete
 wip four corneris to be sette
 down fro heuene ito erpe / i wh-
 ich were alle four footid beest:
 & crepige of pe erpe: & volatils
 of heuene: & a vois was maid
 to hi / ryle y petre ble & ete / and
 petre seide / lord forbete: for i ne-
 uer eet ony comy pig: & vnde-
 ne / & est pe secūde tyme pe vois

was maid to hy / y pig pat god
 hay clenid: seie pou not vnde-
 ne / & pis pig was don bi pres-
 & anoon pe vessel was rellepyed
 agen / & while y petre doutide is
 yne hi eile what pe vision was
 y he spz: lo ye me y were sent
 fro cornely: soute pe hous of sy-
 monit & stood at re zate / & whine
 rei hadde clepid: pei aride if sy-
 monit y is named petre: hadde
 per herboze / & while petre pouzte
 on pe vision: pe spirit seide to hi
 lo ye me seke pe ffore ryle pou
 & godou & go wip he & dour pou
 no pig for i sece hem and ped
 cam don to pe men: & seide / lo
 i am who ze seke what is pe
 cause: for which ze ben come:
 and pei seide / cornehe pe ceturie
 a rust man: dredige god &
 hay good carue lling of alle
 pe folk of je wis: took anker of
 an hooly angel to clepe ye pe ito
 his hous & to her wordis of pe
 ffore he ledde he yne: & rellepye
 de i herboze / & y nyst pei dikellid
 wip hi / & in pe day synge he ro-
 & wente fory wip he & hūme of
 pe byperē folowid hi fro joppe:
 y pei be wittnessis to petre / & pe
 opir day he entrid into cesarie
 & cornehe abood he: wip his co-
 syns & necessarie frendes pat
 were clepid to gidre / & it was
 don whine petre was come in:
 cornehe cam mettyge hi & fell
 don at his feet: & worshipid hi
 but petre reisid hi: & seide / a
 ryle y: also y my self am a mā
 as pou / & he spak wip hi & wote
 yne & fond manye y were comi-
 to gidre / & he seide to he: ze wite

hoir abhominable it is to a jew:
 to be joynd: ey to come to a shē
 but god thewde to me pat no
 man seie aman comū ey vnde-
 ne: for which ying / cam whane
 y was clepid: wip oute douyng
 yfore / & aze zom: for what cause
 han ze clepid me: & comely seide
 to day four dayes into pis our /
 was preyinge & fastige i pe ny-
 pe our i my hous / & lo a mā stood
 bifore me i a whit clooy: & seide
 cornehe y pier is herd: & ym
 almes dedis be i mynde i pe sirt
 of god / ffore seide pou ito joppe:
 & clepe symonit y is named petre
 y is herbord i pe hous of symonit
 coriour: bihydis ve see / wip wha-
 ne he schal come: shal speke to
 pee / yfore anoo / i sente to pee: &
 pou didist wel in comyge to us
 yfore now be alle ben present
 in y list to heer pe wordis what
 en ben comandid to pee of pe lo-
 rd / and petre apempe his mouy:
 & seide / in treure / i hane foundū:
 y god is not accept of ploods
 but i ech folk he y dredy god &
 worchir ryzit by shelle: is accept
 to hi / god sente a word to pe chil-
 dre of israel: shewyge pees by
 ihu crist / pis is lord of alle pigis
 ze wite pe word: y is maid pur-
 al judee: & bigan at galile: aft-
 pe baptym y john prechide: ihu
 of nazareth / how god anoyntide
 hi wip pe hooly gost & vertu / wh-
 ich pallide fory in doynge wel &
 heelige alle me oppressid of pe
 deuel: for god was wip hi / & be-
 ben wittnessis of alle pigis: wh-
 ich he dide i pe citrepe of jelu-
 & of ierlm: whom pei slouge han

ginge i a tre / and god reisid
 pis in pe pridde day: & zaf hym
 to be maid knouin / not to alle
 peple: but to wittnessis bifore
 ordeyned of god / to us pat eete
 & drinke wip hi: aftir y he roos
 agen fro deap: & he comandide to
 us to preche to ve peple & to wit-
 nesse y he it is y ordeyned of
 god domelma of pe quike & of
 teete / to pis alle psetis here wit-
 nessig: pat alle me y bileuen
 i hi / shul rellepye remysion
 of synes by his name / & ze whi-
 le pat petre spak pes wordis:
 pe hooly gost fell on alle y her-
 den pe word / & pe fersid men
 of circucioni y came wip petre
 wondzile y allo into naciours
 pe gre of pe hooly gost is sthed
 out / for pei herden he speke in
 langagis: & magnifyge god /
 pane petre anliwer id: wip
 ony man may forbete watr:
 y sele be not baptid: y han also rellepyed pe hooly
 name of pe lord ihu crist / pane
 pei preid hi: y he shulde dibel
 le wip he synne dayes / **C. xi.**

Ald pe apollis & pe by-
 perē y were in judee her-
 den y allo hepen me rel-
 leyuede pe word of god: & pei glo-
 rified god / but whine petre cam
 to ierlm: pei pat weren of circi-
 cion disputide azens hi: & seide /
 whi entridst pou to me y hane
 spucie: & hast ete wip he / & petre
 bigan & expoluede to he by or-
 dre: & seide / y was i pe cite of
 joppe & preiete: & y spz i ranysh
 yng of my mynde a vision: y
 a vessel cam don as a greet shee-
 te wip four cordis: & was sent

gost as we: & he co-
 mūidid he to be ba-
 ptid: in pe

don fro heuene: & it cam to me i
to which i lokte bi heeld. & so
four footide bectis of pe crye &
beetis. & crepyng bectis & wo
latils of heuene. & i herde also
a vois p seide to me. petre ry
se pon & ale fete. bint i seide
nay lord. for comyn pig epyr
vncleue. entride uene into my
mour. & pe vois answereide pe
seride tyme fro heuene. pat pig
p god hap cleid. sepe p not un
dene. & pis was don by pnes.
& alle pigs were resseyned a
zen ito heuene. & lo pre me anoo
stode in pe hous i which i was.
& pei were sent fro cesarie to
me. & pe spirit seide to me. p i
shilde go wyh he & done no pig
zhe & pes fyre bryen came wyh
me. & we entiden ito pe hous of
pe ma. & he teelde to us how he
sayz an angel i his hous. don
dige & sepyge to hi. sende ito pon
wype & clepe symour. p is na
med petre. which shal speke to
pe wordis. i which p shal be
sant & al pin hous. & whane i
hadde bigtme to speke. pe hooly
gost fel on he as ito us i pe bi
gynnyng. & i bryouste on pe
word of pe lord. as he seide. for
john baptiside in watir. but ze
shule be baptisid i pe hooly gost.
pfore if god zaf to hem pe same
grace as to us p bilenede in pe
lord ihu crist. who was i p myzte
forbede pe lord p he zyne not pe
hooly gost to he pat bilenede in
pe name of ihu crist. whane pes
pigs were herd. pei heelde pe
ees. & glorified god & seide. pfor
also to hepen me. god hap zonu

penance to hif. & pei p were sta
terid of pe tribulaciou p was
mand vnder steneue. well den
forp to ferise & to cyre & to anti
oche. & spaken pe word to no ma.
but to krys alone. but sume of
hem were me of cyre & of cur
nen. which whie pei hadde entid
into antioche. pei spaken to pe
greekis & prechiden pe lord ihu.
pelson of pe lord was wyh he. &
moche nouise of me bileuysge was
coitid to pe lord. & pe word cam
to pe eers of pe churche. p was
at ierlm on pes pigs. & pei sent
barabas to antioche. & whie he
was come & hys pe grace of pe
lord. he ioyede & monestide alle
me. to dwelle i pe lord in purpos
of herite. for he was a good man.
& ful of pe hooly gost & of fere. &
moche peple. was entresid to pe
lord. & he wente forp to thar his.
to seke saul & whie he hadde fou
du hi. he ledde to antioche. & aker
pei lyuede per in pe churche. & tau
ten moche peple. so p pe discipulis
were named first at antioche. &
ten me. & in pes dayes. pferis
came ouer fro ierlm to antioche.
and oon of hem roos vp agab
bi name. & sigetiede bi pe spirit.
agreet hugir to comysge in al
pe world which hugir was ma
ad vnder claudis. & alle pe
discipulis pposide astir p ech had
de. for to seide ito mynisterie. to
bryen p dwelle in iudee. wh
ich pig also pende. & seten it to
pe adze me. bi pe hondis of bar
nabas & saul. ¶ 11

Ad in pe same tyme
roude pe kis. sente poss

to turnete son me of pe churche.
& he gloude by siverd. James pe
brof of john. & he was p it ples
de to ierlm. & kaste to take also
petre. and pe dayes of per f loo
nes were. & whie he hadde ca
nst petre. he sente hi into pson.
& bitook to fou. quat yonis of
knyztis to kepe hi. & wote aft
pall. bryngge hi forp to pe peple.
& petre was kept in prilon. but
pier was mand of pe churche. w
oute ceasing. to god for hi. but
whie eroude shulde bryngge
hi forp. in pat myzt petre. was
slepige by tware tware kny
tis. & was bound wyh tware chey
nes. & pe keperis bifore pe dore
kepte pe pson. & lo an angel of
pe lord stode nyz. & hys pthoon
in pe pson hous. & whie he had
de symte pe spde of petre. he
rephide hi & seide. ryle pou libst
ly. and anoo pe chaynes felden
don fro his hondis. & pe angel sei
de to hym. gnde pee. & do on pin
holis. & he dide so. & he seide to hi.
do aboute pee p clopis. & hie me.
& he zede out & symte hi. & he wil
te not p it was sop p was don
by pe angel. for he geside hi silt
to haue sepe aduision. and pei
passide pe furte & pe seride. war
de & came to pe men zate p ledy
to pe citee which anoo was ope
nyd to he. & pei zeden out & came
into oostreet. & anoon pe angel
passide awei fro hi. & petre tur
nete azen to hi gils. & seide. now
i boot verily p pe lord sente his
angel. & dwynde me fro pe hod
of eroude. & fro al pe abyding of
pe peple of ierlm. & he biheld

& cam to pe hous of marie mo
dir of john. p is named marthas.
wher manpe were gedrid to gi
dre & prynge. & whie he knoch
de at pe dore of pe zate. a damy
sel rode bi name. com forp to se.
and whie she knew pe vois of
petre. for joye she openide not
pe zate. but ra yne & telle pat
petre stood at pe zate. & pei sei
den to hir. pon maddist. but
she affermyde p it was so. &
pei seide it is his angel. but pe
tre abood stille & knochide. and
whie pe hadde openyd pe dore
pei sayzen hi. & dwynden. & he
bekenyde to he wyh his hond to
be stille. & telde how pe lord had
de led hi out of pe pson. & he sei
de. telle ze to james & to pe bri
pen pes pigs. & he zede out. and
wente ito anoy place. & whie
pe day was come. p was not ly
tal troublis. a mog pe knyztis.
whar was don of petre. & whie
eroude hadde souyt hi & fond not.
after p he hadde mand enquerig
of pe keperis. he comandise he
to be bryngt to hi. and he cam don
fro iudee ito cesarie. & dwellede
per. & he was wyop to me of ti
re & of sidon. & pei of oon accord
came to hi whie pei hadde con
celid wyh bastus p was pe figi
chambirlayn pei aride pees. for
as moche p her kintreis were
vntailid of hi. & in aday p was
ordyned. & runde was clouid
wyh figis clouig. & latt for do
mesina & spak to he. & pe peple
cryede pe vois of god. & not
of man. and anoo an angel of
pe lord smoot hi. for he hadde

not zoue honouir to god / & he was
wastid of wormes & diete & pe
word of pe lord waride: & was
mktiphed / and barnabas & sa
ul turneden aze fro ierlm. Wha
ne pe mynisterie was fillid: &
toke iohu p was named markus.

Ad p fctis / **C. xiii.** /
doctours were i pe
chirche pat was at an
tioche: in whiche barnabas &
symoud p was clepid blac: &
lucius cronense & manaeu
was pe soukig: feer of Eroute
tetrarke & saul were: & whie
pei mynistrude to pe lord & fas
tude: pe hooly gost seide to hem
departe ze to me barnabas &
saul into pe werk to which i
haue takn he: pane pei fastide
& preiet & leyden hondis on hem
& leten he go: but pei were sent
of pe hooly gost: & wente forp
to selencia: & fro pems pei wente
bi boot to cypre: & whane pei ca
me to salampue: pei prechide pe
word of god in pe synagogis of
iellis: & pei hadde also iohu i my
nystris: & whie pei hadde walkid
bi al pe ple to pafum: pei fou
den a man a wiche a fals p fete
a ier to who pe name was bari
clis: p was wip pe pconful sergi
us paul a prudent ma: pis clepi
de barnabas & poule: & desiride
to heere pe word of god: but ely
mas wiche wipsthood he for his
name is expouned so: & he louz
te to turne aze pe pconful fro
blene: but saul which is seid al
so paul was fillid wip pe hooly
gost: & biheeld into hi & seide: a
pou ful of gyle & al falsnesse p

lone of pe deucl: p enemy of al
ryt wysnesse: p leuest not to
turne / & p lodeu pe ristful ierms
of pe lord: and now lo pe hond of
pe lord is on pee: & pou shalt be
blynd & not seynge pe liue to
a tyme: & anoo iust & derknesse
felde don on hi: & he zede aboute
& louzte hy pat shulde zyne hond
to hi: pane pe pconful: whie he
hadde seyn pe tede: bileyde
pe techis of pe lord: & whie fro
pafum pou hadde go by a boot.
Epei p were were wip hi: pei ca
men to pgen of pamsilie: but iohu
depride fro hem: & turnete aze
to ierlm: & pei zede to perge: &
came to antioche of p fide: &
pei entride into pe synagoge
pe day of sabotis: & lare: & astir
pe redyng of pe lare: & of pe
fctis pe pnces of pe synagoge
senten to hem & seide: brypen if
our word of exortacion to pe pe
ple is in zoi: sepe ze: & poul roo
& wip hond baid silence: & seide
me of yrael: & ze pat dzed god:
heer ze: god of pe peple of yra
el chees our fadris: & enhaui
de pe peple: whie pei weren
comelgis in pe lond of egypt:
& in an hys arme he lode he out
of it: & by pe tyme of forty
zeeris: he sufride her manis
in desert: & he destruede leuene
folkis in pe lond of canaan: &
bi sort departide to hem her lo
ond as astir four hundid & fyt
ty zeeris: & astir pes pigis he
zast domesme to samuel pe pro
fete: & fro p tyme pei asten
a big: & god zast to he saul pe so
ne of cis: a nu of pe lynage of

beniamyn: by forty zeeris: & wha
ne he was don aze: he reilde to
hem dany kyng: to whom he ba
ar wituellig: & seide: i haue fou
de dany pe bone of jesse: aman
astir my herte: which shal do al
le my willis: of whos seed bi pe
biheest god hap led out to wael
a sauour iust: whie iohu p fcti
de bifoze pe face of his comys pe
baptym of penance to al pe pe
ple of wael: but whie iohu fillide
his cours: he seide: whom ze demie
me to be: i am not he: but lo he co
mey astir me: & i am not wip
to don of pe thoon of his feet: bry
pen & lones of pe kyde of abrahm:
& whiche y in zoi dzed god: to
pe word of heelp is sent: for pei
p dwelid at ierlm & pncis of it:
pat knewe not pis iust: & pe voi
ces of p fctis: p biuery sabot
ben red: demyle & filliden: & pei
fouiden nishi no cause of deap: & ari
den of pilat: p pei shulde sle hy:
& whie pei hadde endid alle pigis
p were witu of hi: pei token hi
don of pe tre: & leyden hy i a gra
ue: & god reilde hi fro deap in pe
pride day: whiche was seyn by ma
ny dayes: to he p wente vp to gi
die wip hym fro galile to ierlm
whiche ben til now his wituellis
to pe peple: & we shewen to zoi
pe biheest p was maad to oure
fadris: for god hap fulfillid pis
to her lones: & azeuyside shu
as in pe secude salm it is witu
p art my sone to day: i bigat pee
& he azeuyside hi fro deap: pat
he shulde not turne aze into
corruption: seide pis: for i shal
zyne to zoi pe hooly trewe pigis

of dany: And p fore i on anoyr
side he seip: p shalt not zyne pi
hooly to ge corruption: but dany
i his genacion: whie he hadde
mynistrud to pe wille of god:
diete: & was leyd wip his fadris:
& liz corruption: but he whom
god reyside fro deap: sarz not cor
ruption: p fore brypen be it kno
w to zoi: p by hi remysion of
synes is teeld to zoi: fro alle hy
nes: of whiche ze myzte not be
iustified in pe lare of moyses:
i pis ech ma p bileyde: is iustifi
ed: p fore se ze p it come not to
zoi p is bifoze seid in pe p fctis:
ze dispuleris se ze & wondre ze &
be ze witerid abrood: for i worche
a werk in zoi: dayes a werk in
zoi: dayes: a werk p ze shule not
bileyde: if ony ma shal telle it to
zoi: & whane pei zeden out: pei
preiet p in pe sabat luyng pei
shulde speke to he pes wordis: &
whie pe synagoge was left:
many of ierlm & of comelgis
wouthpige god subede pou
& barnabas: pat spaken & conue
hde hem: p pei shulde dwelle in
pe grace of god: & in pe sabot li
uyng: almeest al pe citee cam
to gidur: to heere pe word of god:
& ierlm lizen pe peple: & weren
fillid wip eipe: & azeuyside pes
pigis p were seid of poule: & blas
femyden: pane poule & barnabas
side fastly seide to zoi it bihofte
firt to speke pe word of god: but
for ze putte it aze: & han demed
zoi vniworpi to euerlastige luf:
lo we turne to hepe me: for lo pe
lord comandite vs: i haue sett
pee in pe lye to heven me: pat

you be into heelp to pe vtmette
of erpe & hepen me herde: & ioye
den & glorified pe word of pe lord
& bileden as manye as were
bifore ordeyned to euilthige lyf
& pe word of pe lord was son
brial pe cūtrep but pe ierlis fir
rude religious wymen & onest.
& pe worpiste me of pe citee: &
firude pletucion azens pouil &
barnabas & dzyne he out of her
būtreis: & pei thoken alþey ito
hem pe dust of her feet: & came
to iouye: & pe distyphs were
fullid wip ioye i pe hooly gost.

But it bifel // **C.** **Em.**
at iouye. p^r pei entri
de to gode. into pe synago
ge of ierlis & spaken: so p^r fulgr
et mltitude of ierlis & grekis
bileded but pe ierlis pat were
onbileestful. reitide pletucion &
firude to wazype pe souls of he
pen me azens pe bryfen but pe
lord zaf soone pees: p^r fore pei
dwellide moche tyme & dide ef
taly in pe lord. berige wtnessig
to pe word of his grace: & iouye
signes & wondris to be maad bi
pe hondis of he: but pe multitu
de of pe citee was departid: &
sūme were wip pe ierlis. & sū
me wip pe apostlis but wshie
per was maad an alaut of pe
hepen me & pe ierlis wip her
pūces to turmeten & to stoonē
he: pei vndir stode & fledde to gi
dre to pe citees of hicaonpe &
histris & derben & ito al pe cūtr
aboute. & pei prechide pere pe
gospel: & al pe mltitude was
moued to gode i pe techig of
he pouil & barnabas dwelstren

at histris & amā at histris was
lyk in pe feet: & hadde sete crok
fro his modris wōmbe which ne
ner hadde gon: p^ris herde pouil
spetige: & pouil biheeld hi & oþ
p^r he hadde seip p^r he thulde be
maad laif: & seide wip a greet
vois: wyle you vp rist on p^r feet
& he lypide & walkide: & pe peple
wshie pei hadden seipn pat p^r pouil
dide: reitide her vois i hicaon tū
ge & seide: goddis maad lyk to me
ben commi don to us: & pei clep
de barnabas iūbiter: & pouil men
cūp: for he was ledere of pe word
& pe pūest of iūbit p^r was bifore
pe citee: brouste bōhs & croune
bifore pe zatis wip pepis: & wōl
de haue maad sacrifice and wshie
pe apostlis barnabas & pouil her
den p^ris: pei to rente her cootis
& pei skipten out amog pe peple:
& cryden & seide: me what don pe
p^ris p^ris pig: & we ben dedly me
lyk zōn: & wshie wen to zōn: p^r ze be
comuertid fro rese weyn pigis.
to pe hūyge god: p^r made hene
ne & erpe & pe lee & alle pigis p^r
ben i he: which i genacionis pas
sid: snuffide alle folkis to go ito
her oibne weyes: & zit he leste
not hi self wipoute wtnessig
in isel doynge: for he zaf reyns
fro hene & tynes berige frū
yt: & fulshide zōm hertis wip
mete & gladuēlle: & pei seynge
pes pigis: vnepis wtagide pe
peple: p^r pei offride not to he: but
sū ierlis came on fro antioche
& iouye & conuēlde pe peple
& stonpede pouil & drowen out of
pe citee: & geillide p^r he was ded
but wshie distyphs were commi

aboute hi: he roos & wente ito
pe citee and in pe day luyngē
he wente forp wip barnabas in
to derben & wshie pei hadde pre
chid to pe ilke citee & tanz ma
ny: pei turmede azen to histris
& iouye & to antioche: confer
myge pe souls of distyphs &
monethige: p^r pei pshilde dwel
le in seip: & seide p^r by many &
bulacionis: it bihouey us to en
tre into pe kygdom of hene
& wshie pei hadde ordeyned p^r
tis to hem bi alle citees: & had
de pried wip fastigis: pei by
token hem to pe lord i wshom pei
bileded and pei passide p^r sidie.
& came to pamtile and pei spa
ken pe word of pe lord in pge:
& camen don ito italie & fro pe
nis pei wente by boot to antio
che: fro wshie pei were takū
to pe grace of god into pe werk
p^r pei filled: & wshie pei were
commi & hadde gadrid pe churche:
pei telden how grete pigis god di
de wip hem & p^r he hadde openid
to hepen me pe doze of seip: & pei
dwellide not a lytil tyme wip pe
distyphs // **C.** **¶ b.**

Ad sūme came don
fro iudee: & tanzte bry
pere: p^r but ze be circūsidid aft
pe laue of moyses: ze moyn not
be maad laif: per fore wshie p^r
was maad not alital dullencū
to pouil & barnabas azens he: pei
ordeyneden p^r pouil & barnabas:
& sūme oþe of hem thulde go vp
to pe apostlis & pūestis in ieru
sale on p^ris questiou: & so pei we
re led forp of pe churche: & passi
den bi seynt & samarie: & pei

teelden pe conuēlacion of hepen
me: & pei made greet ioye to al
le pe bryfen & wshie pei came
to ierlin: pei were resseyued
of pe churche & of pe apostlis &
of pe eldre me: & teelde how gre
te pigis god dide wip he: but sū
me of pe eresic of farilees pat
bileded: risen vp & seide: p^r it
bihouey he to be circūsidid: & to
comāde to kepe also pe laue of
moyses: & pe apostlis & eldre me
came to gode: to se of p^ris word
& wshie p^r was maad a greet se
fig herof: petre roos & seide to
hem bryfen ze wntē. p^r of elde day
es in zōn: god chees by my moyn
hepen to here pe word of pe gol
pel & to bileue: & god p^r kene we
ss hertis bair wtnessig: & zaf
to he pe hooly gost as also to us:
& no pig dyner sūde bi talye us
& hem: & denūde pe hertis of he
bi seip: now pāne nshat tepten
ze god: to pūtte azol on pe nec
ke of pe distyphs: which ne pū
we ne pū oure fadris myte ber:
but bi pe grace of our lord ihū
crist. we bileue to be laued: as al
so pei: & al pe mltitude heeld pe
es: & herden barnaban & pouil.
telligē how grete signes & wō
dris god dide bi he in hepe me:
& after p^r pei helden pees: jame
anwseride & seide: bryfen heere
ze me: sūmoit telde how god
visitide first to take of hepe ne
me a peple to his name: & pe
wordis of p^retis acorde to hy
as it is writū: after p^ris p^r shal
turne azen: & bilde pe taberna
cle of dāny p^r felde don: & p^r shal
bilde azen pe cast don pigis of it

you be into heelp to pe vtmette
of erpe: & hepen me herde: & ioye
den & glorified pe word of pe lord
& bileden as manye as were
bifore ordeyned to euilthige lyf
& pe word of pe lord was sonu
bual pe cūtre: but pe ieiwis fir
rude religious wymen & onest.
& pe worpiste me of pe citee: &
firude psecucion azenz pouil &
barnabas & dzyne he out of her
būtreis: & pei shoken alþey ito
hem pe dust of her feet: & came
to iouye: & pe distyphs were
fullid wip ioye i pe hooly gost.

But it bifel // *Em.*
at iouye. p^r pei entri
de to gode. into pe synago
ge of ieiwis & spaken: so p^r fulgr
et mltitude of ieiwis & grekis
bileded: but pe ieiwis pat were
onbileetful. reitide psecucion &
firude to wazppe pe souls of he
pen me azenz pe bryfen: but pe
lord 3af soone pees: p^r fore pei
dwellide moche tyme & dide ef
taly in pe lord. berige wtnessig
to pe word of his grace: 3pnyge
signes & wondris to be maad bi
pe hondis of he: but pe multitu
de of pe citee was departid: &
sūme were wip pe ieiwis. & sū
me wip pe apostlis: but wshie
per was maad an alaut of pe
hepen me & pe ieiwis wip her
pūces to turmeten & to stoonē
he: pei vndir stode & fledde to gi
dre to pe citees of hicaonpe &
histris & derben & ito al pe cūtr
aboute. & pei prechide pere pe
gospel: & al pe mltitude was
moued to gode i pe teching of
he: pouil & barnabas dwelstren

at histris: & amā at histris was
lyk in pe feet: & hadde sete crok
fro his modris wōmbe which ne
ner hadde gon: p^ris herde pouil
spetige: & pouil biheeld hi & 3p
p^r he hadde seip p^r he shulde be
maad laif: & seide wip a greet
vois: wyle you vp rist on p^r feet
& he lypide & walkide: & pe peple
wshie pei hadden seipn pat p^r pouil
dide: reitide her vois i hicaon tū
ge & seide: goddis maad lyk to me
ben commi don to us: & pei clep
de barnabas iūbiter: & pouil mer
cūp: for he was ledere of pe word
& pe preest of iūbit p^r was bifore
pe citee: brouzte bohs & crokne
bifore pe zatis wip pepis: & wol
de haue maad sacrifice: and wshie
pe apostlis barnabas & pouil her
den pis: pei to rente her cootis:
& pei skipten out amog pe peple:
& cryden & seide: me what don pe
pis pis pig: & we ben deedly me
lyk zon: & wshie wen to zon: p^r be
comuertid fro rese veyn pigis.
to pe hynge god: p^r made hene
ne & erpe & pe lee & alle pigis p^r
ben i he: which i genacionis pas
sid: suffride alle folkis to go ito
her oibne weyes: & 3it he leste
not hi self wipoute wtnessig
in isel doynge: for he 3af reyns
fro hene & tynes berige frū
yt: & fulshide 3on: hertis wip
mete & gladuēlle: & pei seynge
pes pigis: vnepis wtagide pe
peple: p^r pei offride not to he: but
sū ieiwis came on fro antioche
& iouye & conuēlede pe peple
& stonpede pouil & drowen out of
pe citee: & geillide p^r he was ded
but wshie distyphs were commi

aboute hi: he roos & wente ito
pe citee: and in pe day luyngē
he wente forp wip barnabas in
to derben: & wshie pei hadde pre
chid to pe ilke citee & tanz ma
ny: pei turmede azen to histris
& iouye & to antioche: confer
myge pe souls of distyphs &
monethige: p^r pei shulde dwel
le in seip: & seide p^r by many &
bulacionis: it bihouey us to en
tre into pe kygdom of hene
& wshie pei hadde ordeyned p^r
tis to hem bi alle citees: & had
de preied wip fastigis: pei by
token hem to pe lord i wshom pei
bileded: and pei passide p^r sidie.
& came to pamtile: and pei spa
ken pe word of pe lord in pge:
& camen don ito italie: & fro pe
nis pei wente by boot to antio
che: fro wshems pei were takū
to pe grace of god into pe werk
p^r pei filled: & wshie pei wereu
commi & hadde gadrid pe churche:
pei telden how grete pigis god di
de wip hem & p^r he hadde openid
to hepen me pe doze of seip: & pei
dwellide not a lytil tyme wip pe
distyphs // *Em.*

Ad sūme came don
fro iudee: & tanzte bry
pere: p^r but ze be circūcidid aft
pe laue of moyses: ze moyn not
be maad laif: per fore wshie p^r
was maad not alitil dullencū
to pouil & barnabas azenz he: pei
ordeyneden p^r pouil & barnabas:
& sūme ofe of hem shulde go vp
to pe apostlis & preitis in ieru
sale on pis questiou: & so pei we
re led forp of pe churche: & pass
den bi fenye & samarie: & pei

teelden pe conuersion of hepen
me: & pei made greet ioye to al
le pe bryfen: & wshie pei came
to ierlin: pei were resseyued
of pe churche & of pe apostlis &
of pe eldre me: & teelde how gre
te pigis god dide wip he: but sū
me of pe erehe of farilees pat
bileded: risen vp & seide: p^r it
bihouey he to be circūcidid: & to
comāde to kepe also pe laue of
moyses: & pe apostlis & eldre me
came to gode: to se of pis word
& wshie p^r was maad a greet se
fig herof: petre roos & seide to
hem bryfen ze wntē. p^r of elde day
es in zon: god chees by my moyn
hepen to here pe word of pe gol
pel & to bileue: & god p^r kene we
ssertis bair wtnessig: & 3af
to he pe hooly gost: as also to us:
& no pig dyner sit bi talye us
& hem: & denide pe hertis of he
bi seip: now pāne nshat tepten
ze god: to putte azol on pe nec
ke of pe distyphs: which ne p^r
we ne p^r oure fadris myte ber:
but bi pe grace of our lord ihū
est. we bileue to be laued: as al
so pei: & al pe mltitude heeld pe
es: & herden barnaban & pouil.
tellige how grete signes & wo
dris god dide bi he in hepe me:
& after p^r pei helden pees: jame
anwseride & seide: bryfen heere
ze me: sūmoit telde how god
visitide first to take of hepene
me a peple to his name: & pe
wordis of p^retis acorde to hy
as it is writū: after pis p^r shal
turne azen: & bilde pe taberna
cle of dāny p^r felde don: & p^r shal
bilde azen pe cast don pigis of it

and 7. Ithal reple it. v. opur me
seke ye lord: & alle folkis on whi
che my name is depid to helpe.
ye lord doyngis pis pig. ser. fro
ye world ye werk of ye lord is
knowu to ye lord: for which pig
I deme he v. of hepen me ben co
uertid to god to be not diseid
but to write to he. v. per abstei
ne he fro defouligis of manymet
tis. & fro fornicaciou. & straung
lid pigis & blood: for moyses of
elde tymes hap i alle citees. he
v. preche hi in synagogis: wher
by ech labot he is red. pane it
pleste to ye apostlis & to ye el
dre me whi alle ye churche: to
chese me of he. & sende to antio
che whi pouil & barnabas. Judas
v. was named barlabas. & silas
ye firste me amog. bryse & wo
ten bi ye hondis of he. apostlis
& eldre brysen to he v. ben at an
tioche & snrie & silas. brysen of
hepe me: greetige for we her
den v. summe wente out fro us.
& troublede zoun whi wordis & t
nete vpsodon zoun soulis to
whiche me we comaudide not
it pleste to us gaderid ito con
to chese me & sende to zoun whi
oure moost dererworpe barna
bas & pouil. me v. zauen her ly
nes: for ye name of our lord
ihū cū. per fore we sente Judas
& silas. & ye ihūle telle ye same
pigis to zoun by wordis: for it is
seyn to ye hoodly goost & to us to
putte to zoun no pig. more of char
ge pa pes neteful pigis. v. ze
absteine zoun fro pe offrid. pi
gis of manymetis. & blood strā
glid & fornicaciou. fro whiche

ze kepige zoun: whilē do wel. far
ze wel. p. fore ye were let go. &
came down to antioche. & whie
ye miltitude was gederid. per to
ken pe epistle. whid whish whā
pei hadde red: ye ioyede on pe
confort. & Judas & silas. & ye
for ye were pletis: confortide
bryperē & cōfermyden whi fill
many wordis: but after v. ye
hadden be yeve a lūil while: ye
were let go of brysen whi pees
to hem pat hadden sent hem. but
it was seyn to silas: to diselle
pei. & Judas wente aloone to
ierlm. & pouil & barnabas dyde
te at antioche. techige & pchige
ye word of ye lord. whi ope ma
nye. but after summe dapes: pouil
sende to barnabas. & we were
v. white brysen by alle citees i
whiche we han prechid ye word
of ye lord: hou per hā he & barna
bas wolde take whi he iohū. v.
was named markus. but pouil
preide hi. v. he p. departide fro
he fro pamfhe. & were not wh
he into ye werk: whilē not be
relepyed. & dissencion was mō.
so v. ye departide actyng. &
barnabas took mark & cam bi
boot to cypre. and pouil chees
sylas & wente forp fro pe bry
en. & was bitakū to ye grace of
god. & he wente by snrie & cilas.
& cōfermyde ye churche: comā
dige to kepe ye heethis of apos
dis & eldre men. **C. 4. 11.**

Ad he cam to derben & il
trām. & lo aduiple was
per bi name thymothe
ye lone of a jewelle criste & of
ye fadir hepen. & brysen v. were

in hitris & coupe: yeldide good wh
nellig. to hi. & pouil wolde v. pis
mā ihūle go forp whi hi. & he
took & circūsidide hi. for ye wis
v. were in ye placis: for alle wh
te. v. his fadir was hepen. whie
ye passide by citees: ye bitooke
to hem to kepe ye techigis pat
were demed of apostlis & eldre
me. v. weren at ierlm. & ye chur
dis were cōfermyd in feip. & en
crefiden i noubre ech dape. & ye
passide frugie & ye citree of ga
lathie. & were forbedū of ye hood
ly goost to speke ye word of god i
alie. & whie ye came into mylie.
ye asaiede to go into bithmye.
& ye spirit of ihū suffride not
hem. but whie ye hadde passid
by mylie. ye came don to troa
de. & a visioū by myst was the
wid to pouil. but amā of macedo
nye v. flood. piete hi & seide. go
pon ito macedonye & help us. &
as he hadde seyn ye visioū. and
we sougte to go forp into macedo
nye. & were mand certeyn pat
god hadde clepid vs to preche to
he. and we zeden bi ship fro tro
ade & camen to samatracia. &
streyt cours. & ye day linyge to
neapolis. & fro penus to filippis.
v. is ye firste part of macedonye.
ye citee colouye. & were in pis ci
tee summe dapes. & spake to gidre
& in ye day of sabotis. we weren
forp whioute ye zate blydis ye
flood wher prier semeide to be.
& we laten & spake to whymen
came to gidre. & a woman hidda
by name a phurille of ye citee of
tiatrens. whilthpige god her
de. whos herte ye lord openyde.

to yme tent to res pigis. v. were
seid of pouil & whie she was hap
tild & hir hous: she preide & seide.
if ze han demyd v. I am feyful
to ye lord: entre ze into my hous
& dwelle. & she cōstreyne us.
& it was don whie we zede to pi
er. v. a dampfel v. hadde a spm. it
of dyuynaciou mette us. whid
zaf greet whymyng to hir lordis
& dyuynig. pis hūkede pouil & vs.
& cryede & seide. pes me ben ser
uantis of ye hys god. v. tellen to
zoun ye wepe of helpe. & pis she
dide in many dapes. & pouil soum
de & turnede. & seide to ye spirit
I comāde pee i ye name of ihū
cū. v. pou go out of hir. & he we
te out i ye same oim. & ye lordis
of hir syzen v. ye hope of her
whymyng. wente alkepe. & ye
tooken pouil & silas. & seide into
ye doom place to ye p. n. & ye
brouzte hem to ye manifestatis.
& seide. pes me distriblen our
citee. for ye be jewis. & wher
a custom whid it is not leestful
to us to reselyue ney to. liven
we ben romaynis. & ye peple &
manifestatis rūnen azens hem.
& whāne ye hadde to rent ye co
tis of he. ye comādidē hem to
be betū whi zerdis. & whie ye
hadde zoun to hem many woundis.
ye sente hem ito p. sou. & comā
dide to ye keper. v. he ihūle
kepe he diligently. and whie
he hadde take such a precept. he
putte he ito ye yner p. sou. & strei
nete ye feet of he in a tree. and
at mydnyzt pouil & silas wortsh
pede & heriede god. & ye v. were
in kepig. herte he. & hidenly a

greet erpe monyng was maid:
so þe foundamētis of þe p̄lou
werē moued: & anoo alle þe do
us werē openyd: & þe boondis
of alle werē lōid: & þe keperē
of þe p̄lou was awakid. & ȝif
re zatis of þe p̄lou openyd: &
wip a liberd draibū out he wolde
haue slakū hī sūlf. & geſide þe
pe mē þe werē boūdu hadden
fled: but pouil criede wip a gre
et/vois & septe/do you no harm
to yi sūlf: for alle we ben heet/
& he atide hīz & entride: & tre
blide & fel dōu to pouil & to silas
at her feet: & he brouzte hem w
oute forp: & seide/ lordis what bi
houey me to do: þe mēd la
af: & þe seide/ bilene pouil þe
lord ihū: & þou schalt be saaf &
wip hōus: & þe spaken to hī þe
word of þe lord: wip alle þe we
rē in his hōus: & he took hē in
pe ilke oir of þe nyzt: & wip
thide her wōndis: & he was bap
tulid: & al his hōus anoo: & wip
he hadde led hē into his hōus: he
settide to hem aboord: & he was
glad wip al his hōus: & bileuede
to god: & wip hīe day was come:
þe magistratis sente mathepol
his & seide/ deliueþ þou þe men/
& þe kepe of þe p̄lou telde þes
wordis to pouil: þe maieſtra
tis han sent þe be deliuerid/
nois þfore go þe out: & go þe in
pees: & pouil seide to hē/ þe sen
ten vs mē of rome ito p̄lou þe
werē betū openly & andapned:
& now þneþ þe bryngē us out:
not so but come þe: hē sūlf &
deliue us out: & þe caathepol
his teelde þes wordis to þe ma

istratis: & þe dreedē: for þe her
den þe werē romayns: & þe ca
mē & bilechide hē & þe brouzte hē
out: & þe seide/ þe schuld go out
of þe citee: & þe seide/ out of þe
p̄lou: & entride to hīe: & wip
þe spaken bryngē: þe couſentid
hem & zeden forp. ¶ C. 111. ¶
¶ Ad wip þe hadde pas
sid by amſipolis & apolo
nye: þe came to theſolo
nyk. wip þe was a synagoge of
jewis: & bi custom pouil entride to
hē: & bi þe ſabotis he declaride
to hē of ſcripturis: & openide
& thewde þe bihoſte & it to ſil
fre: & ryle aȝen fro deap: & þe
is ihū &: wip hīe telle to þou: &
sūme of hē bileuede: & werē
iorned to pouil & to silas: & a gre
et mētiōne of hēpe mē wip
pete god: & noble wipmen not a
fenne/ but þe þe was hadde eue.
& token of þe comy peple sūme
yuel mē: & wip þe hadde maid
a cūpany þe monede þe citee/
& þe came to ſalons hōus: & ſen
ten hē to bryge forp anoo: þe pe
ple: & wip þe fouiden hē not
þe drouwe ſalon & sūme bryngē
to þe p̄nces of þe citee: & aȝede
þe seide it þe mē þe monē þe worlde.
& hīdū þe came: wip hē ſalon re
ſeynede: & þe seide alle doen aȝen þe
maieſmetis of þe empoir: & seide
þe ihū is anoy þyng: & þe mē
den þe peple & þe p̄nces of þe ci
tee heerige þes pigis: & wip
ſatiffacōu was takū of ſalon:
& of ope þe leten pouil & silas go
and anoon bi nyzt bryngē letten
silas go into beroan: & wip þe
came pidū: þe entiden ito þe si

nagoge of þe ieris: but þe seide
ren þe wipmen of hē þat ben at
theſolonyk: wip hē reſeynede
þe word wip al deſir: eche day se
lige ſcripturis. þe þes pigis had
den hē so/ and many of hem bile
uede: & of hēpe wipmen onest & mē
not a fenne/ but wip þe reſis &
teſſalonyk hadde knowe þe alſo at
bero. þe word of god was p̄chid
of pouil: þe came pidū monyng
& diſturbige þe multrude: & þe
anoo bryngē deliueþ pouil: þe
ſchuld go to þe ſee: but silas & thi
mothe diſecten þe: & þe i leden
forp pouil: lette hī to ateny: and
wip þe hadde take a maieſmet
of hī to silas & to thymothe. þat
ful hūyngly þe ſchuld come to
hī: þe i wente forp: & wip pouil
abood hē at atenes: his ſpirit was
moned thī: for he ſay þe citee ȝo
ūn to ydolatrie: þfore he diſputi
de i þe synagoge wip þe ieris: &
wip mē þe wipſhipid god & in
þe dom place bi alle dapes to hem
þe herden: & sūme epectures & ſoi
ſens & ſilofis diſputide wip hī
& sūme seide/ what wole þis ſolde
re of wordis ſeie: & ope seide/ he ſe
mey to be a tellere of neſwe fendi:
for he teelde to hē ihū & þe aȝenry
ſig: & þe token & lette hī to arco
page & seide/ moirū we wite what
is þis neſwe doctryū þat is ſeid of
þe: for þou brygeſt yn ſūme neſwe
pigis to ou: ceris/ þfore we wole
wite: what þes pigis wolen be/
for alle mē of ateny & comlygis
herbozid zaiuen tent to noon opir
pig: but eȝ to ſeie eȝ to heer sūm
neſwe pig: & pouil ſtood i þe myd
del of areopage & seide/ mē of ate

nis by alle pigis: & se ȝou as weyne
wipſhiperis: for þe paſſide & ȝif ȝoē
maieſmetis: & ſound an aut i wip
ch was wipū to þe vnkunū god/
þe for wipch pig ȝe vnkunūge
wipſhipen: þis pig i ſchewe to ȝ/
god þe made þe worlde & alle pigis þe
ben in it: þis for he is lord of hēne
ne & erpe. diſelly not i tēphs maie
dip hōnd/ neȝ is wipſhipid bi mā
nes hōondis neȝ hay neſe of ouy
pig: for he ȝyueþ hī to alle mē: &
bryngē & alle pigis: & maie of con
al þe kynde of mē to euſabite on al
þe face of þe erpe. deſuyngē ty
mes ordeyned: & tērmes of þe di
ellig of hē to ſeke god/ if þanen
ture þe ſeelen hī eȝ ſinden: þouȝ
he be not for fro ech of ȝou: for i hī
we hūe & mouen & ben/ as alſo ſi
me of ȝou: poctis seide: & we ben
alſo þe kynde of hī/ þe fore ſip we
ben of þe kynde of god: we ſchuld
not deme þat godly pig is lyl: gold
& ſiluer eȝne ſtoou. eȝne to grauyng
of craft of mā: for god diſpily þe
tymes of þis vnkunūg: & nouȝ
theſy to mē. þe alle euſibhere
don penaunce/ for þe har ordey
ned aday: in wipch he ſchal deme
þe worlde i eȝnyte. & amā in wipch
he ordeynede & ȝaf ſeip to alle mē:
& reſide hī fro deap: & wip þe
hadde herd þe aȝenryſig of deed
mē/ sūme ſtoynede: & hūme ſeide/
we ſchuld heer: þe eſt of þis pig/
so pouil wente out of þe myddel of
hē/ but sūme drouwe to hī: & bileue
de: anoo wipch denyl areopagite
was & arboian bi name danaris.
¶ C. 112. ¶
¶ Aȝe mē wip hē: ¶ C. 112. ¶
¶ For þes pigis pouil zede out
of atenes: & cam to corinthē

ƿas to crafty me moche wyng
 which he clepde to gidre he pat we
 ren suche man werke. ƿe seide
 me ƿe wite. ƿ of ƿis craft wyng
 nyng is to vs. ƿe seen ƿe heere
 pat ƿis poul conuertyd ƿe turney
 aney moche peple not onuly of
 effelie. but almeist of al aspe. ƿe sey
 ƿe ben not goddis ƿe ben mand
 wy bondis. ƿe not onuly ƿis part
 shal be in perel to us to come in
 to repreet. but also ƿe teple of
 ƿe greet dyan shal be acoutid to
 nouzt. ƿe ƿe maneste of hit
 shal bigyne to be distried. who
 al aspe ƿe ƿe world worthip
 whie ƿes pigns were herd. ƿe
 were fillid wy ƿe ƿe cryde ƿe seide
 greet is ƿe dyan of effecians.
 ƿe ƿe citee was fillid wy ƿe cofur
 on. ƿe ƿe madden an asant wy ƿe
 wille into ƿe teatre ƿe took ƿe gay
 us ƿe anstark me of macedonie
 felawis of poul ƿe whie poul wold
 haue entrid into ƿe peple ƿe disti
 phis luffide not. ƿe also sume of
 ƿe pices of alie ƿe were his fren
 dis. sent to hi ƿe preide pat he sh
 ulde not ƿeue hi self into ƿe tea
 tre. ƿe ope men cryde opir pig. for
 ƿe churche was confulid. ƿe many
 witten not for what cause ƿe we
 re come to gidre. but of ƿe peple
 ƿe idrowe avey oon ablaudre wh
 le ƿe was pntid hi for. ƿe ablaudre
 aride wy his hond cilenre. ƿe wold
 zelce a reson to ƿe peple. and as
 ƿe ƿe lneben ƿe he was a ƿe. oo
 vois of alle me was mand cryn
 ge as by tveyne ouris. greet
 dyan of effecians. ƿe whie ƿe shi
 be hadde ceellid ƿe peple. he seide
 men of effecie. what ma is he ƿe

knowp not ƿe ƿe citee of effelias
 is ƿe worthip of greet dyan. ƿe
 of ƿe child of iherus. ƿe ƿe whie
 it may not be axelid to ƿes ƿi
 gis. it bihouey ƿe to be ceellid ƿe
 to do no ƿis folly. for ƿe han ƿe
 ƿes me neyr sacrilegeris. neyr
 blasfemyge ƿe goddhesse. ƿe ƿe
 demetrie ƿe ƿe werke me ƿe ƿe
 hi. han cause axelid ony ma. ƿe ƿe
 courtis of domes ƿe ƿe ƿe. acule
 ƿe ech opir. ƿe ƿe seken ony of
 ony opir pig. it may be axelid ƿe
 ƿe lawful churche. for whie we be
 in perel to be repreid of ƿis
 dapes distencio. lye no ma is
 gilti of whom we molu zelce re
 son of ƿis reuyng to gidre. ƿe wh
 ne he hadde seid ƿis pig. he leet ƿe
 peple go. **A**d after ƿe noule ceellid
 poul depide ƿe distuplis ƿe
 monestid he. ƿe seide far wel. ƿe
 wente for to go into macedonie.
 ƿe whie he hadde wallid bi ƿe col
 tis ƿe hadde monestid hem bi many
 wordis. he cam to grece. whie
 whie he hadde be ƿe moneyis
 ƿe ƿe liden aspies for hi ƿe
 was to sayle into surie. ƿe he had
 de coucil to turne azen bi mace
 donye. and solipater of purry ho
 uence folowid hi of theolonyce
 tis astrak ƿe secidus ƿe gayus de
 bens ƿe tymothe ƿe alians. titic
 ƿe trofym. ƿes for ƿe wente bi
 fore. abooden us at troade. for ƿe
 shippede after ƿe dapes of ƿe ƿe
 nes fro shippis ƿe came to he at
 troade in fyue dapes. whie we
 dwelten senene dapes. ƿe in ƿe fir
 ste day of ƿe wole whie we ca
 me to heke breed. poul distuplid

wy he ƿe shulde go forp in ƿe
 morke. ƿe he drow along ƿe ser
 mon til into mydryt. ƿe many
 laupis were in ƿe soler. whie
 we were godid to gidre. ƿe azone
 man curteis bi name. lat on ƿe
 wyndonke. whie he was fallid
 into an heuy sleep. whie poul dis
 pntid longe. al slepyng he fel
 dolen fro ƿe pyd stage. ƿe he was
 takid vp. ƿe was brouzt ded. to
 whom whie poul cam dou. he
 lay on hi ƿe bichpide ƿe seide. ƿe
 ze be troublid. for his soule is i hi.
 ƿe he wente vp ƿe brak breed ƿe
 and spak ynow. vnto ƿe day. ƿe
 so he wente forp. ƿe ƿe brouzten
 ƿe child alyne. ƿe ƿe were confor
 tid greetly. and we were vp
 to althup. ƿe shupede into allon.
 to take poul fro ƿenis. for lo he
 hadde distuplid to make nurney
 bi lond. ƿe whie he found us in
 allon. we taken hi ƿe came to mu
 tilene. ƿe fro ƿenis we shupede
 in ƿe day sulbyge. ƿe we camen
 azen. chyn. and anoy day we ha
 uenede at samu. ƿe in ƿe day ligh
 ge we came to mplete. ƿe poul ƿe
 poside to shupe on to effel. lest
 ony taryng wer mand to hi in
 aspe. for he lye. if it wer. pos
 sible to hi. ƿe he shulde be i ƿe day
 of pentecoste at ierlm. fro mple
 te he seute to effel. ƿe depide ƿe
 greteste me of burpe of ƿe ch
 urche. ƿe whie ƿe came to hi ƿe we
 re to gidre. he seide to he. ze wite
 fro ƿe firste day in which i cam
 into aspe. how wy ƿe by ech
 tyne i was leryng to ƿe lord
 wy al mekenesse ƿe mydenesse
 ƿe teeris ƿe tēptaciōis ƿe felden

to me. of alpyngis of ierms. how
 i wyrdow not of. pfitable ƿi
 gis to ƿe. ƿe ƿe seide not to ƿe
 taryte ƿe openly ƿe by honis. ƿe
 i witnesid to ierms ƿe to hepen
 me penance into god. ƿe ƿe ƿe
 to our lord ihu. ƿe and now lo
 i am bound in spirit. ƿe go into
 ierlm. ƿe i knowe not what ƿi
 gis shule come to me in it. but
 ƿe ƿe hooly goft bi alle citees. ƿe
 uessly to me. ƿe ƿe ƿe boondis ƿe
 tribulaciōis at ierlm abide me.
 but i drede no ƿis of ƿe se. ney
 i make my lyf pcioulet. ƿe my
 self. so ƿe ƿe ende my cour. ƿe
 my misterie of ƿe word. which
 i resseynede of ƿe lord ihu. to ƿe
 nesse ƿe gospel of ƿe grace of god.
 and now lo. i woot ƿe ƿe shulen
 no more se my face. alle ze bi wh
 ich i pallide prechige ƿe kyngdom
 of god. whie fore i witnesid to ƿe
 ƿis day. ƿe i am clene of ƿe blo
 od of alle me. for i flez not avey
 ƿe ƿe teelde not to ƿe al ƿe coucil
 of god. take ze tent to ƿe ƿe to al
 ƿe flor in which ƿe hooly goft lay
 lett ƿe bithaps to reule ƿe chur
 che of god. which he purchasid
 wy his blood. i woot ƿe ƿe ƿe
 departyng raneymge whies
 shullen entre to ƿe. ƿe spare not
 ƿe flor. ƿe me lpekyge shrewid
 pigns. shule ryle of ƿe self. ƿe
 ƿe lete avey distuplis after hem.
 for which pig. wake ze holdige
 in myde. ƿe bi ƿe zeer. nyzt ƿe day
 i ceellid not wy teeris monel
 tige ech of ƿe. ƿe now i btoke
 ƿe to god. ƿe to ƿe word of his
 grace. ƿe is myzt to edifie ƿe ƿe
 critage in alle ƿe. ben mand ƿe

hy and of man / couetide siluer
 & gold eyn dop as you silf wite
 for to po pigis / were nedeful to
 me & to yese / ben wy me: pes
 hondis mynistride / alle pes ym
 gis / thewde to you: for so it bi
 honey me trauelinge to ressey
 ne syl me / & to haue mynde of
 pe word of pe lord ihu: for he sei
 de / it is more blisful to 3yue pau
 to resseyne / & whie he hadde seid
 pes pigis: he kneide & he piete
 wy alle hem / and greet wepig
 of alle men was maid / & yei fel
 den on pe necke of poul: & kille
 de hi / and lozide moost in pe
 word y he seide: for yei shulen
 no more se his face / & yei lette
 hy to pe shippe. ¶ **A**nd whie it was don y
 we shulde saule & weren
 pallid asey fro he: wy streyt
 cours we came to chon: & y day
 synge to rodus: & fro penys to
 patram: & fro penys to myra
 and whane we fouden a shyp pal
 lige ouer to ffenye we weten
 vp into it: & sailed forp / and
 whie we apperiden to cypre:
 we lesten it at pe lesthal & say
 lede into ffirye & came to cyre
 for yei shulde be vnych
 argid / and whie we fouden disti
 phs: we diuellihe per senene day
 es / whiche seiden bi spn it to po
 ul: y he shulde not go vp to ie
 rusalem: and whie y dayes we
 re fillid: we zede forp / & alle me
 wy wyues & childe ledde forp
 vs wyoute ye citee / & we kne
 lede in pe see byynke & we prei
 eden / and whie we hadden ma
 ad far wel to gidre: wente up

into pe shyp / & yei turnede ase
 nto her oibue placis / & whane
 y shyp sailge was fillid fro
 ture: we came don to golomay
 da: & whie we hadde gret wel
 pe bryen: we diuellihe o day at
 hem: & anof day we zeden forp
 & came to cesarie / and we eue
 den to pe hous of filip eingeht
 y was oon of pe senene: & diuellihe
 at hi & to hi weren four donz
 vngyns y profetede / & whie we
 diuellihe yere by su dayes: ap
 fete agabus by name cam ouer
 fro iudee / yis whie he cam to us:
 took ye گردil of poul: & bound to
 gidre his feet & hondis & seide / y
 hooky gott ley pes pigis / yis ierlm
 shulen bynde i ierlm y ma shos
 is yis گردil: & yei shulde bitake
 into hevene mens hondis / whiche
 pig whie we herde: we preiden
 & yei y were of pat place y he
 shulden not go vp to ierlm / pa
 ne poul answere: & seide / what
 doen ye wepige & timentige myn
 herte: for y am redy not only
 to be bound: but also to die i ierlm
 for y name of pe lord ihu: & wha
 ne we myte not concele hi: we
 were stille & seiden / ye wille of y
 lord be don: & after pes dayes we
 were maid redy & wenten up to
 ierlm: & synne of pe distyphs ca
 me wy us fro cesarie: & leden
 wy hem aman jason of cypre an
 eld distiple at whom we shulden
 be herbord: & whie we came to
 ierlm: bryen resseyne / vs wil
 fully: & in y day synge poul en
 tle wy us to james: & alle yei
 dre me were gedrid / whiche wha
 ne he hadde grett: he selde bi alle

pyngis: what god hadde don i here
 me bi ye mynistrerie of hi: & wha
 ne yei herden: yei magnified god
 & seide to hi / bryen y seest how
 many yousandis ben i ierlm
 y han bilened to god: & alle be lo
 neris of pe laue: & yei herde of
 yee: y pon techit departyng fro mo
 yles: of pilke ierlm y ben by hepe
 me: pat sepen y yei oiken not to
 circuide her lones: ne y oiken to
 entre bi custom / y fore whate is: it
 bihouer y y mltitude come to gi
 dre: for yei shulen heer: y y art
 come / y fore do you yis pig: pat
 we sepen to yee / y ben to us fou
 re me: pat hauen adob on hem
 take y pes me: & hale we yee wy
 hem / hongge on he y y shane her
 heedis: & y alle me wite: y y pig
 y yei herden of yee be fals / but y
 you walkist & y silf kepist y
 laue: but of yese y bileuede of
 hepen me: we wite demyge: y
 yei abstene hem fro pig offrid
 to ydols & fro blood: & also fro strā
 ghid pig: & fro fornicacion / yane
 poul took y me & into y day
 synge he was purified wy he
 & entride into y temple: & thew
 de y fillig of dayes of purifig
 til y offrig: was offrid for ech
 of he / and whie senene dayes we
 ren euidid: y ierlm y were of a
 spe: whie yei hzen hi in y tem
 ple: stride al ye peple: & lepen
 hondis on hi: & cride / me of nrl
 helpe ye vs / yis is y ma yazen
 ye peple & y laue & yis place te
 chy euery wher alle me / more o
 uer & hay led here me into y te
 ple & hay tesouhd yis hooky pla
 ce: for yei seien trofym of euel

in y citee wy hi: whie yei gellide
 y poul hadde brynt into y tem
 ple / and al ye citee was moned:
 & a renyge to gidre of ye peple
 was maid: & yei took poul & dro
 wen hi out of y temple: & amoon
 y zatis were dolid: & whie yei
 lougte to sle hi: it was teeld to
 ye tribune of ye ciupany of kny
 tis: y al ierlm is cofoundid / whiche
 amoon took knyztis & centuriens:
 & ran to he: & whie yei hadden leen
 ye tribune & y knyztis: yei ceel
 lide to synre poul / yane ye fbune
 cam & caughte hi: & comaudide y
 he wer bound wy ckey cheynes
 & aride who he was: & whate he
 hadde don / but oye cride oyr pig
 amog ye peple: & whie he myte
 knowe no certeyn pig for ye noy
 se: he comaudide hi to be led into
 y castels: & whie poul cam to
 y grees: it bifel y he was born
 of knyztis for strengye of ye peple
 for y mltitude of peple suede hi:
 & cryde take hi asey: & whie po
 ul bigan to be lad into y castels:
 he seide to y fbune / wher it is
 leestful to me: to speke ony pig to
 yee: & he seide / kauft you greek:
 wher y art not y egyptian: whiche
 bifore pes dayes monedist a noy
 se: & leddist out into desert: four
 yousend of me me llearis: & poul
 seide to hi / for y ama jew of tharse
 of cilice a citeeyn whiche cite is
 not vnknohū: & y preie y: sufr
 me to speke to ye peple: & whie he
 listride: poul stood i y grees: & be
 kemide wy y hood to ye peple: & whie
 a greet silence was maid: he spak in
 y heyl tige & seide: ¶ **B**ryen & fadris: heer ye

what reldu i zelde now to you. i
whine time herde p in ebreis tu
ge he spak to hem. per zane pe
more silence. i he seide. i am
ama a jels bozn at tharse of ci
lute nozithid i in vis oree bly
dis pe feet of gamahel tanz bi
pe treipe of sadus labe a long
et of pe labe. as also ze alle ben
today. and i purshabede ris wen
til to pe deep. byndige i bitake
ge into holdis me i wpmen/as
pe puce of pestis zeldy wituel
lig to me. i alle pe grettefte of
birp of iwhom also i took pitlis
to bzyen. i wente to damask.
to bzye fro pems me bondu i
to ierlm. i per ihulde be peyned.
i it was don whyle i zede i uen
ede to damask. at mydday lude
ly fro henene a greet plente of
lyt shoon aboute me. i felde
dou to pe erpe. i herde abois fro
henene seyge to me. saul saul
what purshabest p me. it is
hard to pee to fete azens pe pe
te. i anliwerde. who art p lord.
i he seide to me. i am ihu of na
zareth. who p purshabest. i per
pat were iwy me. ezen bnt pe
lyt. bnt per herde not pe vois
of hi. i spak iwy me. i seide.
lord what shal i do. i pe lord sei
de to me. ryle pon i go to dama
sk. i per it shal be leid to pee
of alle pigis whiche it bihoney
pee to do. i whine i s; not for
pe derete of pat lyt. i was
led bi pe hoond of felowis i i
cam to damask. i ama ananpe
p bi pe labe hadde witneslig
of alle jewis dwellege i damask.
cam to me i stood up. i seide

to me. saul brop bihold. i i pe same
our bihaeld ito hi. i he seide. god of oca
ds hap blyse ordeyned p. i i ihulde be
we pe will of hi. i ihulde be pe ryl
ma. i hee pe vois of his moyn. for p
alt be his witnesle to alle me of pe ryl
p. i i hant ley i herd. i now what dwellege
ryle up i be baptisid i want he a w
p; synes by pe name of hym cle
pid to help. and it was don to
re me as i turnede azen ito ierlm
i preiede i pe temple. p. i i was madd
raupsthyg of loule. i i s; hi lei
puge to me. i he pon i go out
te of ierlm. for per ihule not rel
seyne p; witneslig of me. i i
seide lord per witen p. i was do
lige to gidre into ploy. i betige
bi synagogis. hem p; bileneden
into pee. i whine pe blood of ste
uene p; witnesle was shed out.
i stood up. i coleside i kepte
pe dlois of me p; sloven hi. i
he seide to me. go pon for i shal
sende pee fer to naciou. i per
herde hy til pis word. i per reile
de her vois i seiden. take anwey
fro erpe such aman man for
it is not leestil. yat he lyne.
i whine per cride i kette abey
her dlois. i preike dist into
pe er. pe tribune comandide hi
to be led into castels. i to be beti
wy slourgis. i to be turnetid.
p he wite for what cause per
cride so to hi. and whine per had
den bondu hi iwy cordis. poull
seide to a centurie stondige up
to hi. whop it is leestil to you
to stoung a romey. i vndap
ned. i whine vis pig was herd.
pe centurie wente to pe thime
i teld to hi i seide. what art p

to doringe. for vis man is a ci
telegn of rome. i pe tribune
cam up. i seide to hi. seie pon
to me wher you art a romay.
i he seide. ihe. i pe tribune an
liwerde. i iwy moche sinne gat
vis freedom. i poull seide. i was
born a citelegn of rome. i for
anoon per i ihulden haue tur
metid hi. departid abey fro hi.
i pe tribune dreedde. afur p he
wite p he was a citelegn of ro
me. i for he hadde bondu hi. bnt
in pe day synge. he wolde i
te more diligetly for what cause
he were aculid of pe ielwis. i
vnbond hi. i comandide prestis
i al pe coucil. to come to gidre.
and he brouzte for poull i sette
hi amog hem. **C. xxiii.**
Ad poull bihaeld into pe
coucil. i seide. bzyen. i
abey al good colience haue
tyued bi fore god. til into vis day.
and auanpe puce of prestis. co
mandide to men p; stoden up.
hi p; per ihulden synpte his mo
up. p; ane poull seide to hi. p; whi
tid wal god synpte pee. you litta
i demest me bi pe labe. i azens
pe labe you comandide me to
be synptu. i per p; stood up. seide.
curst you pe hizefte prest of god.
i poull seide. bzyere. i wite not.
p he is pnce of prestis. for it is
writu. p; i shal not curse pe p
ce of pe peple. bnt poull wite p
co party was of saduces i peto
p of farilees. i he cryede i pe cou
cil bzyen. i ama a farile. pe so
ne of farilees. i am demed of
pe hope i of azen p; lig of deed
me. i whine he hadde leid vis pig.

dillencion was maid bnt iwy pe
farilees i pe saduces i pe mti
tude was departid. for saduces
seien p; no rylig azen of deed me
is. neyr angel neyr spirit. bnt
farilees knowledhi eneypr. i
a greet cry was maid. i sume
of farilees risen up. i fouzren
seyge. ihe fynden no pig of y
uel in vis ma. i what if a spirit
eyr an angel spak to hi. i wha
ne greet dillencion was maid.
pe tribune dreedde lest poull shul
de be to dralke of he. i he coman
dide knyztis to go doibn. i to ta
ke hi fro pe myddel of he. i to le
de hi into castels. i in pe myzt li
puge. pe lord stood up to hym
i seide. be you thide fast. for as p
hant witneslid of me i ierlm.
so it bihoney pee to witnesle
also at rome. i whine pe day was
come. sume of pe ielwis gadrede
he. i made abois i seide. p; per ih
ulde ney ete ne dzyne. til per
sloven poull. and p; were mo
pan fourty me p; made vis lye
ryng to gidre. i per wente to
pe pnces of prestis i eldre me
i seide. iwy deuocion we han a
volbid p; we shule not taste o
ny pig. til we sleen poull. now
p; fore make ze knowu to pe tri
bune iwy pe coucil. i he bzye
hi forp to you as if ze ihulden
knowe su pig more certeyh of
hi. i we ben redy to gle hi. by
fore p; he come. i whine pe sone
of poulls castu hadde herd pe
aspies. he cam i entride into pe
castels i teelde to poull. i poull
depide to hi con of pe centurys
i seide. leide vis zong man to pe

tribune: for he hap a viig to the
we to hi and he took hi & ledde
to pe tribune: & sente pouil p is
bondu piete me: to lede to pee
vis zong ma. p hap sume p m
gis to speke to pee: & pe tribune
took his hood: & wente wip hi
a hydus hals & aride hi what vis
is it p pou hant to thewe to me:
he sente pe Jewis ben acordid
to preie pee. p to monke p by
ge for pou into pe coucil: as
if pei shulde enquer a viig more
certeply of hi: but bilene pou
not to he: for mo pan fourty we
of he alpien hi: whiche han a
voldid p pei shulde not ete ney
drinke: til pei sleen hi: & now pei
ben redy abydyge p biheeste
pfore pe tribune leste pe zong
ma: & comandise p he shulde spe
ke to no man. p he hadde mand
pes visis kuon to hi: he depi
de to guidz tibe centuriens: &
he leide to he: make ze redy tibe
hundrid kuztis: p pei go to cesa
rie: & hozl me seuenti & sper me
tibe hundrid: fro pe prude our
of uyt: & make ze redy an hors
for pouil to ryde on to lede hi sent
to felle pe president: for pe tribu
ne dreedde lest pe Jewis wolden
take hi bi pe weye & sle hi: & at
tirward he myzte be chalengid as
he hadde take money: & woot hi
a pittle: conteynge pes visis
claudius lissas to pe beste felix
president: heche vis ma p was
take of pe Jewis & bigan to be
slayn: I cam upon he wip myn
coft & deliude hi fro he whie
knew p he was a romayn: & wol
de write pe cause: whiche pei pnt

iden azens hi: & I ledde hi to pe
conseil of heu: & I found p he was
aculid of questionis of her laube
but he hadde no crime wozp pe
dey epur boondis: & whie it was
teeld me of pe allpries p pei ardy
den for hi: I sente hi to pee: & I
waruede also pe aculenis: pat
pei seye at pee: fare wel: And so
pe kuztis as pei were coman
did taken pouil: & ledde hi by myt
into autpatriden: & in pe day sup
ge whie pe hozl me were lest
shulden go wip hi: pei turnede
azens to pe castels: & whie pei ca
men to cesarie: pei taken pe
pittle to pe president: & pei sente
also pouil before hi: & whie he had
de rad & aride of what pynce
he was: & knew p he was of ali
cie: I shal heer pee he seide: wha
ne p m aculenis come: & he coman
dide hi to be kept i pe moot hal
of eroude. ¶ 111.

Ad after fyne dayes a
many pite of prestis cam
dowen wip sume eldre me: & der
culle a fair speker: whiche we
ten to pe president azens pouil: &
whie pouil was lomenyd: recul
le bigan to acule hi & leide: wha
ne in moche pees we doen by
pee: & many visis ben amedid
by p wylsom: enmore & enery
wher pou best felix we han rel
eyned wip al doying of pankyng
but lest I tarie pe lenger: I
preye pee shorthy: heere us for
p mekenesse: we han foundu p
wicked ma strige dissencion to
alle ieris in al pe world: & aur
tour of dissencion of pe sette of
nazarens: & he also enforide to

de soule pe temple: whom also we
tooken & wolden deme after oure
laube: but lissas pe tribune cam
wip greet strengpe aboug: & de
liuede hi fro our hondis: coman
dide his aculenis: to come to p
of whom pou demyge maist kno
we of alle pes visis: of whiche we
aculsen hi: & Jewis putte to & lei
de: p pes visis hadden he so: & po
ul answeride: whie pe president
gratide him to seye: of many
zeeris I knowe pee p pou art do
melman to vis folk: & I shal do
ynowly for me wip good resou: for
pou maist knowe: for to me be
not more pan tibeue dayes: si
pen I cam up to wozthipe i ie
rlm: & ney in pe temple pei foude
me disputige wip ouy ma ney
makige concourf of peple ney
in synagogis ney in citee ney
pei moit preue to pee of pe whi
che visis pei now aculsen me:
but I knowleche to pee vis pig:
p after pe sette whiche pei seyn
eresie: so I lerne to god pe fadir
& I bilene to alle visis p be wri
tin in pe laube & p fectis: & I have
hope in god: whiche also pei he
silk abide pe azenyng to co
myge of mit me & wicked i vis
pig: I studie wip oute hit tynge
to have consience to god & to me
enmore: but after many zeeris
I cam to do almes dedis to my
folk & offrigis & amolkis: i whiche
pei fouden me purried i pe tem
ple: not wip cupany ueyr wip
noyle: & pei canze me & cryden
& leide: take alkep oure enemy: &
sume Jewis of ake whiche it
bihofie to be now p sent at pre.

& acule if pei hadde ouy viig a
zens me: eyn pe se hem silk leie
if pei fouden i me ouy viig of
wickednelle: si pen I shonde in
pe coucil: but ouly of vis vis:
bi whiche I cryede shondige amog
he: for of pe azenyng of ded
me: I am demyd vis day of zom
sopely felix dilapede hem: and
knew moost certeply of pe
weye & seide: whie lissas pe tri
bune shal come dowen: I shal
heer zom: & he comandise to a
centurien to kepe hi: & he had
de reite: ney to forbete ouy ma
to mynystre of his oune visis
to hi: & after sume dayes: felix
cam wip drullille his wyf pat
was a Jewelle: & depide pouil &
herde of hi pe fery vis i cit ihu:
& whie he disputide of ryzwal
nelle & chastite & of dome to co
myge: felix was mand treblige
& answeride: p pteymep now go:
but in tyme conuenable I shal
clepe pee: also he hopide: p mo
ney shulde be zom to hi of pouil
for whiche viig he depide hy: &
spak wip hi: & whie tibe yze
ris were fillid: felix took a sic
cessour porcus fectus: & felix
woldde gye grace to Jewis: & leste
pouil bondum. ¶ 112.

Therfore whie fectus ca
into pe pynce after pe
prude day: he wente up to ieru
salem fro cesarie: & pe princes
of prestis & pe wozpiette of pe
Jewis wente to hy azens pouil:
& preiden hi & aride gre azens
hi: p he shulde comande hi to be
led to ierlm: & pei sette alpiens
to sle hi in pe weye: but fectus

answere: y^e poul shulde be ke
pt i celarie/sopeh y^e he hi self
shulde pcede moze anyfily/ per
foze he seide/ per y^e m^e you ben m^e
ty: come don to gidre/ & if ony
crime is in ye man: acuse pei
hi/ & he dwellede amog he moze
pan eyte epur ten dayes: & cam
don to celarie/ & ye tof day he
sat for domeshna: & comaudide
poul to be brouzt/ and whane
he was brouzt for y^e jehus stode
aboute hy whiche came don fro
ierlm/ azens hi many & greuousle
causis: whiche pei myzte not
pzeue/ for poul zeldide resou in
alle pigis y^e ney azens ye lanbe
of jehus ney azens ye temple.
ney azens ye empour/ y^e huede
ony pig/ but festus wolde do
grace to ye jehus: & answeri
de to poul/ & seide/ wolt y^e go up
to ierlm/ & per be demed of yes
pigis bifoze me/ & poul seide/
at ye doom place of ye emp
our/ y^e stonde. where it bihoney
me to be demyd/ y^e haue not noy
ed ye jehus: as pou knowist
wel/ for y^e y^e haue noyed. er
don ony pig/ woxi depe: y^e forsa
ke not to dye/ but if no pig of
po is: y^e yei acuse me: no ma
may yue me to he: y^e appele to
ye empour/ pane festus spak
wip ye coucil: & answeride/ to
ye empour/ pou hast appellid: to
ye emp^o y^e thalt go/ & whine su
dayes were pallid: Agrippa
fig & beroupe came down to
celarie to welcome festus: &
whine pei dwellede per many
dayes: festus thewde to ye
fig of poul. & seide/ A man is

left bound of fetir. of which wha
ne y^e was at ierlm. pices of p
tis & ye eldre me of jehus came
to me. & aride dapnacion azen
hy/ to which y^e answeride/ y^e it is
not cust to romayns to dapne
ony man: bifoze y^e he y^e is accusid
haue his acuseris present. &
take place of defendig to putte
auwey ye crimes y^e ben put a
zens hym/ per foze whane pei
came to gidre hidr wip outen
ony delay i ye day supnge. y^e hit
for domeshna. & comaudide ye
ma to be brouzt/ & whine his ac
useris stode: pei seide no cause of
whiche pigis y^e hadde suspicion
of yuel/ but pei hadde azens hy
su questionis of her veyn wozthi
pyng: & of oon ihu deed. w^o poul
afferride to lyue/ & y^e douride
of such maner question: & seide/
wher he wolde go to ierlm. & ye
to be demyd of yel pigis/ but
for poul appelede y^e he shulde be
kept to ye knowyng of ye emp^o:
y^e comaudide hi to be kept. til y^e se
de hi to ye emp^o/ and agrippa se
de to festus/ y^e my self wolde hee
re ye ma/ & he seide to moze y^e
thalt heere hi/ & on petop day
whine agrippa & beroupe came
wip greet desir/ and entride in
to ye auditoze wip tribunes &
ye p^{ri}ncipal me of ye cite: whine
festus band poul was brouzt/
& seide/ fig agrippa & alle
me y^e ben wip vs: ze seen ye
ma of which al pe multitude of
jehus pcede me at ierlm/ & aride
& cride: y^e he shulde lyue no leste/
but y^e foond y^e he hadde don no
pig woxi of depe/ & y^e deme to

seide hi to ye emp^o: for he appeli
de ye pig/ of which ma: y^e haue
not certeyn. what pig/ y^e thalt
wzite to ye lord/ for which pig
y^e brouzte hi to you. & moost to pee
pou fig agrippa: y^e whine arig
is mand. y^e haue what y^e thalt w
te/ for it is seyn to me wipoute
resou: to seide aboudu ma &
not to signyfie ye cause of hym.
y^e agrippa
A seide to poul/ it is luffi
ad to pee: to speke for y^e
silt/ pane poul heeld for ye ho
ond: & bigan to zelte resou of al
le pigis in which y^e am accusid
of ye jehus/ pou fig agrippa y^e
gelle me blesid at pee: whine y^e
thalt defende me ye day/ moost
for pou knowist alle pigis pat
ben amog jehus: customs & q
tionis/ for which pig/ y^e blesche:
heere me patiently/ for alle ielw
y^e bifoze knewen me fro ye bi
gynnyng/ knowe my lyf fro zong
ye. pat fro ye bigynnyng was in
my folk i ierlm. if yei wolen be
re witnessig: y^e by ye moost
certeyn seide of oure religion.
y^e lyuede aforlece/ & now for ye
hope of repmission y^e is mand
to oure fadris of god: y^e stonde
sugert in doom. in which hope
oure tibelue synagis seruyge
myt & day hopen to come/ of
which hope. Sir kyng/ I am ac
cusid of ye jehus/ what vubi
leesful ying is demyd at you:
if god rethp ded men: & sopeh
y^e gellede y^e y^e ouzte do many con
trarie pigis azens ye name of
ihu nazarene/ which pig/ al is
y^e dite in ierlm/ and y^e custode

many of seyntis in prision: whine
y^e hadde take power of ye p^{ri}ncis
of prestis/ & whine yei were slay.
y^e brouzte ye sentence/ & by alle
synagogs of ier/ y^e p^{ri}ncipal he:
& constraynete to blasfeme/ &
moze y^e was w^ood azens he: &
pursuade into alpen citees/ i
which ye while y^e wente to damall
wip power & suffryng of p^{ri}ncis
of prestis: at nydday i ye wepe
y^e syz sir kyng y^e fro heuene hit
thynede aboute me passige ye
thynnyng of liue. & aboute he y^e
were to gidre wip me/ & whine
we alle hadde falle down into ye
erre: y^e herde abous sepyge to me
meheris tinge/ sand sand what
shabest y^e me: it is hard to pee:
to like azens ye p^{ri}nce/ & y^e seide/
who art y^e lord/ & ye lord seide/ y^e
am ihe whom pou p^{ri}ncipal/ but
ryle up & stound on y^e feet/ for
why to ye pig/ y^e apperide to pee:
y^e y^e ordeyne pee mynystr/ & wa
nelle of po pigis pat pou hast
seyn. & of po in which y^e thalt
dheue to pee/ & y^e thalt deliue
pee fro pepis & folk is to whiche
noib/ & seide pee to opyne ye
yzen of he: y^e yei be conuertid fro
derkneile to lht/ & fro power of
sathanas to god: y^e yei take re
myssion of synes & part anlyg
seyntis hi seip y^e is in me/ wher
fore sir kyng agrippa/ y^e was
not ambileentil to ye heuely
vision/ but y^e tolde to hem y^e be
at damall first & at ierlm/ &
by al ye cite of iudee & to he
yeu me: y^e yei shulde do penance.
& be couitid to god: & do woxi
werkis of penance/ for yei cau

se Ierwis token me. Whiche I was
in pe temple to sle me / but I was
holpū bi pe help of god īto pis
day. I stonde witnesse to let
le I to more / I seye no pig. elis.
van whiche pigis ye psetis I
moyses spaken p Ithul come
if crist is to suffre. if he is pe
furste of azen pfig. of deed me.
p Ithal Ithebe liz to pe peple
I to heren me / whiche he spak pes
pigis. I zeldide resou. I festus sei
de wir greet voys / pou l p mad
dist / many lettris turne pee to
wodnesse / and pou l seide / I mad
de not pou beste festus. but I
speke out pe wordis of trewe
I of sochzenesse / for allo pe king
to whom I speke and fastly. Wo
ot of pes pigis / for I deme v no
pig of pe se is hid fro hi / for ney
in a corner. Was out of pes pi
gis don / bileneft pou l agrip
pa to psetis. I woot p pou bile
uest. I agripa seide to pou l in
lytū pig pou coucelist me to be
maad a cristen man / I pou l sei
de / I desire amentis god bope
in lital I greet. not oonly pee.
but alle pes v heerē to day to
be maad lital as I am. out takū
pes hoodis / and ye fig roos up.
I pe pudent I betrounce. I pe
I saten nyz to he / I whiche pei we
ten albey. pei spake to gidre I
seide / p vis mā hay not don ouy
pig wozpideep. ney bōndis / I a
grupa seide to festus / vis man
nyzte be delynereid. if he hadde
not appeld to pe emperour.
But as it is. C. vii. I
dempd hi to Ithippe to
trahpe. pei boken pou l

wir opn sepeus to a centurie
by name Iulus of pe cūpany of
knyzts of pe empour. I we we
ten up into pe Ithip of adymetis
I bigūnen to sayle. I were born
about pe placis of asye. whiche
aristark of macdonye tellas
mpeuce dwellede stille wir us.
I in pe day Iuidige we came to li
don / and Iulus tretide cūteist
poul. I suffred to go to frendis
I do his nedis / I whiche we remoue
den fro pēnis. we vndur saylede
to capre. for p Iyondis wern con
trarie / I we seilede in pe see of
silhae I paufilie. I came to lital
p is hie / and pei pe centuri
foud a Ithip of alisaūdre seilge
to ytalie. I puttū us ouer to
it / I whiche in many dayes we sei
leden slowly. I snepe came azes
gibdu. for pe Iyond lettū us.
we seileden to crete bishpis lalo
mona. I snepe we seilede bishpis
I came into a place p is depid god
haueue. to whom pe cūte tellas
was nyz / I whiche moche tyme we
pallid. I whiche seilge pāne was
not eken. for pat fastig was pas
sid. pou l coufōrtde hem I seide to
he / me I ae p seilge bigney to
be wir Iyong I moche harm.
not couh of charge I of pe Ithip.
but allo of oure hūes / but pe
centurie bileuete more to pe go
imour. I to pe lord of pe Ithip. pā
to pese pigis I were lew of pou l
I whiche pe haueue was not able
to dwelle in Iyuntū. ful manye
ozdeyne de coucil. to seile fro
pēnis / if on ouy mān pei nyz
ten come to ffernce. to dwelle
in Iyuntū at pe haueue of cre

te whiche biholdip to affrik I to cho
rū. I whiche pe souy bleis. peigel
siden hem to holte purpos / and
whiche pei hadde remoued fro
allon. pei seilede to crete I not
astū moche. pe Iyond tison
p is depid nozpeet. was azes
it / I whiche pe Ithip was rany
Ithid. I nyzte not enforse azes
pe Iyond. whiche pe Ithip was
zoum to pe blowigis of pe Iyond
we weren born wir cours into
an ple p is depid canda. I one
pe we nyzte gete altil boot.
I whiche vis was takū up pei vli
den helpis. gidre to gidre pe Ithip
I dzedden lest pei Ithul falle in
to sōndi placis / I whiche pe vel
sel was vndursett. so pei were
born I for we were prouen in
strong tempest. i pe day Iyyn
ge pei maaden castig out. I pe
pude day. wir her hondis peical
tū aney pe instrumētis of pe
Ithip / I whiche pe sūne ney pe
ferris were seye by many day
es. I tepest not altil neyede.
not al pe hope of oure heelpre
was don aney / I whiche moche
fastig hadde be. pāne pou l do
od in pe myddil of he I seide / a me
it bihoite whiche ze herde me not
to haue take aney pe Ithip fro
crete. I gete vis Iyong I castig
out / I nou I couceile you to be of
good confort / for lōf of no ploo
ne of you Ithal be out takū of
pe Ithip / for an angel of god. who
I am I to whom I serue. stood
nyz to me in pis nyzte I seide
poul dzedde pou not. it bihouey
pee to stonde bifoze pe empour
I to god hay zoum to pee. alle

pē I pe Ithip wir pee / for whiche
pig ze me be ze of good confort
for p bilene to my god. p so it I
hal be as it is lew to me / I it bi
houey us to come into sū ple
but astūward I in pe fourten
pe day pe nyzt cam on sū seik
ge in pe stouy see. aboute myd
nyzte pe Ithip me supposide sū
kūtre to appere to hem / I pei cal
ten don a plomet. I fōuden tibe
ty palis of depnele / I astū ali
tū pei were departid fro pēnis
I fōuden fystene palis / I pei dzed
I lest we Ithulde haue fallū in
into Itharp placis. I fro pe laste
party of pe Ithip pei seinte four
aneres I dchreden p pe day hadde
be come I whiche pe Ithip men
souzte to fle fro pe Ithip. whiche
pei hadden sent altil boot into
pe see vndur colour as pei Ithul
den bigyne to streachge for pe
aneres fro pe former part of
pe Ithip. pou l seide to pe centuri
en I to pe knyztis / but pes dwel
len I pe Ithip. ze morbi not be
maad lital pāne knyztis kūtūde
aney pe cordis of pe lital boot.
I kūtūde it to falle aney / I wha
ne pe day was come. pou l pei
ede alle me to take mete I seide
pe fourtenpe day pis day ze a
bit I dwellen fastig. I taken
no pig / whiche fore I preie you to
take mete for zoum heelpre. for
of noon of you pe heer of pe heed
Ithal peritthe I whiche he hadde
seid pes pigis. pou l took breed
I dte paufigis to god I pe sū
of alle me / I whiche he hadde bzo
kū. he bigan to ete I alle were
maad of betti confort. I pei too

ken mete / & we were alle men
in pe ship: two hundred seneti &
sire / & pei were fillid wip mete.
& dithargide pe ship & castiden
wheete into pe see / & wthane pe
day was come: pei enenken no
loud / & pei biheeld an hauene
hadde albatir banke: into wth
ch pei poukten if pei myzte to
brige up pe ship / & wthane pei
hadden take up pe ankris: pei
bitooken he to pe see: & slakiden
to gidre pe wyntouris of godman
his / & wth a litil seil lufte up: bi blo
wyng of pe wynd pei wente to
pe bank / & wthane we felde into a
place of ganel gon al aboute. w
pe see: pei hurthide pe ship / and
wthie pe former part was fitchid
it dwelde comouable: & pe laste
part was brokun of strengre of
pe see / & couceil of pe knyghtis was:
to sle me p were in ward / lest
ony thulde astape: wthane he
hadde sibyned out / but pe cetu
rien wolde kepe poull: & forbeed
it to be don / & he comaudide he
p myzte sibyrine: to go into pe
see & stape & go out to pe lond / &
pei baren sume ope on boordis /
sume on po pigis p were of
pe ship / & so it was don: p alle
me astapide to pe lond. **Wm.**

And wthane we hadde a sta
pid: pane we knelbe p
pe fle was clepid mylre
ne / & pe heepen me diten to us not
itel curtesie / & wthane a fper was
kynelid: pei refreulthiden us al
le for pe reyn p cam f cold / but
wthane poull hadde geberid
a quarte of katis of vy
nes & leide on pe fier: an

addir she cam forp fro pe heete &
took hi bi pe hond / & wthane pe he
pen me of pe ple ozen pe beest
hangyge in his hond: pei seide
to gidre / for pis wa is amaqnel
lere / & wthane he stapide fro pe
see: goddis weiaunce sustrip hi
not to hne terpe / but he lthook
albey pe beest into pe fier: &
hadde noon harm / & pei genide
p he thulde be turned into stiel
kyng: & falle don sudenly & d pe
but wthane pei abide longe & sp
en p no pig of yuel was don in
hi: pei turueten he to gidre & lei
den p he was god / & in po places
weren maneris of pe pnce of
pe ple: puplus bi name: wthich
relleyned vs bi pze dapes beny
gueth & found vs: & it bifel p pe
fadir of puplus lay tranelid
wip feneris and bloody flur / to
whom poull entride: & wthane he
hadde pried & leid his hondis on
hi: he heelde hi / & wthane pis pig
was don: alle p in pe ple hadden
syfnessis: came & were heeld /
whiche alid onouride us wip ma
ny wozlthypis: & putide what
pigns were necessarie to us wtha
ne we lthippide: & astur pe my
nepis we lthippide in a ship of
ahlandre: pat hadde wyntid i
pe ple: to which was an excellt
signe of castor us / & wthane we ca
men to siraculan: we dweliden
pei pze dapes / fro pems we sei
lete aboute: & camen to regynm
& astur o day wthile pe souy blew:
i pe secunde day we came to pu
reolos wther: wthane we founden
bryen: we were preyed to dw
elle pei anentis hem: senene dan

es / & so we camen to rome / and
fro pems wthane bryen hadden
herd: pei came to us to pe chep
ge of appuis: & to pe pze taines
& wthane poull hadde seyn he: he
dide pauligis to god & took: tr
ist / & wthane we came to rome:
it was luftrid to poull to dwelle
bi hi gile: wth a knygt kepige
hi / & astur pe priede day he cle
pide to gidre: pe wozpne of
pe ieris: & wthane pei camen:
he seide to he: bryen / dide no
pig azens pe peple eyn custu
of fadris: & i was boundu at ie
rusaleim & was bitakn into pe
hondis of romays: & wthane pei
hadde arid of me: wolden hane
deluierid me: for p no cause of
dey was i me / but for ieris
azenleyden: i was cotreyned
to appele to pe empour: not as
hange ony pig to acule my
peple: pfore for pis cause i pze
te to se you & speke to you / for
pe hope of nral: i am gurd abou
te wip dypne / & pei seide to hi
nepir we han relleyned letteris
of pee fro iudee: nep ony of bry
pen conyge thewde e p spak
ony yuel pig of pee / but we pze
en to heer of pee: what pigns p
fechit / for of pis sette it is kno
wu to us: p eynwhe me azen
seyn it / & wthane pei hadde ordey
ned a day to hym: many men
came to hi into pe yn / to wth
he erpounede watnefige pe
kygdom of god: & coucelide hem
of thii of pe lawe of moyses
& profetis: fro pe moze til
to euentyd / & sume bileueden
to pes pigns: p were seid of

poull: sume bileueden not / &
wthie pei were not consentige
to gidre: pei departide: & poull sei
de oo word / for pe looly goot spak
wel bi / stape pe profete to ou
fadris: & seide / go pou to pis pe
ple: & sepe to hem / wth eere ze lth
ulen heere: & ze thule not / vn
durstonde / & ze seynge thule se:
& ze thule not bihold / for pe her
te of pis peple is greethly fathid.
Wth eereis pei herde hem / &
pei doledyn to gidre her yzen:
lest pauenture pei se wth yzen
& wth eereis heet: & bi herte / vn
durstonde: & be conuertid: & i hee
le he / pfore be it knouyn to you:
p pis heelp of of god: is sent
to hepen me: & pei thule heet
& wthane he hadde seid pes pigns:
Jenis wente out fro hi: & had
den moche questiou eyn unlig
amog hem self / and he dwelide
fulle twey zeer: in his lthid pla
ce: & he relleynede: alle p entride
to hi: & pzechide pe kygdom of god
& tainte po pigns p ben of pe lord
thii ca: wth all trist wipoute
forbedyng ame. **Here endy**
pe dedis of apostles: & bryney
apolog on the fery: pat ben le
neng i ordre p is: i James: ij. of
petr: ij. of jhn: & j. of iude: //

The ordre of pe leuene epist
his whiche ben clepid cano
nylid: is not so amog pe
gretis: p fully langozen pe fery
& seibe pe ryt ordre of pe epist
lis. As it is foundu in latyn bokis:
for: for as moche as petr is pe
fiste in ye ordre of apostles: his
epistlis ben pe fiste of he in or
dre / but as we longe liven cozet
not

tiden pe enagehtis to pe luf of tre
 cipe: to we han sett pes purp
 help of god in her owne ordre
 for pe firtte of hem is an epist
 le of james: tibo of petris: pre
 of jolmes: & con of judee: pe w
 che epistlis: if pei hadde be treu
 turned of pe tñllatours into
 latyn speche: as pei were maad
 of pe apostlis: pei shuld haue
 maad no doute to pe rederis:
 ne pe variānce of wordis shu
 ld not haue spūgned it self: & a
 meli i pat place in pe firtte epis
 tle of jolm: wher we reden of pe
 conghete of pe trinite: wher we
 fynde p per hay be greet erro
 of vntrewe tñllatours: fro pe
 treupe of pe seip: while pei sette
 in her tñllatours: conly pe name
 of pre ygis: p is of watir: of bl
 od: & of spirit: & leue pe witnes
 sig of pe fadir: & of pe sone: & of
 pe spirit: in whiche witneslig:
 our comyn bileue is moost st
 rengid: & it is preued p per is
 con substantiūce of godhete of pe
 fadir: & of pe sone: & of pe hooly
 spñt: But i ope epistlis how
 moche our tñllatour dñuerly fo
 operis: I leue to pe pñdēce of pe
 rederis: but pou goddis maye
 sustachū while pou enquerist bi
 sily of me pe treupe of scripture:
 pou puttist out my elde to be gna
 we of enyous mēis teep: whi
 che seyen p i am a pezzere of
 hooly scripturis: but i in such
 a werk drete not pe enye of
 of my enemyes: ne i shal not
 denyeu to hem: p axen pe treupe
 of hooly scripture. *Jerom i the
 plog on pes pistlis: James seip p*

James se lē. *C. p.*
 maist of god: & of our
 lord ihu crist: to pe tñ
 chie kyndedis p be in
 luterig a brood: heelp: my bñ
 yeren tēme ze al ioye: while ze sal
 len i to dñile tēptaciōis: whi
 ge p pe premyng of zour seip: whi
 ch p pñe: & pñe: & pñe: & pñe: & pñe:
 ch p pñe: & pñe: & pñe: & pñe: & pñe:
 par fyt werk: p ze be par fyt &
 hool: & faye in no pñ: & if ony
 of zou nedip wñldom: are he of
 god: whiche jñuep to alle me lar
 gely: & vñtredip not: & it shal
 be zouū to hñ: but are he mñer:
 & doute no pñ: for he p dñuep:
 is lēk to a wñue of pe see: whiche
 is moued & born aboute of wñd:
 pñe gelle not pe ilke mā: p he
 shal take ony pñ: of pe lord: a
 man double in soule: is vñsta
 ble in alle his wñes: & a meke
 broyr: haue glorie in his enshā
 lig: & arychē mā in his lōue: &
 for as pe flour of gras he shal
 palle: pe sūne wos up wñ heete:
 & drete pe gras: & pe flour of it
 fel dñū: & pe sam nēlle of his che
 i perulhite: & so a ryche mā wñ
 leuip i his wñes: bleid is pe mā
 p sñfryp tēptaciō: for whāne
 he shal be pñe: he shal resley
 ue pe crowne of lē: whiche god
 bihñte to me p lōuen hñ: no mā
 whāne he is tēptid sepe: p he is
 tēptid of god: for whi god is not
 a tēptere of yuele ygis: for he
 tēptid of no mā: but edj mā is tēp
 tid dñū: & sturid of his owne
 conetpñg: asturward conetpñg:
 whāne it hay conetpñed: bñp
 gñp forp sñue: but sñue whāne
 it is fillid: sendip dñū: pñe

my mooste dereloye bñpñ: wñle
 ze erre: & ch good zñte: & ch par fyt
 zñte is from aboue: & comep dñū
 fro pe fadir of lñtis: anentis wñ
 hom is noon on thadonkñg of re
 ward: for whi fñll he bigat: vs
 bi pe word of treupe: p we be a
 bigñpñg of his creatur: wñte
 ze my bñpñ moost lōued: be
 ech mā tñpñt to heere: but slow
 to speke: & slow to wñppe: for
 pe wñppe of mā: wñch p not
 pe rñt wñpñelle of god: for whi
 ch pñg: caste ze anei al vñden
 nēlle: & plente of malice: & in
 mñtēnele resleyue ze pe word
 p is plantid: p may saue zour
 soulis: but be ze doeris of pe wñ
 ord: & not heereris conly: dñlley
 mñge zou sñlf: for if ony mā is an
 heerer of pe word: & not a doer:
 pñ shal be lñed to a mā pat
 biholdip pe chere of his bñpñ: i
 a mñzour: for he biheeld hñ sñlf
 & wñte aney: & anoon he forpat
 whiche he was: but he pat bihol
 dip in pe laue of par fyt fñed:
 & dñlley in it: & is not maad: for
 zet fñl heerer: but a doer: of wñ
 erk: pñ shal be bleid in his de
 de: & if ony mā gelly hñ self to
 be religious: & refreyuep not
 his tñge: but dñlleyuep his her
 te: pe religion of hñ is veyn:
 deue religion: & vñbñmed:
 anentis god: & pe fadir: is pñ
 to vñlñte fadirles: & modñles
 chñdre: & wñdonis i her tñbula
 ciō: & to kepe hñ sñlf: vñde fou
 lid fro pñ wñld. *C. 11.*
My bñpñ wñle ze haue pe
 seip of our lord ihu crist
 of glorie i acceptiō of pñlōnes:

for if aman pñ hay a goldū rñg: &
 in a fñr clopñg: comep i zour cñ
 paup: & a poze mā entrip i a foul
 clopñg: & if ze biholdē nñto hñ: pat
 is clopid wñpñ deer clopñg: & if
 ze sepe to hñ sñtte pñ her: wñl: but
 to pe poze mā ze sepen: stonde pñ
 pere epñ sñtte: vñdñr pe stool of
 my feet: whēp ze demē not anē
 tis zou sñlf: & ben maad domel
 me of wñckid pñtñtis: heet ze
 my moost dereloye bñpñ:
 whēp god chees not poze mēn
 i pñs wñld: rñche in seip: & epñ
 ris of pe kñgdom: pñ god bihñte
 to me pñ lōue hñ: but ze han dñpñ
 lid pe poze mā: whēpñ rñche mē
 oppñlñen not zou bi pñwer: & pei
 dñanken zou to domes: whēpñ
 pei blāfēmē not pe good name
 pñ is depid to help on zou: nepe
 les if ze pñfour mē pe kñgis la
 we: by scripturis: pñ shal to
 ne pñ neze boze as pñ self: ze
 doen wñl: but if ze take pñlō
 nes: ze wñche sñue: & ben repñ
 ued of pe laue: as tñspñlleris:
 & who enē kepñ al pe laue: but
 offendip in oon: he is maad gal
 ti of alle: for he pat seide pñ shal
 do no lecherie: seide also pñ sh
 al not sle: pñ if pou dñst not
 lecherie: but pou sleeft: pou
 art maad tñspñllour of fñed:
 for whi doom is pñonte mērcy:
 is to hñ pñ dñpñ no mērcy: but
 mērcy aboue reñfñ dom: my
 bñpñ: whā shal it pñte: if
 ony mā seie pñ he hay seip: but
 he hay not pe wñtis: whēpñ
 seip shal mōwe laue hñ: &
 if a broy epñ sñttñr be wñkid:
 & han nēte of eche dayes hñ fñde

pe laue: pñ speke ze & pñs do ze:
 as bigñpñge to be demñd by pe
 laue of

And if ony of you seye to he. go se
in pees. be ze maad hoot & be ze fil
lid. but if ze zyne not to he po pi
gis p' ben necessarie to body.
What shal it p'fite. so also fery
if it hay not werkis. is deed i
it self. but su ma shal seye. p'
hast fery. & i haue werkis. shu
we p' to me in fery wyponite wer
kis. & i shal shewe to pee my
fery of werkis. p' bilerest pat
o god is. p' doist isel & denelis
bilerie. & treblen. but wolt p'
bite pon weyn ma. p' fery wy
ponite werkis is puel. wher
Abrahm oure fadir was not
iustified of werkis. offrige
Isaac his sone on ye anter. per
foze p' leest p' fery wyponite w'
his werkis. & his fery was fil
lid of werkis. & pe scripture
was filld. seynge. Abrahm
bilerede to god. & it was arettid
to hi to ryztyfnesse. & he was
clepid pe frend of god. ze seen
p' ama is iustified of werkis. &
not of fery only in lyk numer.
& wher also rath pe hoore was
not iustified of werkis. & rel
seynede pe wellangeris. & sen
te hem out bi anoy weye.
for as pe body wyponite spirit
is deed. so also fery wyponite wer
kis is deed. **¶**

¶ bupere nyle ze be maad
many maistris. wryge
p' ze take more dom. for alle
we offende in many pigis. if
ony ma offedy not in word. is
is a partyr ma. for also he may
lede aboute al pe body wypon
dil. for if we putten byndis i
to horsis monys. for to cōfente

to us. & we lede aboute al pe bo
dy of he. And lo shupis whie pei
ben grete. & bendaym of stronge
wyndis. & it pei ben bozn aboute
of alpytel gouernail. wher pe
menyg of pe goimour wole so
also pe tuge is but a litil mebe.
& reish grete pigis lo hors litil
fyer bzenep a ful greet wode.
four tuge is fier. pe vnyfite
of wickidnesse pe tuge is ordey
ned i our mebis which defouly
al pe body. & it is enflawmed of
helle. & enflawmed pe whel of
our byrpe. And al pe kynde of be
estis & of foulis & of serpents
& of ope is chaitid & po be maad
tame of manys kynde. but no ma
may chaitle pe tuge. for it is an
unpessible puel & ful of deedly ve
ny in it we blesen god pe fadir.
& i t we cursen me. p' ben maad
to pe lyknesse of god. of pe same
mour passip forp blesig & cur
sig. my byperer it bihouep not
p' yes pigis be don so wher a wel
le of pe same hole brygy forp like
te & salt watir. my byperer wher
p' a fyge tre may make gra
pis. eper a vyne fygis. so nep
salt watir may make swete
watir. who is wyis & tange a
mong you. shu we he of good
lynyg his worchig in mylnef
se of his wyldom. p' f ze han bi
tir euep & stryngis ben i your
hertis. nyle ze hane glorie & be
lyeris azens pe treupe. for pis
wyldom is not fro aboute comy
ge don. but errel & beestly & fend
ly. for wher is euep & stry. pe
is vntidefastnesse. & al shewid
werk. but wyldom p' is fro abo

ne. first it is chait. afterward pe sible.
mylne. able to be coutehd. consenti
ge to goode pigis. ful of mercy. &
of goode fruytis. demyge wypon
te feryng. & pe fruytis of ryztyl
nesse is soun in pees. to me pat
maken pees. **¶**

¶ Herof ben batels & dychis
a mog you. wher not of
your conetiles. p' fyte in your
mebis. ze conete & ze han not
ze slean & ze han euep. & ze mou
not gete. ze chide & make batel.
& ze han not for ze aren not. ze
aren puele. as ze shewen open
ly i your conetilis. anowtrieris
wite not ze p' pe frendship of pis
world is enemy to god. & foze who
enere wole be frend of pis world.
is maad pe enemy of god. wher
ze gellen p' pe scriptur. seynyn.
pe spirit pat dwelly in you to
neytry to euep. but he zynep
pe more grace. for which ping
he seyn god wyfoudy p'roue
me. but to make he zynep grace.
p'foze be ze luyet to god. but wher
de pe deuel. & he shal fle fro you.
neze ze to god. & he shal neze to
you. ze syneris deuse ze pe hondis.
& ze double in soule purge ze pe her
tis be ze wreathis & wryle ze. your
lezynge be turned into wepyng.
& ioye into sorwe of herte. be ze
mekid in ye sirt of pe lord. & he
shal enhance you. my byperer
nyle ze bachyte ech opir. he pat
bachytis his brop. eper p' demey
his brop. bachytis pe laue. &
demey pe laue. & if pon demett
pe laue. p' art not a doere of pe
laue. but a domesma. but oon
is maker of pe laue & iuge. p'

may leese & deluyet. & who art you
p' demett in nezeboze. lo now ze
p' seyen. to day ey to morwe we
shule go into pilke citee. & pe we
shule dwelle azeer. & we shule
make marchandise. & we shu
len make wyynng. whiche wte
not what is to you i pe morwe.
for what is your lyf. as smoke
apperige at a litil. & afterward
it shal be watted. p'foze p' ze seie
if pe lord wole. & if we lyuen.
we shulen do pis pig eper pat
pig. & now ze maken fulout ioye
in your pydis. euy such ioyis is
wickid. perfoze it is lyne to hy
p' han do good. & dop not. **¶**

¶ Doy now ze riche men.
wepy ze zellige in your
wreathidnesse. p' shule
come to you. your richelis ben
rotu. & your clopis be etu of
mouztis. your gold & siluer hay
rustid. & pe rust of he shal be to
you into wrytnessig. & shal ete
your fleishis as fyer. ze ha tre
sourd to you wyape i pe laste
dayes. lo pe lyre of your werk
me. p' repiden your feeldis. whi
ch is fraudid of you. cryep. & pe
cry of he hay entrid. into pe ce
ris of pe lord of costis. ze han ete
ou pe erpe. & in your leatheries
ze han nor shid your hertis in
pe day of slepyng. ze brouzte &
slowen pe mist ma. & he azen
stood not you. p'foze byperer be
ze pacient til to pe comyng of pe
lord. lo an erpe thier. abidy p'ce
cious fruyt of pe erpe. paciet
ly suffrige til he releyue tide
ful & lateful fruyt. & be ze paci
ent & cōferme ze your hertis.

for ye comyng of ye lord shal neze
brypen nyle ze be sorowful ech to
oppr. p ze be not demyd lo ye m
ge stonnyng nyz bifoze ye zate
Expre take ze ensauple of p
uel goyng out & of long abidig
tranel & of pacience. ye pte
tis p spaken to zoun i ye name
of ye lord lo we blessen he pat
suffride ze herten ye suffryng
epir pacience of iob. and ze h
zen ye ende of ye lord. for ye lord
is merciful & doyng mercy bi
foze alle pigis my brypen nyle
ze libere. ney bi heuene neyr
by erpe. ney bi what en opr
oath but be zoun word zhe zhe
nay nay. p ze falle not vndir
dom. & if ony of zoun is sorowful
preie ze wip paciet soule. & seie
he a psalm. if ony of zoun is lyk
leede he yn pestis of ye church
pzepe per for hi. & anoynte w
oyle in ye name of ye lord. & ye
preier of fey shal saue ye lyk
ma. & ye lord shal make hi lzt
if he be yn synes. per shule
be for zoun to hi pfoze knowle
che ze ech to opr zoun synes.
pzeie ze ech for opr. p ze be
saue for ye comymiel preier
of a nist ma. is moche wozy. &
he was a deedy man lyk us. &
i preier he preide p it shulde
not reyne on ye erpe. & it rey
nede not ye zee ris & fyre mo
neys. & est loone he preide. &
heuene zaf reyn & ye erpe zaf
his fruyt. And brypen if ony of
zoun ertry fro treupe. & ony co
uertyp hi. he ower to wite. p
he p make a syner to be tur
ned fro ye errour of his weye.

shal saue ye soule of hi fro deye.
kenery ye mltitute of synes.
Here endy ye pistle of James.
bisyne ye firste pistle of pete.
The apostle
of ihu crist. to ye cho
lu me to ye comelign
of staterig abood. of
ponte of galathe. of capadolie of
alie. & bitynye. bi ye bifoze knowig
of god ye fadir. i hale wyg of sp
rit. bi obedience & spregyng of
ye blood of ihu crist. grace & pees
be mltiplid to zoun blesid be god
i ye fadir of our lord ihu crist.
which by his grete mercy bigat
vs azen ito lyngge hope by ye as
rylig of ihu crist fro deye into eri
tage vncorruptible. & vnde foulid
i pat shal not fade p is kept in
heuene for zoun p in ye ven of god
ben kept bi ye fey. into heelp
is redy to be shewid i ye laste ty
me. i which ze shule make ioye.
pouy it bihouey now shul. to be
sory i dymers tceptacion. p ye pre
uys of zoun fey be moche moze
precious pan gold. p is preuyd
by fyer. & be foundu into heryng
i gloze & honour. i ye reuelaci
on of ihu crist. whom whie ze
han not seyn. ze loue ito whom
allo now ze not leynge. bilene
but ze pat bilene shule haue
ioye & gladnele p may not be
teeld out. & ze shule be glorified
i haue ye ende of zoun fey. pe
heelp of zoun fey. pe boche of
zoun soule. of which heelp pte
tis soute & enlerchide. p pte
of ye grace to comyge i zoun. i lous
te which eu what man tyme ye
spirit of crist signyfiede i he. & bi

fore teelde po pallious p ben in ca.
i ye latter glories to which it is
shewid. for not to he llt. but to
zoun per mynstryng po pigis pat
now ben teld to zoun bi he p prech
den to zoun bi ye hooly gost leut fro
heuene ito whom angels deliue
to biholde for which pig be ze gi
rd ye leendis of zoun soule. sobe
p fyt. & hope ze into ye ilke grace
p is profid to zoun bi ye shewyng
of ihu crist as lones of obedyece.
not maad lyk to ye former deli
zis of zoun vnkunyngele. but
lyk hi pat hay clepid zoun hooly.
p alio ze sile be hooly i al lyng
for it is warty ze schule be hooly.
for i am hooly. & if ze mwardly clepe
hi fadir. which demer wyoute
aceptacion of psoones by ye werk
of ech ma. lyne ze m dze i ye ty
me of zoun pilgrymage. wryge
p not bi corruptible gold epir
siluer. ze ben bouz azen of zoun
veyu lyng of fadis tradicion.
but bi ye precious blood as of ye
lomb vnde foulid i vnsportid ca
ihu p was knowu bifoze ye ma
kig of ye word. but he is shew
id in ye laste tymes for zoun
p by hi ben feyful in god. p rei
side hy fro deye. & zaf to hi euer
lastige gloze. p zoun fey & ho
pe were in god. & make ze chaf
zoun soule i obedience of cha
rite. in loue of bryphod. of sy
ple herte loue ze to gidre moze
blyth. & be ze bozi azen. not of
corruptible seed bi ye word of
lyngge god i dwellege into w
outen ende for ech fleish is hey.
i al ye gloze of it is as flour of
hep. ye hey dze up. & his flo
de dou. but ye word of ye lord dwelhy

aboute e. i me pe word. p is schid
herfore to zoun. p. q.
putte ze asey al malice
i al gyle & feynygis & e
vies & alle barbitigis as now
bozi zonge chldren resonable.
wyoute gyle. couerte ze mylk.
p in it ze were into heelp. i f
nepeles ze han tansid p ye lord
is libete. & neze ze to hi p is aly
nyge stoon & repuyd of me. but
choli of god. & honourid. & ze lile
as quike stoonys be ze aboue bil
did into spual housis & an hooly
preethod to offere spual sacri
fis acceptable to god by ihu crist.
for which pig ye apture seip
lo i shal sette in syon ye hyste
corner stoon choli & precions
i he p shal bilene in hi. shal
not be confoundid pfoze to zoun
p bilene. but to me p bilene
not. pe stoon whom ye bilderi
repreyde. p is maad into pe
heed of ye corner. & ye stoon of
hrtig. & stoon of staudre. to he
p offende to ye word. ney bile
ue it in which per ben sett. but
ze ben a choli & p. a kyndly
preethod. hooly folk. a peple of
purchasing. p ze telle ye ver
tues of hi p depide zoun fro
derkness into his wondirful
lyt. which eu tyme were
not a peple of god. but now
ze ben ye peple of god. which
hadd not mercy. but now ze
han mercy. moost dere i biled
zoun as comelyngis & pilgrymes
to abteyne zoun fro fleishly de
siris pat fisten azen ye soule
i haue ze zoun conersacion good
a mog hepere me. pat i p pig p

pei bachite of zoi as of myldeori?
pei biholden zoi of good werkis
7 gloriu god i pe day of visita
cion be ze enget to ech creatu
r for god epi to pe fig as to
hi p is hysere in stat / ey to du
tis: as to pulke p ben sent of
hi to pe veiauce of myldeor
ris 7 to pe preilig of good me
for so is pe wille of god: p ze do
wel 7 make pe vnkunynesse
of vnpuritet me to be doub as
fre me 7 not as hampge hyng
but as pe seruautis of god
honoure ze alle me lone ze hyper
hood drede ze god honoure ze pe
kyng / seruautis be ze hugetis
mal drede to lordis not counly to
goode 7 to mylde but also to tri
uautis for pis is grace if for co
stience of god ony ma suffry
heynesses 7 suffry vntil / for
what grace is it: if ze synen 7
ben biffatid 7 suffren but if
ze doen wel 7 suffren paciently
pis is grace anentis god for to
pis pig ze ben clepid for also et
suffride for us 7 leste ensauple
to zoi p ze folwe pe fteypis of
hi which dide not lyne: ney gyle
was found in his mouy 7 whne
he was curtid he curtid not wha
ne he suffride: he manafide not
but he bitok hi self to hi p demy
de hym vntil / 7 he hi self bar
oure synes i his body on a tree
p we be deed to synes 7 lyue to
rythwysnesse by whos wau wo
de ze ben heehd for ze were as
sheep errige: but ze ben now
fined to pe sheparde 7 bulthop
of zoi lous // **C. m.**
Allo wimen be pei huget
to her hofebondis / p if ony

man bileue not to pe word: by pe
comilacion of wimen: pei be
womyn wipoute word 7 bihold
ze indrede zoiure hooch comilacion
of which p be not wipoute forp
curious ournyng of heer: epi
doynge aboute of gold: epi ournyng
of clopyng: but pulke pat is pe
hyd man of herte vncorrupt
on 7 of mylde spirit: which is
ridhe in pe list of god for so hi
tyne hooch wipmen hopege in
god ourneden hem self: 7 weren
huget to her ony ne hofebondis / as
sare obeide to abraham: 7 clepi
de hi lord of whom ze ben doynge
wel doynge: 7 dreyge ony pri
bacion also me diuella to gode
bi kymng: pue ze honoure to pe
mans freete as to pe moze feble
7 as to euene curis of grace 7 of
lyf: p zoi preieris be not lettid
7 in fery al of oon wille: in pier
be ze ech suffryge wip op: lo ueris
of bryghed: incil: mylde meke
not zeldige puel for puel ne pri
curlyng for curlyng: but zembra
id bellige for in pis pig ze ben
clepid pat ze welde bellige bi eri
tage for he p wole lone lyf 7 ze
good dayes: contreyne his tilge
fro puel 7 hile lypis p per lyeke
not gyle 7 bonbe he fro puel 7
do good: seke he pees 7 parfith
sne it for pe zen of pe lord ben
on nist me: 7 his eeris on pe pi
eris of he / but pe cheet of pe
lord is on me p doen puelis 7 wh
is it p thal anoye zoi: if ze be fuere
7 loneris of goodnesse / but also
if ze suffren ony pig for rithful
nesse: ze ben blelid / but drede ze
not pe drede of he: p ze be not
disturbid / but halwe ze pe lord

et in zoiure hertis: 7 enmore be
ze redi to ech ma axynge zoi re
lou of p fery 7 hope pat is i zoi
but wip myldeuolle 7 drede: ha
nyge good constiuece / p in pat
pig p per bachyten of zoi: pei
ben cofoundid: which chalenget
fallly zoi good comilacion
i et for it is betti pat ze do
wel 7 suffre if pe wille of god
wole: pan doynge puele for al
so et comys drede for onre ly
nes: he nist for vntil: p he nist
ilde offre to god vs maid deed
in fleth: but maid quyt i spirit
for which pig he cam i spirit 7
also to he p were closid to gode
i pson: p chide / which were gni
tyne vnbilethful whne pei abi
diden pe paciuece of god i pe daies
of noe: whne pe lyp was mid:
in which a fewe p is to seie epte
souls were maid saaf bi watir
7 lo baptyim of lyf four me ma
kyng saaf: not pe puttyng away
of pe filpis of fleth: but pe ax
ynge of a good constiuece i god
bi pe axynpys of oon lord ihu
et p is in pe rithal of god: 7
fivolewip deap: p we thulden be
maid curis of euilastige lyf / he
zed into henene: 7 angels 7 po
weris 7 vtues be maid huget
tis to hym // **C. m.**
Therfore for et suffryde
in fleth: be ze also an
med bi pe same penkyng for he
p suffryde in fleth: ceestide fo
synes / p pat is lest now i fle
th: lyne not no to pe desiris of
me / but to pe wille of god for
pe tyme p is pallid is p now to
pe wille of hepe me to be cen

did: which walkide in lecheris.
7 lufis: 7 moche drynkig of wy
i vmesurable etyngis 7 dryk
gis 7 vnleestil wozlthpys of
manymetis / in which now pei
ben a stomped i which pig pei
wondre for ze reneu not to gi
dre into pe same cofusion of le
cherie 7 blasfeme: 7 pei thulen
zyne resou to hi: p is redy to de
me pe quyt 7 pe deede for wh
for pis pig it is prechid allo to
deed men: p pei be demyd by me
in fleth 7 p per lyne bi god in
spirit for pe ende of alle pigis
thial nerze: p fore be ze prudent:
7 wake ze in preieris: bifoze alle
pigis haue ze charite ech to opn
in zoi self: algatis lastige: for
charite kenerp pe mltitute of
synes / holde ze ospitalite to gi
dre wipoute grucchyng: ech ma
as he hap reserued grace: my
nytrige it into ech opn: as goo
de dispenderis of pe manyfold
grace of god / if ony ma lpetyp:
lyete he as pe wordis of god /
if ony ma mynistry: p god be
honourid in alle pigis by ihu
crist oon lord to who is gloze
7 lordship to wordis of wordis
ane **C. m.** **T**ooost dere bryen nyle ze
go i pilgimage i feruour p is mid
to zoi to teptacion: as if ony
newe pig bifalle to zoi / but co
mune ze wip pe passions of et
7 haue ze ioye: p also ze be glad
7 haue ze ioye i pe reuelacion
of his gloze / if ze ben dispid
for pe name of et: ze thulen
be blelid for pat p is of pe ho
nour 7 of pe gloze of pe ver
tu of god: 7 pe spirit p is his:

as of pe vntil which
god ministrip.

Whi wickid werke is a nist soule
for pe lord kan deluere ptonle
me fro temptacioun. & kepe whi
had me into pe day of doom to
be turnet. But moze he pat
walken afur pe fleuth in con-
tigne of vnde nelle. & dispisen
lordship. & ben boold plesige
hem self. & dreien not to byn-
ge yu ledis blaisemyge. Whi
re angels whiue pei be moze i
strengpe & vti. berē not pat
was pe exettable dom azens
hem. But pes ben as virelona-
ble beestis kyndely into takyng
into deap. blaisemyge in pes
pigris. & pei knowen not. & shu-
len peristhe in her corrupcioun.
I relesyne pe hyre of vurelone-
nelle. and pei geilen delices of de-
foulyng. & of weime. to be lykigis
of day. flowyng in her feetis
whi delis dopyge lecherie whi
zou. & han pzen ful of auowte &
conceillige trespass. dilepnyge
vnstide fast. soules. & han pe her-
te exetallid to conetple pe soues
of curfing. & forsaken pe ryt
wey. & erride synge pe wepe
of balam of bolyr. whi ch loude
pe hyre of wickidnesse. but he had
derepnyng of his woodnesse.
A doub beest roudur. & pat spat
whi vois of mā pat forbeod pe
vnyldom of pe pte. Pes be
wellis wipoute watir. & mydis
dymy whi whi lig. whi ndis. to
whiche pe pte. myt of derfel
his is refered. & pei speken i pri-
de of vante. & dilepneu in desy-
ris of lecherie. hem p itapen a
lyt. whiche lyuen in errour. &
biheren freedom to hem. Whiue

pei ben seruantes of corrupcioun. for
of whom ony man is overcomū.
of hi also he is seruant. for if me
forsaken pe vnde nelle. of pe wo-
ld. bi pe knowyng of oure lord. &
sanyoun ihu crist. & est soone ben
slappid in pest. & ben overcomū.
pe lattere pigris ben maid to hem
woyse pan pe forme. for it was
bette to he to not knowe pe weie
of ryt wysnesse. pan to turne
agen afur pe knowyng. fro pat hou-
ly manumet. & was bitakū to
hem. for wilke. & pzoūbe bifel
de to hem. pe houid turnede agen
to his cōtyng. And also is whi
dhu in walyng in semme.
I Ze moost dere. & bope
bryen. I write to zou. in
secunde epistle. in whi ch
I ture zou. clere soule by monel-
tyng to gode. & ze be mydeful
of po wordis. & bifoze seide of
pe hooly pte. & of pe manne-
mētis of pe hooly apostlis of pe
lord. & sanyoun. First write ze
pymg. & in pe laste dayes dilepne
ris shulen come nudilert. goyn-
ge afur her oune conetigis. & i-
yng. whi is pe biheete of pe
compyng of hi. for siren pe fadris
dielen. alle pigris lasten fro pe
bigyng of creatur. but it is shid
fro hem willige. & pigris. & he-
nes. & ere bifoze. & pe erpe of
watir. was stouidige by watir
bigoddis word. bi whi ch pte
wozld clensid. & ne bi watir by
watir. pulthide. but pe heuenes
p nou ben. & pe erpe ben kept
by pe same word. & ben referid
to fier. into pe day of dome. & per-
dicioun of wickid me. but ze mo-

ost tere. & o ping. be not hid to
pat o day. anentis god. is as a pou-
lend zeeris. & a poulend zeeris be
as o day. pe lord carney not his by
heest. as sume gesen. but he dony
patiently for zou. & wole not p-
me. pat he. but p alle turne agen
to penance. for pe day of pe lord
shal come as a peef. in whi ch
heuenes whi greet bire shu-
palle. & elementis shulen be dissol-
ued biheete. & pe erpe. & alle pe wer-
tis pat ben in it. shulen be bzent.
pfoze whiue alle pes pigris shu-
len be dissolued. whi man men
bihouey it. & to be in hooly
synnyng. & ptees abidige. & hysse
into pe compyng of pe day of oure
lord ihu crist. bi whi ch heuenes bzē-
nyge shu-
tis shu-
alle we abid by hysse biheetis. ne
we heuenes. & ne we erpe. in whi
che ryt wysnesse dibelly. for whi
ch pigris ze moost der. abidige pes
pigris be ze bifoze. to be found to
hi in pees. vnyldom. & deme ze
long. abidying of oure lord ihu
crist. & our heelp. as also oure
moost dere. & oure. & oure. & oure.
to zou. by wylldom. & oure. & oure.
and in alle epistlis he speky in he-
of pes pigris. in whi ch he ben sume
harde pigris. & vndir stonde. whi
che vnyldom. & vntable me dep-
nen. as also pei doen ope scriptu-
ris to her oune perdicoun. pfoze
ze bryen bifoze. & ityge. & kepe
zou self. lest ze be dilepnyed by
errour. of vnyldom. & felle albei
fro zou. & aduente. but were ze i
pe grace. & pe knowyng of oure
lord ihu crist. & our sanyoun. to hy

be glozie now. & into pe day of
euerlastyngnesse. amē. **Here en-**
dip pe secunde pistle of petre.
& bigyney pe firste pistle of John.
I Ze moost dere. & bope
bryen. I write to zou. in
secunde epistle. in whi ch
I ture zou. clere soule by monel-
tyng to gode. & ze be mydeful
of po wordis. & bifoze seide of
pe hooly pte. & of pe manne-
mētis of pe hooly apostlis of pe
lord. & sanyoun. First write ze
pymg. & in pe laste dayes dilepne
ris shulen come nudilert. goyn-
ge afur her oune conetigis. & i-
yng. whi is pe biheete of pe
compyng of hi. for siren pe fadris
dielen. alle pigris lasten fro pe
bigyng of creatur. but it is shid
fro hem willige. & pigris. & he-
nes. & ere bifoze. & pe erpe of
watir. was stouidige by watir
bigoddis word. bi whi ch pte
wozld clensid. & ne bi watir by
watir. pulthide. but pe heuenes
p nou ben. & pe erpe ben kept
by pe same word. & ben referid
to fier. into pe day of dome. & per-
dicioun of wickid me. but ze mo-
ost tere. & o ping. be not hid to
pat o day. anentis god. is as a pou-
lend zeeris. & a poulend zeeris be
as o day. pe lord carney not his by
heest. as sume gesen. but he dony
patiently for zou. & wole not p-
me. pat he. but p alle turne agen
to penance. for pe day of pe lord
shal come as a peef. in whi ch
heuenes whi greet bire shu-
palle. & elementis shulen be dissol-
ued biheete. & pe erpe. & alle pe wer-
tis pat ben in it. shulen be bzent.
pfoze whiue alle pes pigris shu-
len be dissolued. whi man men
bihouey it. & to be in hooly
synnyng. & ptees abidige. & hysse
into pe compyng of pe day of oure
lord ihu crist. bi whi ch heuenes bzē-
nyge shu-
tis shu-
alle we abid by hysse biheetis. ne
we heuenes. & ne we erpe. in whi
che ryt wysnesse dibelly. for whi
ch pigris ze moost der. abidige pes
pigris be ze bifoze. to be found to
hi in pees. vnyldom. & deme ze
long. abidying of oure lord ihu
crist. & our heelp. as also oure
moost dere. & oure. & oure. & oure.
to zou. by wylldom. & oure. & oure.
and in alle epistlis he speky in he-
of pes pigris. in whi ch he ben sume
harde pigris. & vndir stonde. whi
che vnyldom. & vntable me dep-
nen. as also pei doen ope scriptu-
ris to her oune perdicoun. pfoze
ze bryen bifoze. & ityge. & kepe
zou self. lest ze be dilepnyed by
errour. of vnyldom. & felle albei
fro zou. & aduente. but were ze i
pe grace. & pe knowyng of oure
lord ihu crist. & our sanyoun. to hy
be glozie now. & into pe day of
euerlastyngnesse. amē. **Here en-**
dip pe secunde pistle of petre.
& bigyney pe firste pistle of John.
I Ze moost dere. & bope
bryen. I write to zou. in
secunde epistle. in whi ch
I ture zou. clere soule by monel-
tyng to gode. & ze be mydeful
of po wordis. & bifoze seide of
pe hooly pte. & of pe manne-
mētis of pe hooly apostlis of pe
lord. & sanyoun. First write ze
pymg. & in pe laste dayes dilepne
ris shulen come nudilert. goyn-
ge afur her oune conetigis. & i-
yng. whi is pe biheete of pe
compyng of hi. for siren pe fadris
dielen. alle pigris lasten fro pe
bigyng of creatur. but it is shid
fro hem willige. & pigris. & he-
nes. & ere bifoze. & pe erpe of
watir. was stouidige by watir
bigoddis word. bi whi ch pte
wozld clensid. & ne bi watir by
watir. pulthide. but pe heuenes
p nou ben. & pe erpe ben kept
by pe same word. & ben referid
to fier. into pe day of dome. & per-
dicioun of wickid me. but ze mo-
ost tere. & o ping. be not hid to
pat o day. anentis god. is as a pou-
lend zeeris. & a poulend zeeris be
as o day. pe lord carney not his by
heest. as sume gesen. but he dony
patiently for zou. & wole not p-
me. pat he. but p alle turne agen
to penance. for pe day of pe lord
shal come as a peef. in whi ch
heuenes whi greet bire shu-
palle. & elementis shulen be dissol-
ued biheete. & pe erpe. & alle pe wer-
tis pat ben in it. shulen be bzent.
pfoze whiue alle pes pigris shu-
len be dissolued. whi man men
bihouey it. & to be in hooly
synnyng. & ptees abidige. & hysse
into pe compyng of pe day of oure
lord ihu crist. bi whi ch heuenes bzē-
nyge shu-
tis shu-
alle we abid by hysse biheetis. ne
we heuenes. & ne we erpe. in whi
che ryt wysnesse dibelly. for whi
ch pigris ze moost der. abidige pes
pigris be ze bifoze. to be found to
hi in pees. vnyldom. & deme ze
long. abidying of oure lord ihu
crist. & our heelp. as also oure
moost dere. & oure. & oure. & oure.
to zou. by wylldom. & oure. & oure.
and in alle epistlis he speky in he-
of pes pigris. in whi ch he ben sume
harde pigris. & vndir stonde. whi
che vnyldom. & vntable me dep-
nen. as also pei doen ope scriptu-
ris to her oune perdicoun. pfoze
ze bryen bifoze. & ityge. & kepe
zou self. lest ze be dilepnyed by
errour. of vnyldom. & felle albei
fro zou. & aduente. but were ze i
pe grace. & pe knowyng of oure
lord ihu crist. & our sanyoun. to hy
be glozie now. & into pe day of
euerlastyngnesse. amē. **Here en-**
dip pe secunde pistle of petre.
& bigyney pe firste pistle of John.
I Ze moost dere. & bope
bryen. I write to zou. in
secunde epistle. in whi ch
I ture zou. clere soule by monel-
tyng to gode. & ze be mydeful
of po wordis. & bifoze seide of
pe hooly pte. & of pe manne-
mētis of pe hooly apostlis of pe
lord. & sanyoun. First write ze
pymg. & in pe laste dayes dilepne
ris shulen come nudilert. goyn-
ge afur her oune conetigis. & i-
yng. whi is pe biheete of pe
compyng of hi. for siren pe fadris
dielen. alle pigris lasten fro pe
bigyng of creatur. but it is shid
fro hem willige. & pigris. & he-
nes. & ere bifoze. & pe erpe of
watir. was stouidige by watir
bigoddis word. bi whi ch pte
wozld clensid. & ne bi watir by
watir. pulthide. but pe heuenes
p nou ben. & pe erpe ben kept
by pe same word. & ben referid
to fier. into pe day of dome. & per-
dicioun of wickid me. but ze mo-

tis pe fadir ihu crist. & he is pe for
 zynnes for our synnes: & not on
 ly for our synnes: but also for pe
 synnes of al pe world: & in pis pig
 we write p' we knowe hym: if we
 kepen his comādenētis: he p'
 seip p' he knowe god. & kep
 not hile comādenētis: is a ly
 er & treupe is not in hi: but pe
 charite of god is parfyt verith
 in hym: p' kep his word: in pis
 pig we write p' we ben i hi: &
 we ben parfyt in hy: he p' seip
 p' he dwellyn in hi: he ower for to
 walke as he walkide: moost der
 brypen: write to you not ane we
 mādenēt: but pe elde māde
 mēt p' ze hadde fro pe bigynnyng
 pe elde mādenēt: is pe word p'
 ze herde. **¶** Of scoone: write to
 you a newe mādenēt: p' is tre
 we bove in hy & you: for derknes
 is ben pallid: & very lyt lhy
 nep now: he p' seip p' he is in lht.
 & haty his broper: is in derknesse
 zit: he p' loney his brop: dwellyn
 in lht & mānde is not in hym:
 but he p' haty his brop: is i derk
 nessis: & wandry in derknessis
 & woot not whidur he goy: for
 derknessis han blyndid his yzen/
 lytle sonas: write to you: p' you
 synes be for you to you for his
 name: fadris: write to you for
 ze han knowe hy p' is fro pe by
 gynnig. **¶** Zonge me: write to
 you: for ze han ouercomen pe wickid
 & write to you zonge childe: for
 ze han knowe pe fadir: write
 to you brypen: for ze han knowe
 hi pat is fro pe bigynnig. **¶** Write
 to you zonge me: for ze ben attō
 ge: & pe word of god dwellyn i you:

& ze han ouercomen pe wickid: my
 le ze lone pe world: ne po pigis
 ben i pe world: if ony mā loney
 pe world: pe charite of pe fadir
 is not in hym: for al pig p' is in
 pe world: is couetys of flesch: &
 couetys of yzen & pryd of lht: wh
 ich is not of pe fadir: but it is of
 pe world: & pe world shal passe: &
 pe couetys of it: but he p' dōy pe
 wille of god: dwellyn wynten
 ende: my lytle sonas pe laste om
 is: & as ze han herd p' ancrut co
 mey: now many ancrutis ben
 mad: wher fore we write: p' it is
 pe laste om: pei wente fory fro
 us: but pei were not of us: for if
 pei hadde be of us: pei hadde dw
 elt wy us: but p' pei be knowe:
 p' pei be not of us: but ze han an
 oymtyg of pe hooly goost: & kno
 wen alle pigis: & woot not to you
 as to me p' knewen not treupe:
 but as to me p' knewe it: & for
 ech leetys is not of treupe: & he
 is a lyere: but pis p' demey p' ihu
 is not est: pis is ancrut: p' demey
 pe fadir & pe lone: so ech p' demey
 pe lone: hay not pe fadir: but he
 p' knowlechy pe lone: hay all ore
 fadir: pat pig p' ze herde at pe bi
 gynnig: dwelle it in you: for if pat
 pig dwellyn in you: which ze herde
 at pe bigynnig: ze shule dwelle
 in pe lone & in pe fadir: & pis is
 pe biheeste: p' he bihyte to us:
 enlastige lht: & woot to you pe
 pigis of he p' dulle yue you: & pat
 pe auoyntig: which ze ressepyde
 of hi: dwelle in you: & ze han not
 nede p' ony mā teche you: but as
 his auoyntig: techy you of alle
 pigis: & it is trewe: & it is not

leetys: & as he tawte you: dwel
 le ze in hy: & now ze hyle sonas dw
 elle ze in hy: & whane he shal ap
 pere: we haue a trut: & he not co
 found of hi in his comyng: & ze wi
 te p' he is iust: write ze also p' ech
 dōy ryzt wyse is bon of hy. **¶**
S ze what mā: **¶** **¶** **¶**
 charite pe fadir: & to us:
 p' we be named pe sonas
 of god & be his sonas: for pis pig
 pe world knew not us: for it knew
 not hi: moost der brypen now we
 be pe sonas of god: & it apper
 de not what we shulen be: we
 write p' whane he shal apper: we
 shulen be lyk hym: for we shu
 le ze hi as he is: & ech mā p' hay
 pis hope in hi: maky hi sult ho
 chy as he is hooly: ech mā pat do
 y hyne: dōy also wickidnesse: &
 syne is wickidnesse: & ze witen
 pat he apperide to do alle hyne:
 & syne is not in hi: ech mā p' dw
 ellip in hi: synep not: & ech pat
 synep: seep not hi: ney knew
 th: hyl sonas: no mā dulle yue you
 he p' dōy ryzt wyse: is iust: as
 also he is iust: he pat dōy syne:
 is of pe deuyl: for pe deuyl synep
 fro pe bigynnig: in pis pig pe
 lone of god apperide: p' he vn
 do pe werkis of pe deuyl: ech mā
 p' is bon of god: dōy not syne:
 for pe seed of god dwellyn in hi:
 & he may not do syne: for he is bo
 zu of god: in pis pig pe sonas of
 god ben knowe: & pe sonas of
 pe fend: ech mā p' is not iust:
 is not of god: & he pat louep not
 his brop: for pis is pe tellig pat
 ze herden at pe bigynnig: p' ze lo
 ue ech oyr: not as cayn p' was

of pe yuele: & slouy his brop: &
 for what pig slouy he hi: for his
 werkis were yuele: & his bropis
 iust. **¶** Zynen nyle ze wondre:
 if pe world haty you: we write
 p' we ben transland fro deap to
 lht: for we loue brypen: for he p'
 loney not: dwellyn in deap: ech
 mā pat haty his brop: is a
 mālleet: & ze write p' ech mā
 flect hay not enlastige lht: dwel
 lige in hi: in pis pig we han kno
 wen pe charite of god: for he put
 tide his lht for us: & we open
 to prync our synes for our bry
 en: he p' hay pe catel of pis world:
 & seep p' his brop hay nede & clo
 sy his entayls fro hy: how dw
 ellip pe charite of god in hi: **¶**
 oyr lytle sonas: lone we not i wo
 d ney in tuge: but in werk: &
 treupe: in pis pig we knowe:
 pat ben of treupe: & i his lht we
 monette our hertis: for if our
 herte repney us: god is more
 ran our herte & knowy alle
 pigis: moost der brypen: if our
 herte repney not us: we ha
 trist to god: & what en we shu
 len aze: we shulen ressepye
 of hi: for we kepen hile comā
 denētis: & we doe po pigis pat
 be plesant bifore hi: & pis is pe
 comādenēt of god: p' we bile
 ue in pe name of his lone ihu crist:
 & p' we lone ech oyr: as he zaf
 heeste to us: & he p' kep his co
 mādenētis dwellyn in hy: & he
 i hi: & in pis pig we write p' he
 dwellyn i us: bi pe spyt: whom
 he zaf to us. **¶** **¶** **¶**
Dost dore brypen nyle ze
 bileue to ech spyt: but

preue ze spiritis if yei ben of
god. for many false pfeis: we
ten out into pe world in pis pig
re spirit of god is knowen ech
spirit y knowlechip y ihu crist
hay come in fleitly: is of god: &
ech spirit y fordon ihu: is not
of god: & pis is an crist. of who
ze herid y he comey: & ryt not
he is in pe world: ze lyde lones
ben of god: & ze han ouercomi
hi: for he y is in you is more: pa
he pat is in pe world: yei ben of
pe world: y fore yei speke of pe
world: & pe world heerep he: we
ben of god: he pat knowip god:
heerep us: he y is not of god: hee
ryt not us in pis pig: we kno
wen pe spirit of treupe: & pe
spirit of errour. **F**oz oft der
bryden lone ze to gode: for cha
rite is of god: & ech y louep he
brop: is born of god: & knowip
god: he pat louep not: knowip
not god. for god is charite: i
pis pig: pe charite of god ap
peride in us: for god sente his
oon bigeti lone into pe world:
y we lyne by hi in pis pig: is
charite: not as we hadde lo
ued god: but for he first lone
de us: & sente his lone forzue
nelle for our synel: ze moost
der bryper: if god loued us:
we ouen to loue ech oyr: no
ma say: eue god: if we loue
to gode: god dwelthp i us: &
pe charite of hi is parfyt in
us: i pis pig: we knowen. y
we dwelthp in hi: & he in us:
for of his spirit he zaf to us:
& we syen & witnele: y pe
fadir sente his lone laupom

of pe world: who eno knowle
chip y ihu is pe lone of god: god
dwelthp in hi: & he in god: & we ha
han knowen: & bileuen to pe cha
rite y god hay in us: god is cha
rite: & he pat dwelthp in charite:
dwelthp in god: & god in hi: in pis
pig: is pe parfyt charite of god
wip us: y we haue trust in pe
of don: for as he is: also we ben
in pis world: drete it not in charite:
but parfyt charite puttyn out
drete: for drete hay peyne: but
he y drete: is not parfyt in cha
rite: y fore lone we god: for he
loued us bfore: if ony ma seep
y lone god: & haty his bopre:
he is a lyer: for he pat louep
not his brop: which he seep:
hois may he lone god: who he
seep not: & we han pis coma
demet of god: y he y lone god
loue also his brop. **E**ch ma y bilene y he is
crist: is born of god: & ech
man y louep hi pat sende: lo
nep hi pat is born of hi in pis pig:
we knowen. y we loue pe childre
of god: which we lone god: &
don his maudemetis: for pis is
pe charite of god: y we kepe
hile maudemetis: & his maui
demetis ben not heip: for al pig
y is born of god: oncomer y o
ld: and pis is pe victorie y on
comer y world: onf seip: and
who is he y ouercomer y world:
but he y bilene y he is pe lone
of god: pis is ihu crist y tramb
watur: & blood: & pe spirit is he
pat witnelethp: y crist is treupe:
for ze ben y ihu witnelethp in
heueue: pe fadir pe lone & pe ho
not in wat conly: but i wat & blood

ly god: & res yz ben oon: and yz
ben y: yuen witnelethp in erpe:
pe spirit: watur: & blood: & res yz
ben oon: if we ressepe y witnele
thp of me: pe witnelethp of god
is more: for pis is pe witnelethp
of god: y is more: for he witnele
thp of his lone: he pat bilene y
pe lone of god: hay pe witnelethp
of god in hi: he y bilene y pe
lone: maky hi a lyer: for he bile
nep not in pe witnelethp y god
witnelethp of his lone: & pis is pe wit
nelethp: for god zaf to zonen lasti
ge lyf: & pis lyf is i his lone: he
y hay pe lone of god: hay also lyf:
he y hay not pe lone of god: hay
not lyf. **W**rite to zonen yis pi
gis: y ze wite y ze han eulastige
lyf: which bilene y pe name of
goddis lone: & pis is pe trust: wh
ich we han to god: y what euer
pig we are afur his wille: he
shal heere us: and we wite y
he heerep us: what eu pig we
are afur: we wite y we han pe ar
yngis: which we are of hy:
he y boot pat his brop synep:
a syne not to deap: are he &
lyf shal be zoun to hy: y synep
not to deap: y is a syne to deap:
not for it: y seie y ony ma preie
ech which dwelle is lyne: & y lyne to
deap: we wite pat ech man y is
born of god: synep not: but pe
genacion of god kep y hi: & re
wite to touch y hi not: we wite
y we ben of god: & al pe world is
lett in synel: & we wite y pe lone
of god cam in fleitly: & zaf to us
watt: y we knowe verr y god: &
be i pe lone of hy: pis is ihu
god: & euerlastige lyf: my lytle

Sones kepe ze zoun fro manmetis:
Here endy pe firste pistle of iohu:
y bigynep pe secide: **W**rite to
he eldre man to pe C. P.
choti lady: & to her
children: which y
loue in treupe: & not y aloone: but
also alle me y knowe treupe: for
pe treupe y dwelthp in you: & wip
you shal be wipoute ende: gre
be wip you iucy: & pees of god pe
fadir: & of ihu crist pe lone of pe
fadir in treupe & charite. **W**rite
ede ful myche for y fond of y so
nes goyng i treupe: as we res
sepe maudemet of pe fadir: &
now y preie per lady: not as i
tyge a newe maudemet to pee:
but pat y we hadde fro pe bigyn
y we lone eche oyr: & pis is cha
rite: y we wake afur his maui
demetis: for pis is pe comaude
met: y as ze herden at pe bigy
nyg: walke ze in hi: for many dis
seperis wente out into pe world:
which knowleche not y ihu crist
hay come in fleitly: pis is a dissey
uere & an crist: ze ze zoun sile: let
ze leelen pe pigis y ze han wroght:
y ze ressepe ful meede: wryte
y ech ma y goy bfore: & dwelthp
not in pe techig of crist: hay not
god: he y dwelthp i pe techig: hay
boye pe lone & pe fadir: if ony ma
comer to you: & bryngy not: pis
techig: nyle ze ressepe hi into
hous: neyr sepe to hi heyl: for he
pat seip to hi heyl: comyney wip
his synel werkis: to y bfore sende
to you: y be not cofoundid i pe day
of our lord ihu crist: y haue mo pi
gis to wite to you: & y wolde
not by parchemyn & enke: for y

hope þæt þæt come to þou. & ſpeke
mouy to mouy. þæt þou ſe þe ful
þe lone of richolū ſiſter greeten
þe wel þe grace of god be wiþ þæt
amen. ¶ **Here endyþe ſeconde pi-
telle of iohū. & bigynneþ þe pille of iudas.**
¶ **A**ldre mā to. ¶ **C. p.**
ſayus moost der bro-
þer. Whō þæt lone i treu-
þe moost der broþ of al-
le pigis þæt make preier. þæt
þou entre i fare wele fulþ.
as þi ſoule douy weleful. ¶
ioþete gretly. for þyſen came
i baren witneſſig to þi treuþe.
as þou ſhall i treuþe. ¶ þæt
not more grace of þeſ pigis. rā
þæt heeþ my ſones walke i treu-
þe moost der broþ þou don't ſerþ
fulþ. What en þou worchit i þi
þeren. and þæt into þiſtūms. Whi-
che zeldid witneſſig to þi chari-
te i þe ſiz of þe churche. Whiche
þou ledid forþ. & don't wel worþi-
ly to god. for þi wēten forþ for
his name. & tooken no pig of þe
þen mē. þæt þe owen to reſſey-
ne ſiche. þæt þe be enueie worche-
ris of treuþe. ¶ þæt hadde wite. þæt
auētū to þe churche. but þis di-
otrepes þæt loney to beþ þiſtūcie
i þe. reſſeyneþ not us. for þis
pig i þæt i þæt come. ¶ i þæt mo-
neſte his werkis whiche he do
i þiſtūcie azens us. þæt þe ſe
wordis. & as i þeſ pigis ouſi-
ſen not to þi. neþ he reſſeyneþ
þyſen & forþed i þe þæt reſſeyneþ.
¶ þæt pūttū out of þe churche. mo-
oſt der broþ. nyle þou ſiſte þæt
nel pig. but þæt þis good pig
he þæt dony wel. is of god. he þæt
dony yuel. ſeþ not god. witneſſ

lig is zoldū to demetriþe of alle
mē. & of treuþe it ſiſt. but allo
þe beren witneſſig. & þæt þe knowiſt
þæt þe witneſſig is treuþe. ¶ þæt
de many pigis to wite to þe.
but i wolde not wite to þe.
enke & þe ne. for þæt hope loone to
se þe. & we ſhūle ſpeke mouy
to mouy. þeſ be to þe. friends
gret þe wel. grete þæt wel frē-
dis bi name. ¶ **Here endyþe þe
pille of iohū. & bigynneþ þe
pille of iudas.**
¶ **A**ldre mā to. ¶ **C. p.**
ſayus moost der bro-
þer. Whō þæt lone i treu-
þe moost der broþ of al-
le pigis þæt make preier. þæt
þou entre i fare wele fulþ.
as þi ſoule douy weleful. ¶
ioþete gretly. for þyſen came
i baren witneſſig to þi treuþe.
as þou ſhall i treuþe. ¶ þæt
not more grace of þeſ pigis. rā
þæt heeþ my ſones walke i treu-
þe moost der broþ þou don't ſerþ
fulþ. What en þou worchit i þi
þeren. and þæt into þiſtūms. Whi-
che zeldid witneſſig to þi chari-
te i þe ſiz of þe churche. Whiche
þou ledid forþ. & don't wel worþi-
ly to god. for þi wēten forþ for
his name. & tooken no pig of þe
þen mē. þæt þe owen to reſſey-
ne ſiche. þæt þe be enueie worche-
ris of treuþe. ¶ þæt hadde wite. þæt
auētū to þe churche. but þis di-
otrepes þæt loney to beþ þiſtūcie
i þe. reſſeyneþ not us. for þis
pig i þæt i þæt come. ¶ i þæt mo-
neſte his werkis whiche he do
i þiſtūcie azens us. þæt þe ſe
wordis. & as i þeſ pigis ouſi-
ſen not to þi. neþ he reſſeyneþ
þyſen & forþed i þe þæt reſſeyneþ.
¶ þæt pūttū out of þe churche. mo-
oſt der broþ. nyle þou ſiſte þæt
nel pig. but þæt þis good pig
he þæt dony wel. is of god. he þæt
dony yuel. ſeþ not god. witneſſ

i lyk māi allo reſe þæt deſoule þe
fleuſhly. & diſpilen lordſhip. & þæt
ſeme mageſte. Whiſe mizhel ar-
chaſel diſpūde wiþ þe deuel
& ſtroof of moſes body. he was
not hardy to þyſtūge þiſtūm of
blaſtūne. but ſeide. þe lord coma-
ndid to þe. but þeſ mē blaſte
mē. What en pigis þe knowen
not. for what en pigis þe knowen
lyndely as doube beekis. i reſe
þe be corrupt. ¶ **C. p.**
¶ **A**ldre mā to. ¶ **C. p.**
ſayus moost der bro-
þer. Whō þæt lone i treu-
þe moost der broþ of al-
le pigis þæt make preier. þæt
þou entre i fare wele fulþ.
as þi ſoule douy weleful. ¶
ioþete gretly. for þyſen came
i baren witneſſig to þi treuþe.
as þou ſhall i treuþe. ¶ þæt
not more grace of þeſ pigis. rā
þæt heeþ my ſones walke i treu-
þe moost der broþ þou don't ſerþ
fulþ. What en þou worchit i þi
þeren. and þæt into þiſtūms. Whi-
che zeldid witneſſig to þi chari-
te i þe ſiz of þe churche. Whiche
þou ledid forþ. & don't wel worþi-
ly to god. for þi wēten forþ for
his name. & tooken no pig of þe
þen mē. þæt þe owen to reſſey-
ne ſiche. þæt þe be enueie worche-
ris of treuþe. ¶ þæt hadde wite. þæt
auētū to þe churche. but þis di-
otrepes þæt loney to beþ þiſtūcie
i þe. reſſeyneþ not us. for þis
pig i þæt i þæt come. ¶ i þæt mo-
neſte his werkis whiche he do
i þiſtūcie azens us. þæt þe ſe
wordis. & as i þeſ pigis ouſi-
ſen not to þi. neþ he reſſeyneþ
þyſen & forþed i þe þæt reſſeyneþ.
¶ þæt pūttū out of þe churche. mo-
oſt der broþ. nyle þou ſiſte þæt
nel pig. but þæt þis good pig
he þæt dony wel. is of god. he þæt
dony yuel. ſeþ not god. witneſſ

Whiche ſeiden to þou. þæt i þe laſte
tymes þæt ſhūlen come ſplours.
Wandrige aſter her owne deſi-
ris. not in þiſtū. þeſ be whiche
departe hem ſiſt. beekly men
not haryge ſpirit. but þe mooste
der þyſen. aboue bilde þou ſiſt.
on þoure moost hooly ſerþ. & þe
þe i þe hooly goſt. & þe þe i þe
i þe lone of god. & abye þe þe i
þe of oure lord ihu crist ito þe
enlaſtige. & reþue þe þe men
þat þe denyd. but ſaue þe hem.
& take þe hem fro þe ſerþ. & do þe
mercy to oþe mē i þe drede of
god. & hate þe allo þiſtū deſouid
coote. whiche is fleuſhly. but to
þi þiſtū. to þe þe þe þe
te ſyne. & to ordeyne biſore þe
ſiſt of his glorie þou ſiſtūm
i ſulout iþe. i þe comyng of ou-
re lord ihu crist. to god aloone ou-
ſayour. bi ihu crist. oure lord. be
glorie & magnyfyng emþre
& þe biſore alle wordis & nou-
i into alle wordis of wordis amē.
¶ **Here endyþe þe pille of iudas. &
bigynneþ þe plog on apocalips.**
¶ **A**ldre mā to. ¶ **C. p.**
ſayus moost der bro-
þer. Whō þæt lone i treu-
þe moost der broþ of al-
le pigis þæt make preier. þæt
þou entre i fare wele fulþ.
as þi ſoule douy weleful. ¶
ioþete gretly. for þyſen came
i baren witneſſig to þi treuþe.
as þou ſhall i treuþe. ¶ þæt
not more grace of þeſ pigis. rā
þæt heeþ my ſones walke i treu-
þe moost der broþ þou don't ſerþ
fulþ. What en þou worchit i þi
þeren. and þæt into þiſtūms. Whi-
che zeldid witneſſig to þi chari-
te i þe ſiz of þe churche. Whiche
þou ledid forþ. & don't wel worþi-
ly to god. for þi wēten forþ for
his name. & tooken no pig of þe
þen mē. þæt þe owen to reſſey-
ne ſiche. þæt þe be enueie worche-
ris of treuþe. ¶ þæt hadde wite. þæt
auētū to þe churche. but þis di-
otrepes þæt loney to beþ þiſtūcie
i þe. reſſeyneþ not us. for þis
pig i þæt i þæt come. ¶ i þæt mo-
neſte his werkis whiche he do
i þiſtūcie azens us. þæt þe ſe
wordis. & as i þeſ pigis ouſi-
ſen not to þi. neþ he reſſeyneþ
þyſen & forþed i þe þæt reſſeyneþ.
¶ þæt pūttū out of þe churche. mo-
oſt der broþ. nyle þou ſiſte þæt
nel pig. but þæt þis good pig
he þæt dony wel. is of god. he þæt
dony yuel. ſeþ not god. witneſſ

þ was foundid of þe apostles on
crist þe ston/dilposid þey þe so
ne þe hooly gost to shew þe
þe me dæde þe in þe lasse/ & al þe
trinite shewde it cit in his ma
hod: & cit to john by an angel.
& john to hooly churche. of which
reuelacioun john made þis book/
wherfore þis book is seid apoca
lips: þis is to sepe reuelacioun for
þe it is conteyned þat god shew
de to john: & ioon to hooly chur
che/ how grete þis hooly chur
che sufferid in þe firste tyme: &
now suffer & shal suffer in þe
laste tymes of auct/ which tri
bulacioun shal be so greet: þat it
mouke be. þe þe chosun. be mo
uyd/ and which meedis shal sh
al releyue for þe tribulacioun.
now & tyme to come: þe meedis
þat be bihoote maken þe glad/
whom þe tribulacioun þat ben
teeld maky aferd/ þe þe þis bo
ok amog oþere scripturis of þe
newe testamēt: is depid bi þe
name of pferie: & it is more ex
cellent þan pferie: for as þe ne
we testamēt is worþier þa þe
olde: & þe gospel þa þe lawe/ so þis
pferie passy þe pferies of þe
olde testamēt. for it shewy þa
craniētis þe þe now aparty ful
fillid of cit & of hooly churche/ or
ellis for to oþe is oon man pfer
cie: but to þis is þe man pferie
zoue to gidre/ þis is of þat þis
pallid: & of þat þis is present. &
of þat þis is to come: & to cōfer
me þe antozite of it. þe comey
þe antozite of hī þe sendy. & of
hī þe berp: & of hī þe releyue/
þe þat sendy is þe tyme: þe þe

berp þe angel. þe þe releyue ion/
but which þe þis be shewid
to john i/ vision: & þe þe þe þe
dis of vision: it is to sepe/ and
which þe þe þe contēp/ for
þe vision is bodily: as which we
seen oþer þe þe bodily/ þe
þe is spiritual or/ imaginarie.
as which we seen slepige or/ wa
fige. we bihold þe ymagis of þe
þe by which þe oþer þe is sig
nyfied/ as farao slepige oþer
ris of cozi. & moyses wafige þe
þe by which þe anof/ vision is
of/ andir/ andir: as which þe
reuelacioun of þe hooly gost: þe
vndir/ andir of þe þe. we cōfer
uen þe treipe of myneries/ as
john sayz þe þe: þe þe contēp
ned in þis book/ for not only þe
þe in spirit þe figuris: but also
þe vndir/ andir in þe þe. þe þe
þe were signyfyed bi þe/ john sayz
& þe þe in þe þe of pathmos.
which he was exild of domician
þe moost wicked pnce/ & a cōse
cōpellid hī to þe/ for while he
was holdū in onlābre of domi
cian in þe þe of pathmos: & þe
churche þe he hadde goimed þe
were þe þe many/ vices & di
uerse eresies/ for þe were gūme
eretikis þe þe þe: þe crist
was not tofore marie/ for as mo
che as he was in tyme born of
hī: which eretikis john in þe
bigynnyng of hī gospel. vndir
wynnyng & lepy/ in þe bigynnyng was
þe sone: & in þis book which he
sepy/ I am alpha & oo. þe þe bi
gynnyng & þe ende/ & tyme also sei
den þe hooly churche shal ende
tofore þe ende of þe world for

charge of tribulacioun: & þe shal
de not vndirfonge for her tra
uyl: enlastige meede/ þe þe
withge to distre þe erroines
of þe: shewy þe crist was bi
gynnyng & ende/ wherfore I saye
þe tofore me was no god four
med: & after me þe shal not be/ &
þe hooly churche þe þe exercyse of
tribulacioun: shal not be endid/
but shal pprofen: & for þe re
leyue an enlastige meede/ john
writy to þe seueue churche of aspe:
& to her seueue bihopis of þe for
þe þe/ enlastige & techige bi þe al
þe genal hooly churche/ & so þe mat
of john i/ þe is: specially of þe
churche of aspe: & also of al hooly chur
che which shal suffer i/ þe þe
sent tyme & which shal vndir
fonge i/ tyme to come: & his entet
is to sit to pacience: which is to be
kept/ for þe trauel is short: & þe
meede greet/ þe man of his trefyng
is lich: first he sette biþre a prolog
& a saluacioun/ wher he maky þe þe
retris benygne: & talke wel tent: &
which he say lett it tofore. he comey
to þe tellig/ but tofore his tellig he
shew: þe cit is eue wōte bigynnyng
& wōte ende/ & her lige hī þe þe.
I am alpha & oo. bigynnyng & ende/ al
ard he comey to hī tellig: & departy
it into seueue/ vision: & which þe be
edid: þe book is edid/ he lett tofore þe
plog: & lepy: þe apocalips of hī cit v
ndir/ andir þe þe is as it is i/ of: þe vision
of I saye: & also þe pablis of salomon/
Item this plog on þis apocalips
serp al þis C. p.
Apocalips of hī cit. wh
ich god zaf to hī to ma
ke opyn to his seruati

tis: which þe þe it bihoone to be
maad soone/ & signyfyed sendige
bi his angel to his seruati john/
which bar witnessig to þe word
of god: & witnessig of hī cit in
þe þe which eney þe þe say/
shewid is þe þe redy: & he þe heer
þe wordis of þe pferie: & þe þe
þe þe ben writy/ & for þe tyme
is nyz/ john to seueue churche
ben in alie: grace & þe to zoi.
of hī þe. & þe was. & þe to comy
ge/ & of þe seueue spiritis: þe be
in þe list of his trone/ & of hī cit.
þe a feyful witness: þe firt bi
getū of deed men. & þe of figis
of þe erpe/ which louete us & wa
shide us fro our synes i/ his blood:
& made us a kyngdom & pferie to
god & to his fadir/ to hī be glozie
& empire: unto worldis of worl
dis amē. **A**lo he comey wry clow
dis. & ech þe shal be hī. & þe þe
þe þe hī. & alle þe þe þe of
þe erpe: which biþre hem sile
on hī. & he amē. **A** I am alpha & oo.
þe bigynnyng & þe ende lepy þe lord
god. þe is & þe was: & þe is to comy
ge almyty. **A** john zoi/ þe þe
& partener i/ tribulacioun & kyngdo
& pacience i/ cit hī. was in an yle
þe depid pathmos: for þe word
of god: & for þe witnessig of hī.
I was in spirit in þe lordis day: &
I herde biþre me a greet vois
as of a tripe lepyng to me. Write
þe in a book þat þe þe þe
& seide to þe seueue churche þe þe
in alie. to efesus. to smyrna. to
pgam. & to diatrya. & to sardis.
& to philadelfia. & to laodicia. and
I turnede þe/ which se þe vois
spak wry me: & I tuede & I sayz

seuene candilstickis of gold. & in
pe myddel of pe seuene candilthe
his golden. con lyk to pe lone of
ma clonid wip along garuemet
& gird at pe teetis wip a golden
girdil. And pe heed of hi & his hee
ris. Were whut as whut wolfe.
& as snor. & pe pzen of hi as flam
me of fyer. & his feet lyk to la
ton as in a brennyge chymenei.
& pe vois of hi. as pe vois of
many watris. & he hadde in his
rythond seuene steris. & a
kiserd wharp on euey side. We
te out of his moun. & his face.
as pe hune dhyney in his. & tu
& whane. & hadde seyn hi. & fel
de don at his feet as deed. & he
puttide his rythond on me. &
seide. nyle p dze. & am pe fu
ste & pe laste. & am alyue. &
was deed. & lo. & am lympe into
wordis of wordis. & & hane pe
keyes of deop & of helle. & foz
wite you whiche pigis p hast
seyn. & whiche ben. & whiche it
bihouey to be don afur pes pigis.
pe sacramet of pe seuene ster
ris. whiche you spze. in my ry
thond. & pe seuene goldu candil
stickis. pe seuene steris. be an
gels of pe seuene churchis. & pe
seuene candilstickis. ben se
uene churchis. C. 11.

And to pe angel of pe
church of efesus. Wri
te pou pes pigis seyn he p holdy
pe seuene steris in his rythod.
whiche walky in pe myddel of pe
seuene goldu candilstickis. & wo
ot pi werkis & trauel. & pi paci
ence. & p pou want not suffre
ynel me. & pou hast alynd he p

seyn pat pe ben apostis & ben
not. & pou hast foude he heris.
& p hast patience. & p hast suffrid
for my name. & faledist not. but
I hane azens pee afeue pigis.
& pou hast lest pi fustecharte.
fzore be pou myddel ful fro wher
pou hast falle. & do penance. & do
pe fuste werkis. & pze. & I co
me to pee soone. & I shal wone
pi candilsticke fro his place.
but pou do penance. & but p hast
pis good pig. & pou hastidest pe
dis of nycholapris pe whiche al
so I hate. he p hap eers heere he.
whar pe spirit seyn to pe churchis
to hy p oncomer. & shal zyne to
ete of pe tre of lyf. & is in pe pa
radys of my god. And to pe an
gel of pe church of Smyrna. Wri
te pou pes pigis seyn pe fuste
pe laste. & was deed & lympe. &
woot pi tribulacioun. & pi ponert.
but pou art ryche. & pou art bla
ssmed of he pat seyn p ben
iuris & ben not. but ben pe sy
nagoge of sathanas. & dze pou
no pig of pes pigis whiche pou
shalt suffre. & lo pe deuel shal se
de liune of zou into pldu. & ze
be teptid. & ze shul hane tribu
lacioun. ten dayes. & be pou seyn
to pe deop. & I shal zyne to pee a
crokue of lyf. he p hap eers
heer he. & what pe spirit seyn to
pe churchis. he p oncomer. & shal
not be hurt of pe secide deop. And
to pe angel of pe church of per
gam. Wri te pou pes pigis seyn
he pat hap pe siberd wharp on
ech syde. & woot wher pou dwel
lit. & wher pe seete of sathanas
is. & pou holdist my name & seyn

edit not my seyn. & in yodanes
was antias my seynful wite. &
se p was claynat zou. & wher sa
thanas dwelth. but I hane azen
pee a feue pigis. foz pou hast per
me holdige pe techis of balam.
whiche tynge balat. foz to sente
blaudre bifoze pe lones of uael.
to ete of sacrifices of ydolis. &
to do fornicacioun. & also pou hast
me holdige pe techis of nycholap
ris. & also do pou penance. & if ony
pig lesse. & shal come soone to p.
& I shal fize wip he. & wip pe
siberd of my moun. he p hap eers
heere he. & what pe spirit seyn
to pe churchis. to hy p oncomer.
& shal zyne angel mete hyd. & I
shal zyne to hym a whut stoon.
& in pe stoon a newe name. & witi
whiche no ma knowy. but he p
tak. And to pe angel of pe church
of tyatra. Wri te p pes pigis
seyn pe lone of god. & p hap pze
as flamme of fyer. & hile feet
lyk latou. & I knowe pi werkis. &
seyn & charite. & pi seruple. & pi
patience. & pi laste werkis no
pan pe former. but I hane a
zens pee a feue pigis. foz pou
suffrid pe wōma. & sabel. & whiche
seyn p she is a profetesse. & to te
che & disseyne my seruantis. & to
do leatherie. & to ete of pigis of
fryd to ydolis. & I zat to hyr tyme
p she shulde do penance. & she
wolde not do penance of her. foz
nyccioun. & lo. & I sente hyr into
abyd. & pe p doen leatherie w
hyr. shulen be in moost tribula
cioun. but pei do penance of
her werkis. & I shal sle her so
nes into deop. & alle churchis sh

ule wite. & I am serchige rey
nes & heris. & I shal zyne to
ech man of zou afur. his werkis.
& I seyn to zou & to opere p ben
at triuwe. & who eue han pis te
chig. & p fneue not pe hynesse
of sathanas. & how pei seyn. & I sh
al not sente on zou anopre char
ge. & nepeles holde ze pat p ze ha.
til I come. & to hy p shal oncome.
& pat shal kepe til into pe ende
my werkis. & shal zyne werkis.
& shal zyne pouwer on folkis. & he
shalgoune hem in an yru zerd.
& pei shulen be brokū to gize.
as a velle of a potter. & as also
I relleynede of my sadu. & I sh
al zyne to hy a mozte ster. & he
p hap eers heer he. & what pe spi
rit seyn to pe churchis. C. 12.

And to pe angel of pe church
of sardis. Wri te p
pes pigis seyn he p hap
pe seuene spiritis of god. & pe
seuene steris. & woot pi werkis.
foz pou hast a name p you lyuest.
& pou art deed. & be p wakige. & and
coferme p ope pigis p were to
dyinge. foz I fynde not pi werkis
fille bifoze my god. & fozre hane
pou in myde how pou relleynede
teit & herdest. & kepe & do penan
ce. & fozre if p wake not. & I shal
come as a nyzt peef to pee. & pou
shalt not wite in what oin. & I sh
al come to pee. but pou hast a fe
we names in sardis. & whiche han
not desouid her clonid. & pei shu
len walke wip me in whute clonid.
foz pei ben wozpi. & p oncomer.
shalt be clonid pis wip whute do
pis. & I shal not do aney his na
me fro pe book of lyf. & I shal

knowleche his name bifoze my
fadir. & bifoze hys angels. he p
hap eeris heer. he. what re spi
rit seip to pe churchis. And to
pe angel of pe church of siladel
fie. Wryte pou pes pigis seip re
hoolp & trewe. p hap pe keye of
damp. which openy. & no man
closp. he closp. & no man opyne.
I woot p werkis. & lo. I za bifoze
pee adoze opened. which no ma
may close. for pou hast a litil ver
tu. & hast kept my word. & dem
est not my name. lo. I shal zyne
to pee of pe synagoge of satana.
which seien p. pe ben ieris & be
not. but hen. lo. I shal make hem.
p. pe come & worshippe bifoze pi
feet. & pei shal wite. p. I loude
pee. for pou kept pe word of my
paciencie. & I shal kepe pee fro
pe oin of teptacio. p. is to comp
ge into al pe world to tepte me
p. dwellen in erpe. lo. I come soone.
holde p. pat p. pou hast. p. no ma
take p. crowne. & hi. p. shal ou
come. I shal make a piler i pe
teple of my god. & he shal no mo
re go out. & I shal wryte on hym
pe name of my god. & pe name of
pe citee of my god. of pe newe ie
rhu. p. comy dou fro heuene of
my god. & my newe name. he
p. hap eeris heer. he. what re spi
rit seip to churchis. And to pe
angel of pe church of laodice.
Wryte p. p. pes pigis seip amē. pe
seipful witnesse & trewe. which
is bigymyng of goddis creatur.
I woot p werkis. for nep pou
art coold nep p. art hoot. I wolde
p. pou were coold ep hoot. but
for pou art lewe. & nep coold ne

pe hoot. I shal bigyme to caste
pee out of my moyn. for p. leat
p. I am ryche & ful of goodis. & I
haue nede of no pig. & pou woot
not p. pou art alyche. & wret
che ful & poze & blind & naked. I con
cele pee to bpe of me. hrend gold &
p. ned. p. pou be maid ryche. &
be clord wry. whate clordis. p. re
cofucio. of p. nakidnesse be not
seene. & anoynte ym. ym. ym. ym.
acollerie. p. pou se. I repreue &
chastile. whom I loue. p. foz
finke p. goode me. & do penance.
lo. I shal at pe doze. & knocke
it om. ma. heer. p. my. vois. & ope
ney. pe. zate to me. I shal entte
to hi. & he wry me. I shal zyne to
hi. p. shal oncome. to lute wry me
i my trone. as also. I. oncam. &
sant wry my fadir. in his trone.
he p. hap eeris heer. he. what re
spirit seip to churchis. **C. 11.**
Adoze was openy. i he
uene. & pe furste. vois. p.
herde. was as of a tripe spe
rige wry me. & seide. I. ze. pou
wry. hndir. & I shal shewe to pee.
which pigis. it. bihoner. to be don
soone. after pes pigis. and. I. was
in spirit. & lo. a seete. was. sett. in
heuene. & upon pe seete. oon. sit
tige. & he. p. sant. was. hke. pe. list
of. astoon. jaspis. & to. sardyn. & a
repulou. was. in. cupas. of. pe.
seete. hke. pe. list. of. sinatagdyn.
& in. pe. cupas. of. pe. seete. were.
xiii. finale. seetis. & aboue. pe.
tronis. four. & twenty. eldre. me.
sittege. hild. abonte. wry. whate.
clordis. & in. pe. heedis. of. hem. gol
di. crownes. & letris. & wry. ces.

pi. d. ynges. came. out. of. pe. tro
ne. & seue. lant. p. is. h. e. n. y. g. e. bi
foze. pe. trone. which. ben. pe. se
ne. spiritis. of. god. & bifoze. pe
seete. as. a. see. of. glas. hke. a. cristal.
And. I. pe. myddil. of. pe. seete. & in
pe. cupas. of. pe. seete. four. beest
tis. ful. of. ym. bifoze. & byhyde.
& pe. furste. beest. hke. a. lion. & pe.
secunde. beest. hke. a. calf. & pe. yad
de. beest. h. a. n. y. g. e. a. face. as. of. a
ma. & pe. four. pe. beest. hke. an. e
gle. fleyng. and. pe. four. beest
tis. haden. euy. of. hem. h. e. e. wry.
gis. & al. aboute. & wry. ym. pei
werē. ful. of. ym. & pei. hadden
not. reste. day. & nyzt. seynge.
hooly. hooly. hooly. pe. lord. god. al
myty. p. was. & y. is. & p. is. to
comye. & whne. pe. four. beest
tis. zane. glorie. & honour. & bles
sig. to. hi. p. sant. on. pe. trone. p.
h. u. e. y. to. woldis. of. woldis.
pe. four. & twenty. eldre. me. fel
den. dou. bifoze. hi. p. sant. on. pe.
trone. & worshippe. hi. p. h. u. e. y.
to. woldis. & pei. casten. her. crow
nes. bifoze. pe. trone. & seide. pou
lord. oure. god. art. wry. to. take
glorie. & honour. & v. cu. for. pou
madist. of. nouzt. alle. pigis. & for
p. wille. po. werē. & be. maid. of. nouzt.
And. I. say. in. pe. rizt. **C. 12.**
Ahond. of. pe. littere. ou. pe
trone. a. book. wry. wry. wry.
yne. & wry. p. nte. & seelid. wry. se
ne. seelis. & I. say. a. strong. an
gel. p. chige. wry. a. greet. vois. /
who. is. wry. to. opyne. pe. book.
& to. vnd. pe. seelis. of. it. & no. i
heuene. nep. terpe. nep. erpe. nyzt.
opyne. pe. book. nep. bihold. it.
& I. wepte. moche. for. no. was

founde. wry. to. opyne. pe. book.
nep. to. se. it. & oon. of. pe. eldre. me.
seide. to. me. wepe. pou. not. lo. a
lyon. of. pe. lynage. of. juda. pe
roote. of. dany. hap. ouercomi.
to. opyne. pe. book. & to. vndon. pe
seue. seelis. of. it. and. I. say.
& lo. in. pe. myddil. of. pe. trone. &
of. pe. four. beestis. & in. pe. myd
dil. of. pe. eldre. me. a. loun. stou
dige. as. slayn. p. hadde. seue. se
hones. & seue. ym. which.
ben. seue. spiritis. of. god. sent
into. al. pe. erpe. and. he. cam. &
took. of. pe. rizthond. of. pe. snter.
i. pe. trone. pe. book. & whne. he
hadde. openy. pe. book. pe. four.
beestis. & pe. four. & twenty. eldre.
me. felden. dou. bifoze. pe. loun. &
hadde. ech. of. h. e. harpis. & goldi.
violis. ful. of. odours. which. be
pe. preieris. of. seyntis. & pei. sy
gen. ane. se. song. & seide. lord.
our. god. pou. art. wry. to. take
pe. book. & to. opyne. pe. seelis. of
it. for. pou. were. slayn. & azen
bouzt. us. to. god. in. p. blood.
of. ech. lynage. & tuge. & peple.
& nacio. & madist. us. a. kyngdom.
& prestis. to. our. god. & we. shi
len. regne. ou. erpe. & I. say. & her
de. pe. vois. of. many. angels. al.
aboute. pe. trone. & of. pe. beestis.
& of. pe. eldre. me. & pe. noubre. of
he. was. pou. sendis. of. pou. sendis.
seynge. wry. a. greet. vois. / pe.
loun. p. was. slayn. is. wry. to.
take. v. cu. & godhede. & wry. dom.
& strengpe. & honour. & glorie.
& blesig. & ech. creature. p. is.
in. heuene. & p. is. on. erpe. & vnd.
erpe. & pe. see. & whiche. pigis. be
in. it. I. herde. alle. seynge. to. hy

þæt in þe trone: & to þe lomb
bleſſig & honour & glorie & po
wer to worldis of worldis
& þe four beestis ſeide amen
and þe four & twenty eldre
me ſelde don on her faces: &
worſhippe hi þæt he ſat on þe
lomb of worldis. **¶** vii
And þæt he ſat on þe lomb
hadde open þe oon of þe ſeue
ne ſeels: & he herde oon of þe fo
ure beestis ſeyunge as a vois
of þin: come & ſe: & þæt he ſayd
to a whit hors: & he þæt ſat on hi
hadde a boke: & a crowne was
zoun to hi: & he wote out on to
myge þæt he ſhulde on come: and
whi he hadde open þe ſecond
de ſeel: þæt he herde þe ſecond beest
ſeyunge: come þæt he ſe: & anoy re
ed hors wente out: & it was zo
un to hi þæt ſat on hi: þæt he ſhul
de take pees fro þe erpe: & þæt
þe ſle to gide he ſilf: & a gre
et ſwerd was zoun to hi. **¶** And
whi he hadde open þe þrid
de ſeel: þæt he herde þe þrid beest
ſeyunge: come þæt he ſe: & to a bla
hors: & he þæt ſat on hi hadde a
balance in his hond: & þæt he herde
as a vois i þe myddel of þe fou
re beestis: ſeyunge: a bilabre
of whete: for o peny: & þæt he bi
labris of barly for a peny: & þæt he
te þæt not wim ne oyle. **¶** And
whi he hadde open þe four
re ſeels: þæt he herde a vois of þe fou
re beestis: ſeyunge: come þæt
þæt he ſe: & to a pall hors: & þæt he na
me was deep to hi þæt ſat on hi:
& he ſelde hi: and þæt he
was zoun to hi on four par
tis of þe erpe: for to ſle wip

ſwerd & wip þæt he ſat on hi: & wip deep
& wip beestis of þe erpe. **¶** And
whi he hadde open þe þæt he
re ſeels: þæt he ſayd vnder þe anter
pe ſoulis of me ſlayn for þe
word of god: & for þe witneſſis
þæt he hadde: & þæt he cryden wip a
greet vois: & ſepde: how longe
þæt he ſayd þæt he hadde: & þæt he
deineſt not: & vengut not on
blood of þeſ þæt he ſayd in þe
erpe: & whi he ſayd for eche ſou
le a ſoule were zoun to hi: & þæt
was ſeid to he þæt he ſayd: & þæt he
te: & al til tyme: til to þe nou
bre of her felowis & of her be
perẽ be fulfild: þæt he to be ſayd
as alfo þæt he ſayd: & þæt he ſayd
he hadde open þe ſixte ſeel:
& to a greet erpe moynge was
maad: & þæt he ſayd was maad bla
as a lak of heye: & al þæt he moone
was maad as blood: & þæt he ſayd
of heuene ſelde don on þe erpe:
as a fige tre ſend þæt he ſayd: &
gis: whi he it is mooned of a gre
et wind: & heuene were awep
as a boke wylap þæt he ſayd: & alle mou
teyns & þæt he ſayd were moned fro þæt
placis: & þæt he ſayd of þe erpe & þæt
ces & tribunes & riſe & aroge:
& eche boond mā & þæt he ſayd mā hiden
hem i cenes & ſtones of hillis:
& þæt he ſayd to hillis & to ſtones:
falle þæt he ſayd on us & hude þæt he ſayd
face of hi þæt he ſayd on þe trone:
& þæt he ſayd wip þæt he ſayd of þe lomb: for
þæt he ſayd greet day of her wip þæt he ſayd
mer: & þæt he ſayd al moke ſtonde
¶ And þæt he ſayd pes ym: **¶** viii
And þæt he ſayd four angels
ſtonde on þe four
corners of þe erpe: holdige fou

re windis of þe erpe: & þæt he ſayd
þæt he ſayd not on þe erpe: ne þæt he ſayd
lee: ne þæt he ſayd on any tre: & þæt he ſayd
of angel aroynge fro þe riſing
of þe ſine: þæt he hadde a ſigne of
þæt he ſayd god: & þæt he cryde wip a
greet vois to þe four angels:
to whiche it was zoun: to no þæt
þe erpe & þe lee: & ſeide: nyle þæt
no þe erpe & þe lee ne þæt he trees: til
we marke þe ſeruauntis of ou
god in þe forſeedis of hem: **¶** And
þæt he herde þe noubre of me þæt he
ren markid: an hundrid þæt he ſayd
four & four þæt he ſayd þæt he ſayd
of eury lynage of þe ſones of il
rael: of þe lynage of juda: twel
elue þæt he ſayd markid: of þe ly
nage of rubẽ: twelue þæt he ſayd
markid: of þe lynage of gad: twel
elue þæt he ſayd markid: of þe ly
nage of aſer: twelue þæt he ſayd
markid: of þe lynage of uepta
lyn: twelue þæt he ſayd markid:
of þe lynage of manaſſe: twel
ue þæt he ſayd markid: of þe lyn
age of ſimeon: twelue þæt he ſayd
markid: of þe lynage of leuy:
twelue þæt he ſayd markid: of þe
lynage of ſachar: twelue þæt he ſayd
markid: of þe lynage of ſa
bulon: twelue þæt he ſayd mar
kid: of þe lynage of joſeph: twel
elue þæt he ſayd markid: of þe ly
nage of beniamin: twelue þæt he ſayd
markid: **¶** And þæt he ſayd pes ym
þæt he ſayd a greet peple: whi no mā
myſte noubre of alle folkis &
lynagis & þæt he ſayd & langagis
ſtonde biſore þe trone: in þe
ſit of þe lomb: & þæt he ſayd do
wip whi he ſayd ſtonde: & þæt he ſayd
werẽ in þe hondis of he: & þæt he ſayd
cryn wip greet vois: & ſeide: heche to
ou god þæt he ſayd on þe trone: & to
þe lomb: & alle angels ſtonde al a

bonite þe tue: & þæt he ſayd me & þæt he
four beestis: & þæt he ſayd don i þe
ſit of þe tue & her facis: & þæt he ſayd
whi he god & ſeide: amen: bleſſig &
clernelle & wip do & doys of þæt he
ges: & þæt he ſayd & þæt he ſayd: to ou
god: to worldis of worldis amen: & to
of þe ſenours anſwerde: and
ſeide to me: whi he ſayd þæt he ſayd
clonid wip whi he ſayd ſtonde: & þæt he
whi he ſayd came þæt he ſayd: & þæt he ſayd
my lord þæt he ſayd wip: & þæt he ſayd
me: þæt he ſayd þæt he ſayd þæt he ſayd
et tribulaciou: & þæt he ſayd her
ſtonde & maðe hem whi he ſayd i þe
blood of þe lomb: & þæt he ſayd þæt he ſayd
þæt he ſayd þe trone of god: & þæt he ſayd
hi day & myſt in his temple: & þæt he
þæt he ſayd in þe trone: diſclayn
he: þæt he ſayd whi he ſayd no more þæt he ſayd
þæt he ſayd ne þæt he ſayd ſime ſhal falle on
þæt he ſayd ne ou þæt he ſayd: for þe lomb þæt he ſayd
in þe myddel of þe trone: ſhal
gouerne he: & ſhal lede for þæt he ſayd
to þe weſis of watris of lyf: &
god ſhal wip a wip eury teer:
¶ And þæt he ſayd þæt he ſayd: **¶** viii
And whi he hadde ope
n þe ſeue ſeels: a ſy
lence was maad in heuene as
half an our: & þæt he ſayd ſeue an
gels ſtonde i þe ſit of god:
& ſeue trypis were zoun to
he: & anoyr angel cam & ſtood
biſore þe anter: & hadde a goldi
cenſer: & many cenſis were
zoun to hi: & þæt he ſayd þæt he ſayd
þe preieris of alle ſertis on þe
goldi anter: & þæt he ſayd þe tro
ne of god: & þæt he ſayd of eury
of þe priers of þe hooly me aro
ede up: & þæt he ſayd þæt he ſayd
god: & þæt he ſayd þæt he ſayd
& þæt he ſayd it of þe fier of þe anter:

castide into erpe / & pūdis & voi
ces & leitigis werē mād: & a gre
et erpe mōwīg / & pe seuene an
gelis p' haddē seuene triūpis.
māden heri redy p' p'ri thulde
triūpe / & pe fūthe aūgel triūpi
de: & hail was mād: & fier mōd
to gidre in blood: & it was sent
into erpe / & pe pūde part of
pe erpe was hent. & pe pūde
part of trees was hent: & al
pe grene gras was hent. And
pe secūde aūgel triūpide: & as
a greet hil hēnīgge wip fyer was
cast into pe see: & pe pūde part
of pe see was mād blood: & pe pūde
part of creatur was deed. p'
haddē lynes in pe see: & pe pūde
part of althypis pulthide. & pe
pūde aūgel triūpide: & a gre
et sterre hēnīgge as althil hōd
felde fro heuene: & it felde into pe
pūde part of flōdis: & into pe
wellis of watris: & pe name of
pe sterre is leid wermōd: & pe pūde
part of watris was mād
into wermōd. & many mē werē
deed of pe watris: for po werē
mād bittir. And pe fourpe
aūgel triūpide: & pe pūde pt
of pe sūne was smitū: & pe pūde
part of pe moone: & pe pūde
part of steris: so p' pe pūde pt
of hē was derkid: & pe pūde
part of pe day althynede not: al
so of pe nyxt. And i. saiz & herde
pe vois of an eggle fleyge bi pe
myddil of heuene: & seigge w' a greet
vois: wo wo wo to mē p' dūbelle in
erpe / of pe ope voices of p' aūgelis.

A p' thulde triūpe all / & i. w' /
p' d' pe fūthe aūgel triūpi
de: & i. saiz p' a sterre hadde

falle dōū fro heuene into erpe: &
pe keye of pe pūtt of derknesse was
zōūū to it: & it openyde pe pūtt of
derknesse: & a smoke of pe pūtt fū
ede up: as pe smoke of a greet
furneis: & pe sūne was derkid: & pe
eyr of pe smoke of pe pūtt: & locu
tis wentē out of pe smoke of pe
pūtt into erpe: & pōwer was zōūū
to hem. as stōpious of pe erpe
han pōwer: & it was comāūdū
to hem: p' p'ri thulde not hūte pe
gras of pe erpe. ne p'ri ony gre
ne pūg. ne p'ri ony tree: but ony
men: p' han not pe sūgne of god
in her forhedis: & it was zōūū to
hem. p' p'ri thulde not sle hē: but
p' p'ri thulden be tūrmētū fūne
monepis: & pe tūrmētū of hem
as pe tūrmētū of a stōpious: &
w' hūe he smytū amā: & in po dāy
es mē thūlen seke deep: & pe thū
ulen not fynde it: & pe thūlen
desyre to dōpe: & deep thal fle fro
hem: & pe lūnesse of locutis: be
hē hōrlis mād redy into bātū.
& on pe heedis of hem as crōwēs
hē gold: & pe facis of hē as pe fa
cis of mē: & p'ri hadde heeris as
heeris of wūmen: & pe teep of
hem werē as teep of hōrlis: & p'ri
hadde haburwūs: as j'ri habur
wūs: & pe voices of her w' hūpīg:
as pe vois of charis of many
hōrlis rēnīgge into bātū: & p'ri had
den taphis hē stōpious: & p'ri
eis werē in pe taphis of hē: & pe
myxt of hē was to noye mē
fūne monepis: & p'ri hadde on hē
akīng pe aūgel of derknesse: to
whom pe name bi ebrēw. is lū
badon: but bi greet apolloū: &
bi latyn he hap a name ext m

nās p' is dūcter: & wo is pā
sid: & lo zit comē althē woos. And
trūpes pūgis also pe sūte aūgel
triūpide: & i. herde a vois fro
fourē cōneris of pe goldū auter:
p' is bifore pe yzen of god: & septe
to pe fūthe aūgel p' hadde a triū
pe / wūbūnde pou fourē aūgelis:
p' hēu bōūden in pe greet flood
eufrates: & pe fourē aūgelis werē
wūbōūdū: w' hūche werē redy in
to our ē dāy: & monepe & zeer to
slee pe pūde part of mē: & pe
nōūbre of pe oost of hōrlis was
twenty pouland lūpis ten poul
and: & herde pe nōūbre of hē & lo
i. saiz hōrlis in w' lōū: & p'ri pat
latten on hē: hadde fūp haburwūs
& of iacūt & of hūymtōū: & pe
heedis of pe hōrlis werē as hee
dis of hōrlis: & fyer & smoke &
hūymtōū comē fōp of pe mo
up of hē: of pe sūe p'ri plagis: pe
pūde part of mē was slayn. of
pe fier: & of pe smoke: & of pe sūe
hē fōp pe hūymtōū p' camē out
of pe mōup of hē: fōp pe pōwer
of pe hōrlis is in pe mōup of hē:
& in pe taphis of hē: fōp pe taphis
of hem ben hē to serpentis. ha
nīgge heedis: & in hē p'ri nōpen
& p'ri mē p'ri werē not slay
in pes plagis: ne p'ri dide penāū
ce of pe w'ertis of her hōndis: &
p'ri w'ertis of her hōndis: &
p'ri w'ertis of gold & of siluer: & of
brās & of stōū & of tree: w' hūche
ne p'ri mōū se: ne p'ri heet: ne p'ri wā
dye: & diden not penāūce of her
malleygis: ne p'ri of her w'achet
tis: ne p'ri of her fōmptaciōū: ne p'
of her pestis: w'ere slayn.

A i. saiz amōp / & i. w' /
p' d' i. saiz amōp / & i. w' /

Along aūgel comyge dōū fro
heuene clopid wip a clopde: &
pe reynbōrbe on his heed: & pe
face of hē was as pe sūne: &
pe feet of hē as a piler of fy
er: & he hadde in his hōnd althil
book openyde: & he sette his rīxt
foot on pe see: & pe left foot on
pe erpe: & he criete wip a gre
et vois: as a hōū w' hūe he ro
rip: & w' hūe he hadde criod: pe
seuene pūdis spaken her voices:
& w' hūe pe seuene pūdis hadde
spoke her voices: i. was to w'ri
tūge: & i. herde a voīce fro heu
ne: seigge / mārke p' w' hūe p'ri
gis pe seuene pūdis spaken:
& nyle p'ri w' hūe hē: & pe aūgel
w' hūe i. saiz stōndige abone pe
see: & abone pe erpe: lifte up his
hōnd to heuene: & sūbōz bi hē p'
hūep into w'ordis of w'ordis:
pat mād of nouxt heuene & po
pūgis w' hūche be in it: & pe erpe:
& po pūgis p'ri ben in it: & pe see:
& po pūgis pat ben in it: p'ri tūme
thā no more be: but in pe dāyes of pe vois
of pe seuene aūgel. w' hūe he
thā bigyne to triūpe: pe mōūthe
of god thā be endid: as he p'ri
de bi his seruāntis p'ri fētis: & i. her
de a vois fro heuene. et lōone
spebige wip mē: seigge / go pou
& take pe book p'ri is openyde fro pe
hōnd of pe aūgel p'ri stōndū abo
ue pe see: & on pe lōnd: & i. w'ente
to pe aūgel & seide to hē: p'ri w' hūe
ulde zūne me pe book: & he seide
to me: take pe book & deuour it:
& it thā make p'ri wōmbe to be
bittir: but in p'ri mōup it thā be
sikete as hōm: & i. took pe book
of pe aūgelis hōnd & deuourde

it: & it was in my mouy as sibe
te hony: & i shone i hadde denoum
it: my iounbe was butir: & he
seide to me: it bihouep yee ete bo
ne to profecie to heepen me: &
to pepis & lagagis & many kig
ad a reed lyk a // C. H.
And a reed was zouni to me: &
it was seid to me: ryle y
i mete pe temple of god & ye aut:
i me y iworthipen it: but caste
y out pe forzerd y is wyoute pe
temple i mete not it: for it is zo
mi to hepen me: & pe i shule de
foule pe hooky citee: bi four ty
mones i tibe yne: & i shal zy
ne to my tibe y witneslis: & pe
i shulen pfectie apouland dayes
also hundrid & sarty: & i shulen be
clodid wy sakis: yele be tibe y
ne olyues: & tibe y candellstakis:
i pe stonde in ye sizt of pe lord
of ye erpe: & if ony ma wole a
noye he: fier shal go out of ye
mouy of he: & shal denoum her
euemys: & if ony wole hurte he:
yus it bihouep hym to be slayn:
yes han power to close heuene:
y it reyne not in ye dayes of her
pfectie: & pe han power on watrs
to turue hem into blood: & to luy
te ye erpe wy euery plage:
as ofte as pe wolen: & i shone
pe i shulen ende her watneslig:
pe beett y tibe y up fro depnel
se: shal make batel azens hem:
i shal outcome hem: & i shal sle
hem: & pe bodies of hem shule
ligge in ye strectis of ye greet
citee y is clepid goothly sodom
& egypt: i shone pe lord of he was
crucified: & summe of lynagis i
of pepis & of langagis & of he

rene me: shule be ye bodies of
he by pre dayes & an half: & pe
i shulen not suffre ye bodies of
he: to be put in biriels: & me en
habitage ye erpe i shulen haue
ioye on he: & pe i shule make my
rie: & i shulen seide nris to gode:
for yes tibe y pfecties tynmetide
hem y dwellen on ye erpe: & aff
pre dayes & an half: pe spirit of
lyf of god entride into hem: &
pe stode on her feet: & greet
diede felde on he y spren hem:
i pe herde a greet vois fro heu
ne: seyrge to he: come up hider:
i pe i shule into heuene in a clo
de: & ye euemys of he shule
i in pat our a greet erpe moung
was mand: & ye teupe part of
pe citee felde dou: & pe names
of me seueue pouland werer
slayn i ye erpe moung: & pe
topir werer sent into drede: & a
uen glorie to god of heuene: & pe
seclude wo is gon: & to pe prude
wo shal come some: & pe seueue
angel triupide: & grete vois
werer mand in heuene & seide: ye
re wime of pis world is mand our
lord and of crist his soue: & he sh
al regne into worldis of worldis
amen: & pe four: & tibe y eldye
me y sate in her seetis in ye sizt
of pe lord: felden on her faces:
i iworthipede god & seide: we don
pafis to yee lord god almygty:
which art: & which were: & wh
ich art to conyge: which hatt
takn pi grete verri: & hatt
regued: & folkis ben wyzo: & pi
wyappe cam: & tyme of dede me
to be demed: & to zelde meede to
pi seruantis & pfectis & i shal

i dredige pi name: to finale i to
grete: & to distre hem y coru
piten ye erpe: // C. H.
And pe temple of god i he
uene was openyd: & pe
arke of his testamēt was seyn
in his temple: & lettis werer mand:
i voices & pndis & erpe moung
i greet hail: & a greet signe appe
ride in heuene: a womā clodid
wy pe lime: & pe moone vndur
hir feet: & in ye heed of hir a cro
wne of tibel sterris: & she had
de in wombe: & she crye in tra
uelige of childe: & is tynmetid:
y she ber childe: & anoy signe was
seyn i heuene: & to a greet reed
dragū y hadde seueue heedis &
ten hornes: & in ye heedis of hi
seueue drademes: & pe tail of
hi drouz ye prude part of ster
ris of heuene: & sente he into ye
erpe: & pe dragon stode bifoze ye
womā y was to berige childe:
y shone she hadde born childe: he
i shule denoum hir soue: & she
bar a knaue childe: y was to
reulige alle folkis i an hruze
rde: & hir soue was ranyshid
to god: & to his trone: & pe wo
mā fleiz into wildrness: i shone
she har a place mand redy of god:
y he fede hir per a poulynd day
es also hundrid & sarty: & a gre
et batel was mand in heuene:
i myzel & hile angels fouzte w
ye dragon: & pe dragon fanyte
i hile angels: & pe hadde not
myzt: ne y pe place of he was
found more in heuene: & y lke
dragon was cast doibn: ye greet
olde serpent: y is clepid ye denel
& sathanas pat dilleuey al ye

world: he was cast dou into ye
erpe: & hile angels werer sent wy
hi: & i herde a greet vois in heuene:
serynge: nois is mand heetpe & d
tu i kigdom of our god: & ye po
wer of his cit: for ye aculer of
our bypen: is cast dou: which
aculide he bifoze ye sizt of our
god: day & nyzt: & pe on cam hi
for ye blood of pe loub: & for ye
word of his witneslis: & pe lo
met not her hies til to depe:
y fore ze heuene be ze glad: &
ze y dwellen i he: i wo to ye erpe
i to ye lee: for ye send is come
dou to zou: & har greet wyappe:
i wygge y he har lyt tyme: &
astir y pe dragon sz y he was
cast dou to erpe: he purshide
de ye womā y bar pe knaue
childe: & tibe y wengis of a gre
et egle werer zouni to ye wom
mā: y she shule fle into deser
into hir place: i shone she is sed:
bi tyme & tymes & half tyme:
fro pe face of ye serpent: & ye ser
pent sente out of his mouy aff
ye womā: watr as a flood: y
he shule make hir to be drayn
of pe flood: & ye erpe helpide ye
womā: & pe erp openyd his
mouy: & soop vp ye flood y
ye dragon sente of his mouy:
i ye dragon was wyzoop azens
ye womā: & he wente to ma
ke batel wy ope of hir seed: y
hepen ye mandemetis of god:
i han pe witneslig of ihu cit:
i he stood on ye grauel of ye lee:
And i say a be: // C. H.
i sayge seueue heedis:
ten hornes: & on his hornes ten

of god & his puge re long of mo
yles pe seruant of god. & pe lo
ng of re lomb & seide grete &
wondur ful ben piberkis. lord
god almyty. piberkis ben ma
t trewe lord kig of worldis lo
rd who lthal not drede pee. & ma
gnyfie pi name. for you aloo
ne art merciful for alle folkis
lthilen come & wozlthpe i pi
syt. for p idomes ben opyne

And after pes visio i say. &
to pe temple of pe tabernacle of
writnes. was openid i heue
ne. & seuene angels haunge
seuene plagis. wente out of
pe temple. & were clodid wip a
doon clene & whyt. & were bi
fore gird wip goldn girdils a
boute pe brestis. & oon of pe fou
re beestis. zat to pe seuene an
gels. seuene goldn violis ful
of pe wrappe of god. p tynep
into worldis of worldis. & pe
temple was ful of smoke of pe
mageste of god. & of pe vtu of
hi. & no ma myzte entre into pe
temple. til pe seuene plagis of
seuene angels were endid.

And i herde. **C. xv.**
a greet vois fro heue
ne. seynge to pe seuene
angels. go ze & sthede out pe se
uene violis of goddis wrappe.
into pe erpe. & pe firste angel
wente & sthede out his viol into
pe erpe. & alwoude teers & wozlth
was maid on alle p hadde pe ca
ret of pe beest. & on he p wozlth
pide pe beest. & his ymage. **A**nd
pe secunde angel sthede out his
viol into pe sea. & pe blood was
maid as of a deed yig. & ech ma

lyngge. was deed in pe see. **A**nd
pe prude angel sthede out his vi
ol on pe floodis. & on pe wellis of
watis. & seide. mit art you lord.
v art & p wer hooly. p deuert pes
myngis. for pei sthede out pe blood
of halewis & psetis. & pon hat. zo
mi to hem blood to dnyke. for pei
ben wozpi. & i herde anoy seynge
she lord god almyty. trewe & iust
ben p idomes. **A**nd pe fourthe an
gel sthede out his viol into pe fi
ne. & it was zoni to hy to tynne
te me wip heete & fier. & me sth
liden wip greet heete. & blasfemy
den pe name of god haunge pe
wer on pes plagis. nep pei dide
penaunce. pat pi sthilde. & yne glo
rie to hi. **A**nd pe fyfthe angel
sthede his viol. on pe seete of
pe beest. & his kigdom was maid
derk. & pei eeten to gudre her ti
gis for sorwe. & pei blasfemyde
god of heuene for sorwis of her
woildis. & pei dide not penaunce
of her wer. **A**nd pe sixte
angel sthede out his viol. i p
ilke greet flood eufites. & dre
de pe watir of it. p wepe wer
maid redy to kigis fro pe lime
rilyg. & i say. pe vndene spi
ritis bi pe maner of freygis
go out of pe moyn of pe dragon.
& of pe moyn of pe beest. & of pe
moyn of pe fale psete. for pei be
spiris of deuels. make sig
nes. & pei goon soz to kigis of
al erpe. to gadre hem to al ba
tel to pe greet day of almyty god.
lo i come as anyst peef. blestid
is he p wakip & kep his cloys.
p he wandre not nakid. & rat
pei be not pe fals hede of hi. & he

lthal gadre he into a place. p is
clepid in ehreus her magedon. **A**nd
pe seuene angel sthede out his
viol into pe er. & a greet vois
wente out of heuene fro pe tro
ne. & seide. it is don. & leityngis we
re maid. & voices & pndis. & a
greet erpe moynge was maid.
whil man neie was fipe me
weren on erpe. such erpe moynge
so greet. erpe was maid into pe
parties. & pe citees of hepeneme
felden dou. & greet babylon cam
into mynde bifore god. to zyne
to it pe cupe of indignacion of
his wrappe. & ech yle fley away.
& hillis ben not found. & greet
hail as a talent. cam dou fro he
uene into me. & me blasfemy
de god for pe plage of hail. for

And was maid ful greet.
And oon of pe **C. xvii.**
seuene angels cam. pat
hadde seuene violis. & spak wip
me & seide. come pon. i lthal sth
we to pee re dagnacion of pe
greet hoor. p sittip on many
watis. wip whil. kyngis of er
pe diden fornyacion. & pei rat
diwellen in pe erpe be maid dū
kū of pe wyn of hir lecherie.
& he took me into desert in spi
rit. & i say. a womā sittige on
a reed beest ful of names of blasse
mye. haunge seuene heedis
& ten hornes. & pe womā was
emzound wip spin. & reed. & on
gild wip gold. & pteous doon
& peeris. haunge a goldn cup
pe in hir hond ful of abhomy
nacionis. & vndenesse of her
fornycacion. & a name wirtū
in pe forheed of hir mysterie.

babylon pe greet modir of for
nyacionis. & of abhomynacionis
of erpe. & i say. a womā drinke
of pe blood of seyntis. & of pe
blood of martiris of ihu. & whie
i say hir. i wondride wip gre
et wondrig. & pe angel seide to
me. why wondrist you. i lthal seie
to pee pe sacramet of pe womā.
& of pe beest. p berip hir. p hap
seuene heedis & ten hornes. pe
beest whilch pon syet. was &
is not. & sthe lthal sthe fro dep
nesse. & sthe lthal go into. p. wh
yng. & me diwellige in erpe
lthilen wondre. whos names
ben not wirtū in pe book of lpf.
fro pe makynge of pe wozld. se
ynge pe beest p itas. & is not.
& pis is is pe wirt. who p hap wyl
dom. pe seuene heedis be seuene
hillis. on whiche pe womā sit
ty. & kigis seuene ben. fyne han
feld dou. oon is. & anoyr comep
not. & i whie he lthal come.
it bihouep hi to diwelle a lthort
tyme. & pe beest p itas & is not.
& she is pe erpe. & is of pe se
uene. & lthal go into perulthig.
& pe ten hornes. whiche pon hast
seyn. ben ten kigis. p zit han
not take kyngdom. but pei lthu
len take pouer as kigis. & oon
our astir pe beest. pcle han a
coucil. & sthule brake her. ver
tu & pouer to pe beest. pes lthu
len fyte wip pe lomb. & pe lomb
lthal oitcome he. for he is lord
of lordis. & kig of kigis. & pei
ben wip hi. ben clepid chosi & fe
yful. & he seide to me. pe watis
whilch pon hast seyn. where
pe hoor sittip. ben peplis & fol

his & langagis / & ye ten hozues
p'ron haſt ſeyn in ye beest: yee
ſhulen make hir deſolat & nakid
& ſhulen ete ye fleiſchis of hir
& ſhulen brene to gidre hir wip
fier: for god ſaſ into ye hertis
of hem: y' rei do p' pat is pleaſant
to hi / y' rei ſyne her kyngdom to
ye beest: til ye wordis of god be
endid: & ye woman whom pou
haſt ſeyn: is ye greet citee pat
haſt kyngdom on kyngis of ye erpe

And after yee / **C. x. viij.**
v'gis / ſiz anoy' angel
comyege don fro heuene
hauyge greet poiber: & ye erpe
was l'xued of his gloze: & he
criede wip ſtrong vois: & ſeide
greet babiloyu ſelde don ſelde don:
& is maid ye habitacion of deu
lis: & ye kep'ng of ech vndene
ſpirit: & ye kep'ng of ech vnde
ne foul: & hateful: for alle folkis
drunken of ye wyappe of fornyca
cion of hir: & kyngis of ye erpe &
marchantis of ye erpe: did for
nyccacion wip hir: & rei be maid
riche of ye vertu of delicias of
hir: & heide anoy' vois of heue
ne: ſeyge / my peple go ze out
of it: & be ze not parceneris of
ye treſpallis of it: & ze ſhule
not reſſeyne of ye woundis of
it: for ye ſynes of it came til
to heuene: & ye lord hadde myde
of ye wickedneſſe of hir: ſelde ze
to it: as ſhe ſeldide to you: & dou
ble ze double pigis. after her wer
kis / in ye d'ynke y' ſhe medide
to you: meynge ze double to hir
as moche as ſhe gloriſiede hir
ſelf & was in delicias: so moche
turmet ſyne to hir & weyl'ng

for in hir herte ſhe ſeyn / ſitte a
queene & / am not a widowe: &
ſhal not be weyl'ng: & ſ'fore
in o day hir woundis ſhule come.
dey & moyn'ng & h'g'ng: & ſhe ſhal
al be brent in fyer: for god is ſtr
oug: y' ſhal deme hir: & ye kyngis
of ye erpe ſhulen by wepe & bi
weyle hem ſelf on hir: whiche di
den fornyccacion wip hir: & ſyne
den in delices: whiche rei ſhule
be ye ſmoke of ye breyn'ng of
it: ſtondige fer for drede of ye
turmetis of it: & ſeyge wo wo.
wo: pilke greet citee babiloyu.
& pilke ſtrong citee: for in con
our y' doom comep: & marchan
tis of ye erpe ſhulen wepe on
it & mozne: for no mā ſhal bre
more ye marchandise of hem /
ye marchandies of gold & of ſil
uer & of p'ccious ſtoon: & of pe
erl & of bies & of purp' & of ſilk.
& cortyn: & ech tre thym: & alle
vessels of yner & alle vessels of
p'ccious ſtoon: & of bras & of wū
& of marbil: & canel & amonye
& of ewete ſmeſſige pigis &
opnemetis & eucenſe & of wy
& of oyle & of flour & of wheete
& of werkebreſtis & of ſheep
& of hozlis & of cartis & of ſer
uantis & of lyues of men: &
ym applis of pe d'ſp' of y' lyf
wente away fro pee: & alle ſatte
pigis & ſil dere pilsheden fro
pee: & marchandis of yee pigis
ſhulen no moze ſynde yo pigis /
pei pat ben maid ryche of it:
ſhulen ſtonde fer for drede of
meitis of it: weyl'ng & mo
nyge & ſeynge / wo wo pilke
greet citee: pat was clopid

into
place

bys & ſp'ur & reed ſtarlet: & was
ouer gild wip gold & p'ccious ſto
on & margaritis: for in con our
so many richellis ben detitute /
& ech gon' nout & alle y' ſailen by
ſhip: & marchantis & pat wordje
in ye ſee: ſtonde fer & cride / ſeyn
ge ye plate of ye breyn'ng of it:
ſeynge / what is lyk p'is greet
citee: & rei caſte poundr on her
heedis: & criede weyl'ge & mo
nyge & ſeyge / wo wo pilke
greet citee in which alle y' ſhan
ſhippis in ye ſee ben maid ry
che of p'ales of it: for in con our
it is deſolat / heuene & hooh apol
this & p'phetis: make ze ful out
ioye on it: for god haſt demyd you
re dom of it: and o ſtrong angel
took wy a ſoon as a greet myl
ne ſto: & ſette into ye ſee: & ſei
de / i' yis bre pilke greet citee
babiloyu ſhal be ſent: & now it
ſhal no moze be foundū: & ye vo
ys of harp'is: & of me of muſyk.
& ſeynge wip p'pe & tripe:
ſhal no moze be foundū in it: &
ye vois of myſhe ſoon ſhal no
moze be herd in pee: & ye lyzt
of lanterne ſhal no moze ſthi
ne to pee: & ye vois of ye hoſe
boudē & of ye wyf ſhal no mo
ze ze be herd in pee: for y' mar
chantis weren p'ccis of ye erpe
for in y' w'achcraftis: alle folkis
erride: & ye blood of p'ofetis &
ſeyntis is foundū in it: & of alle
men y' ben ſlajn in erpe: **C. x. xij.**
A greet vois of many trū
pis in heuene: ſeyge alle
lypa / herige & gloze & vertu is
herd in it: & ech craft mā & ech
craft: ſhal no moze be

to our god: for trewe & iuſt beu
re domes of hi: which demyde of
ye greet hoore pat deſouide ye
erpe in hir lecherie: & vengide
ye blood of his ſervantis: of ye
hoondis of hir: & eft rei ſeide al
ſchupa: & ye ſmoke of it ſtrey
vp: into ye wordis of wordis /
& ye ſonne & tweinty ſenours:
& four beestis ſelden don: & wo
ſthypid god ſittige on ye throne.
& ſeide amē. allehupa: & a vois we
te out of ye throne: & ſeide / alle ye
ſervantis of our god ſepe ze he
rygis to our god: & ze y' d'ceden
god: ſmale & greet: & / herde a
vois of a greet trūpe: as ye vois
of many watris: & as ye vois
of grete p'ndis ſeynge allehupa:
for our lord god almytyr haſt reg
ned / joye we & make we myrre:
& ſyne gloze to hi: for ye weddi
gis of ye lomb came: & ye wyf
of hi made redy hir ſelf: & it is
zoun to hir: pat ſhe ſeuer hir
wip whyt billyn ſthynge / for
whi billyn is iuſtifyingis of
ſeyntis: & he ſeide to me / wryte pou
bleſſid ben rei y' ben clepid to ye
ſoper of weddigis of ye lomb:
& he ſeide to me / yee wordis of
god beu trewe: & / ſelde don bi
foze his feet: to woſthype hym /
& he ſeide to me / ſe pou y' pou do
not / I am a ſervant wip pee &
of y' bryere: hauyge ye witnel
ſig of ihu / woſthype pon god:
for ye witneſſig of ihu: is ſp'rit
of p'fecie / and / ſay: heuene ope
nyd: & lo a whyt hozl: & he y' ſat
on hi was clepid ſeyn ful & loſt: &
& wip ryzth'pneſſis he demep &

eztir / 7 pe pzen of hi were as fla
wme of fper: 7 in his heed ma
ny diademes / 7 he hadde a name
writun. which no man knew: but
he / 7 he was clopid in a clop sp
reint wip blood: 7 pe name of
h was depid pe sone of god: 7
pe coostis p ben in heuene: fuede
him on whyte horsis. clopid w
bulshu whyt 7 deue: 7 a swerd
tharp on ech syde cam forp of
his mony: p wip it he smyte
folkis / 7 he shal reule hem wip
an yru zerd: 7 he tredip pe prestlo
of wip of strong / 7 vernaunce of pe
wraupe of almyti god: 7 he har
writun in his clop 7 in pe heme:
fig of kyngis 7 lord of lordis.
And I say: an angel stondige in
pe sune: 7 he criete wip greet vol
7 seide to alle braddis p floiben by
pe myddel of heuene / come ze 7
be ze gaderid to pe greet saper
of god: 7 ze ete pe fleish of figs:
7 fleish of tribunes. 7 fleish of
stronge me 7 fleish of horsis 7
of po p satty on hem / 7 pe fleish
of alle fre me 7 bonde me: 7 of
smale 7 of grete / 7 I say: pe be
est 7 pe kyngis of erpe. 7 pe coostis
of hem gaderid: to make batel w
hi p sant on pe hors 7 wip his coost
7 pe beest was canzt: 7 wip hur
pe fall p fete. p made signes by
fore hur / in which he disseynede
hem p toke pe carect of pe beest:
7 p wipshipe pe ymage of it /
pes tkeyne weren sent quike
into pe pool of fper: brenyng
wip bymston 7 re ope were
slayn wip pe swerd of hy pat
satt on pe hors pat comet forp

of pe mony of hy: 7 alle braddis
were fillid wip pe fleish of he
And I say: an
angel comyge don fro
heuene. hanng pe kepe
of tepnele: 7 a greet chayne i his
hond / and he canzte pe dragon pe
elde serpent. p is pe denel 7 eadha
nas: 7 and he boond hi bi a pouled
zeeris / and he sente hi into dep
nelle 7 dolice on hi: 7 he disseyne
no more pe folkis. til a poulend ze
ris be fillid / after pes pigis it bi
honey hym to be vubondun a lyl
tyme. And I say: seetis. 7 pe
saten on hem: 7 doom was zom
to he: 7 pe sonis of me biheedid
for pe wittnele of hy: 7 for pe
word of god 7 he p wipshipe
not pe beest. ney pe ymage of
it: ney token pe carect of it in
her forhedis ney in her hondis /
7 pei lyuede: 7 reguede wip cit a
poulend zeeris / ope of deed men
lyuede not: til a poulend zeeris
ben endid / pis is pe furste asen
fig / blessid 7 hooly is he p har pa
rt in pe furste asenrylig: 7 pes
me: pe secunde deap har not pover:
but pei shule be p fhis of god 7
of crist: 7 pei shulen regue wip
hia poulynd zeeris / 7 whie a
poulend zeeris shule be endid:
sathanas shal be vubondun of
his prilon / 7 he shal gon out 7
shal disseyne folkis: p ben on
foun corneris of pe erpe: gog
7 magog: and he shal gadze he
into batel: whos nothie is as
pe gravel of pe see: 7 pei shule
up on pe broodnesse of erpe: 7
enpyrionede pe castels of sey

tis 7 pe loved citee: 7 her cam don
of god fro heuene: 7 denounde he
7 pe denel p disseynede he: was
sent into pe pool of fier: 7 of bym
ston wher bope pe beest 7 falle
profetis shule be turmetid day
7 nyzt: into woldis of woldis
amen. And I say: a greet wip
trone: 7 oon sittige on it: fro wh
os hys erpe fledge 7 heuene 7 pe
place is not foundun of he: and
syz deede me grete 7 smale ston
dige in pe lizt of pe trone: 7 bo
pis were openyd: 7 deede me we
ren demyd of pes pigis p were
writun in pe booke as far pe wer
fis of hem: 7 pe se zaf hys deede
me: p were in it: 7 deap 7 helle
zane her deede me: pat weren
in hem: 7 it was demyd of ech: af
tar pe wer fis of he: 7 helle 7 deap
were sent into pe pool of fier:
pis is pe secunde deap: 7 he p was
not foundun wip in pe booke of
lyf: was sent into pe pool of fier.
And I say: ne
be heuene 7 ne we erpe
for pe furste heuene 7 pe
furste erpe wente a wey: 7 pe see
is not now: 7 I John say: pe hool
citee ierlm neye. comyge don
fro heuene maid redy of god.
as a wyf ourned to hir huse bon
de. And I herde a greet vois
fro pe trone: seynge / lo pe ta
bernacle of god is wip me: 7
he shal dwelle wip hem: 7 pei
shulen be his peple: 7 he god
wip hem shal be her god: 7 god
shal wip we ech teer fro pe
pze of hem: 7 deap shal no more
be. ney mozyng ney crying:

ney sonne shal be ouer: which
furste pigis wente away: 7 he
seide p sat in pe trone / lo I ma
ke alle pigis neye: 7 he seide to
me: write p for pes wordis be
moost ferpful 7 trewe: 7 he sei
de to me: it is don / I am alpha
7 oo. pe bigynng 7 ende: I shal
pue frely of pe welle of quike
watur: to hi pat wurtyr / he pat
shal oucome: shal welde pes
pigis: 7 I shal be god to hi: 7 he
shal be sone to me / but to ferd
ful me 7 vnbileueful 7 cursid
7 maquellers 7 fornycatours.
7 to wicthys 7 wipshipers of y
dols 7 to alle lyeris: pe part of
hem shal be in pe pool brenyng
wip fier 7 bymston. pis is pe se
cunde deap. And oon cam of pe
seuene angels hanng vniolis
fulle of pe laste seuene verna
ces: 7 he spak wip me 7 seide / co
me pou 7 I shal shewe to pee
pe spouelle pe wyf of pe lomb:
7 he took me up in spyt: into
a greet hul 7 hy 7 he shewe to
me pe hool citee ierlm comyge
don fro heuene of god: hanng
pe derete of god: 7 pe lizt of it
lyk a pcioul ston: as pe ston fal
pis. as crist: 7 it hadde a walle
greet 7 hy: hanng twelue zatis:
7 in pe zatis of it twelue angels:
7 names of twelue synagis of pe
sones of irael / fro pe east pze za
tis: 7 fro pe uozp pze zatis: 7 fro
pe loup pze zatis: 7 fro pe west
pze zatis: 7 pe walle of pe citee
hadde twelue fundamētis: 7 i he
pe twelue names of twelue a
postlis 7 of pe lomb: 7 he p spak

Wip me hadde a gold in mete of
a rehed: p^r he shulde mete pe
citee & pe zatis of it & pe wal
& pe citee was sett in a squar
and pe lengpe of it is so moche
as moche as is pe brede: & he
p^r mant pe citee wip pe rehed
bi fur longis tibelue ponsydis
& pe hype & pe lengpe & brede
of it: ben euene: & he mant pe
wallis of it of an hundrid & fou
re & forty cubitis: bi mefne
of mā p^r is of an engel and pe
bildig of pe wal p^r was of
pe stoon jaspis: & pe citee it self
was clene gold lyk clene glas
& pe fundemetis of pe wal of pe
citee: weren ourned wip al p^r
cious stoon: pe furste fundemet:
jaspis: pe secunde: saphyris: pe
tride: calcedonyris: pe fourpe:
smaragdus: pe fynepe: lardo
ny: pe sixte: sardus: pe seue
pe: crisolite: pe eytpe: berillus:
pe nynepe: topis: pe tēpe: an
lopassis: pe enleupe: jacinth:
pe trefte: amantus: And tibel
ne zatis ben tibelue margari
tis: by ech & ech zate was of ech
margarite. **A**nd pe stretis of
pe cite were clene gold: as of
glas ful thynge: & i say: no
teple i it: for pe lord god almy
ty & pe lomb: is temple of it:
& pe citee hay no nede of sūne
nef moone: p^r pei thynne in it:
for pe clere of god thal lye
ne it: & pe lomb is pe lantern
of it: and folkis thulen walke
in lye of it: & pe kigis of erpe:
thule bryge her gloze & hono
into it: & pe zatis of it thulen

not be cloid bi day: & nyzt thal
not be pere: & pei thule bryge
pe gloze & honour of folkis ito
it: nef ony mā de foulid itoyn
ge abhominacion & leessing: it
hal entre into it: but pei pat be
writu: in pe booke of lye & of pe
lomb. **A**nd he thulde to me
a flood of quyle watir
thynge as cristall: comye to
me of pe seete of god & of pe lomb
in pe myddel of pe street of it:
on ech side of pe flood: pe tree
of lye bryngye for tibelue fr
uytis: zeldige his fruyt by ech
monepe: & pe leuys of pe tree:
ben to helpe of folkis: & ech cur
lid pig thal no moze be: but pe
seetis of god & of pe lomb thule
be in it: & pe seruantis of hi: th
ulen serue to hi: & pei thule be
his face & his name in her forbe
dis: & nyzt thal no moze be: pei
thulen not hane nede to pe lye
of lantern: nef to lye of sūne:
for pe lord god thal lye he: & pei
thulen regue into wordis of wor
dis: & he seide to me: pes wordis
ben most ferful & trewe: & pe lord
god of spūtis of p^retis: sente his
angel: to thulve his seruantis:
what pigis it bihouey to be don
soone: and lo: come swyftly: bles
sid is he: p^r kep pe wordis of p^r
etie of pis booke: & i am iohu: p^r
herde & sy: pes pigis: and afir
ward p^r hadde herd & seyn: i fel
de don to wortype bifole pe feet
of pe angel p^r thulde to me pes
pigis: & he seide to me: se pou pat
p^r do not for i am seruait is p^r

& of p^r hūren p^retis: & of hem
kepen pe wordis of p^retie of pis
booke: wortype p^r god: And he sei
de to me: signe ep seele pou not
pe wordis of p^retie of pis booke:
for pe tyme is nyzt: he pat noyep
noye he zit: and he p^r is in filyis:
were foul zit: & a mit mā: be ml
tified zit: & pe hooly be halewid
zit: lo: come soone: & ny meede
wip me: to zelde to ech man afir
his werkis: i am alpha & co: pe
furste & pe laste: bryngye & ede
blesid be pei p^r wanthen her sto
ohs: p^r pe power of hem be i pe
tree of lye: & entu bi pe zatis in
to pe citee: for wipoute for: hon
dis & wicthis & vichast me & mā
quelleris: & seruyge to idols: &
ech p^r loney & makep leessig: i the
sente ny angel to wituelle to
pes pigis in churchis: i am pe roo
te & lye of damp: & pe thynge
moze ster: & pe spūit & pe spū
selle: seye come pou: and he pat
heerip: seye come pou: & he pat
pūthip come: & he pat wole: take
he freely pe watir of lye: & i wat
nelle to ech mā: heerige pe wordis
of p^retie of pis booke: if ony mā
thal putte to pes pigis: god th
al putte on hy: pe verianis wri
tu in pis booke: & if ony mā do a
wey of pe wordis of pe booke of p^r
p^retie: god thal take a wey pe
part of hi fro pe booke of lye: & fro
pe hooly citee: & fro pes pigis p^r be
writu in pis booke: he seip p^r berip wat
nellig of pes pigis: the amē: i co
me soone amē: come p^r lord ihu: pe
gite of our lord ihu ca: be wip zoi
alle amē. **A**nd iohu apocalips
of iohu: pe ende of pe newe testamēt

Here is a rule for the day in which the chapters of the bible are read.
 The lessons and gospels are read by all the people in the church.
 The first lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the second lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The third lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the fourth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The fifth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the sixth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The seventh lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the eighth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The ninth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the tenth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The eleventh lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the twelfth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The thirteenth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the fourteenth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The fifteenth lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the sixteenth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The seventeenth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the eighteenth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The nineteenth lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the twentieth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The twenty-first lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the twenty-second lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The twenty-third lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the twenty-fourth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The twenty-fifth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the twenty-sixth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The twenty-seventh lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the twenty-eighth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The twenty-ninth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the thirtieth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The thirty-first lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the thirty-second lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The thirty-third lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the thirty-fourth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The thirty-fifth lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the thirty-sixth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The thirty-seventh lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the thirty-eighth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The thirty-ninth lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the fortieth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The forty-first lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the forty-second lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The forty-third lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the forty-fourth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The forty-fifth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the forty-sixth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The forty-seventh lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the forty-eighth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The forty-ninth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the fiftieth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The fifty-first lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the fifty-second lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The fifty-third lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the fifty-fourth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The fifty-fifth lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the fifty-sixth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The fifty-seventh lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the fifty-eighth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The fifty-ninth lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the sixtieth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The sixty-first lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the sixty-second lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The sixty-third lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the sixty-fourth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The sixty-fifth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the sixty-sixth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The sixty-seventh lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the sixty-eighth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The sixty-ninth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the seventieth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The seventy-first lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the seventy-second lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The seventy-third lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the seventy-fourth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The seventy-fifth lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the seventy-sixth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The seventy-seventh lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the seventy-eighth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The seventy-ninth lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the eightieth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The eighty-first lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the eighty-second lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The eighty-third lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the eighty-fourth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The eighty-fifth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the eighty-sixth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The eighty-seventh lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the eighty-eighth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The eighty-ninth lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the ninetieth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The ninety-first lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the ninety-second lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The ninety-third lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the ninety-fourth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The ninety-fifth lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the ninety-sixth lesson is in the gospel of John.
 The ninety-seventh lesson is in the gospel of Matthew. And the ninety-eighth lesson is in the gospel of Luke.
 The ninety-ninth lesson is in the gospel of Mark. And the hundredth lesson is in the gospel of John.

[illegible]

Friday Rom. xij. a. Every soule be cende pis same ping /
 Luk. iij. c. Jhe turnede azen cende of his moirp /
 11. Soneday Rom. xij. b. We pat han ziffr cende to meke pingis /
 Ioon. ij. d. Weddings weru cende bileeueden i hi /
 wednesday j. tymothe. i. f. A trewe word and cende of worldis amen /
 12. Friday 1. cor. xij. b. And he cam i to j cende vnbileue of hem /
 Rom. xij. d. I wort & triste in cende of fey; is syne /
 Luk. iij. e. Jhu cam dou in cende place of pe aitre /
 13. Soneday Rom. xij. f. Rele ze be paud cende puel vy good /
 1. cor. viij. a. Whane jst was cende fro yat hour /
 wednesday Rom. xv. c. I buseche zou vi zo cende w' zou alle men /
 mark. iij. d. He entride eftsome cende restord to him /
 Friday j. corinth. ij. d. Witen ze not yat cende and cust of god /
 1. cor. iij. f. Jst zede aboute al cende myche puple /
 14. Soneday Rom. xvi. c. To no man oise cende of pe laue /
 1. cor. viij. e. Whane he was s' cende overschai to hi /
 wednesday j. corinth. vij. a. It is good to amia cende zo vncouynete /
 Luk. ix. h. It was doen whi cende reuine of god /
 Friday j. corinth. vij. d. Sch man i what cende anentis god /
 1. cor. x. c. pei brousten to hi cende and bleside he /
 15. Soneday Coloc. iij. c. ze as pe chosen of cende pe fadu bi hym /
 1. cor. xij. e. pe kyngdom of he cende in to my bern /
 wednesday j. tymothe. ii. a. I buseche first of cende in fey and truye /
 1. cor. xij. f. Aman hadde tho cende bileeueden to hi /
 Soneday i. j. corinth. v. g. Witen ze not yat cende stoon was cust /
 septuagesyme 1. cor. xij. a. pe kyngdom of he cende feiwe ven chosen /
 wednesday ij. corinth. iij. d. ffor if also oure. cende but jst in zou /
 1. cor. ix. f. And pei zeden fro cende yat sente me /
 Friday ij. corinth. iij. d. And we han pe cende ben euerlastinge /
 1. cor. xij. e. The pat is not w' cende schult be dappud /
 Seragey ij. cor. xij. d. ze siffsten gladly cende cust diuella i me /
 me luk. viij. b. Whane myche pe cende fruyt in patiente /
 wednesday ij. cor. i. g. I clepe god to wit cende huse pongis /
 1. cor. iij. a. And est ihu biga cende of heering heere /
 Friday ij. cor. v. c. We witinge pe dreame and wos azen /
 luk. xviij. e. And he was arid cende also pe egthis /
 Quynq. j. cor. xij. a. If i speke wip ai cende of pese is charyte

Thursday Luk. xviij. f. Ihesus took hys tye **ceute** herynge to god
Friday Ioh. ij. d. Be ze conitrid to u **ceute** pe lord almyghty
Saturday Mattheu. viij. d. Whane ze fasten **ceute** vii herte is
Sunday Ihu. i. a. In po daies likened **ceute** schal defende it
Monday Ihu. i. b. And whane ze had **ceute** fro yat hour
Tuesday Ihu. i. a. One ne ceute pon **ceute** pe lord vi god
Wednesday Ihu. i. b. Ze han herd yat it **ceute** schal gylte to yee
Thursday Ihu. i. d. If pon schalt take **ceute** pe lord gylt
Friday Ihu. i. b. And whane it was **ceute** weru maid fad
Saturday Ihu. i. a. We helpeuge mones **ceute** alle yngis
Sunday Ihu. i. d. Ihu was led of a **ceute** seruaden to him
Monday Ihu. i. c. To i my fuf schal. **ceute** hem in doon
Tuesday Ihu. i. e. Whane man? soue. **ceute** euilastunge list
Wednesday Ihu. i. c. Schy pe lord whil **ceute** i secute it
Thursday Ihu. i. e. Whane he was eu **ceute** kyngdom of god
Friday Ihu. i. e. Sty up to me in **ceute** and fourti nyhtis
Saturday Ihu. i. b. Helye cam in to **ceute** of god i ozeb
Sunday Ihu. i. e. Pe scrubis + pe fari **ceute** listur and modir
Monday Ihu. i. a. And pe word of pe **ceute** seip pe lord god
Tuesday Ihu. i. f. Ihu seide to pe ieris **ceute** wordis of god
Wednesday Ihu. i. d. Pe soule yat schal **ceute** schal not dye
Thursday Ihu. i. a. Per was a feeste d. **ceute** made hym hool
Friday Ihu. i. e. Bholde lord fro in **ceute** he lay spoken
Saturday Ihu. i. e. If fordope ze liepen **ceute** spoken to you
Sunday Ihu. i. e. Pe pstris macen **ceute** in yuel tyme
Monday Ihu. i. a. Ihaue inli of us **ceute** in meruells
Tuesday Ihu. i. g. Forsope an angel **ceute** in to worldis
Wednesday Ihu. i. c. Breyen we pten **ceute** lord ihu crist
Thursday Ihu. i. a. Ihu took petir + **ceute** azen fro deip
Friday Ihu. i. a. We ptenen you + **ceute** in to holynesse
Saturday Ihu. i. d. Ihu zede out from **ceute** haid fro y hour
Sunday Ihu. i. d. Dure lord god y **ceute** on vi peple
Monday Ihu. i. d. To i go + ze schul **ceute** plesynge to him
Tuesday Ihu. i. c. Pe word of pe lord **ceute** hond of helpe
Wednesday Ihu. i. a. Ihu gylt to pe pe **ceute** be enhaunsid
Thursday Ihu. i. e. Lord kyng almy **ceute** me piersynge yee
Friday Ihu. i. d. Ihu wente up to. **ceute** for manne

Saturday Ihu. i. b. Lucid be pe man **ceute** hys syndyngis
Sunday Ihu. i. g. I mah no ying d **ceute** to my wordis
Monday Ihu. i. b. Joseph seide to hys **ceute** to hys fadir
Tuesday Ihu. i. g. Per was an huch **ceute** hym as appete
Wednesday Ihu. i. b. Releta seide to h **ceute** be vi blessing
Thursday Ihu. i. c. Al man hadde tba **ceute** and is founden
Friday Ihu. i. a. Be ze folowers of **ceute** And trupe
Saturday Ihu. i. d. Ihu was castinge **ceute** and hepen it
Sunday Ihu. i. a. Aaman pnce of **ceute** god of israel
Monday Ihu. i. d. Pe farisees seide **ceute** myddul of he
Tuesday Ihu. i. a. Al woman of pe **ceute** pe remenaut
Wednesday Ihu. i. d. If pi broy symer **ceute** scetisipis saletis
Thursday Ihu. i. c. Honoure pi fadir **ceute** of my name
Friday Ihu. i. a. Scabis + farisees **ceute** defouly a man
Saturday Ihu. i. a. Pe word y is mid **ceute** in to pe world
Sunday Ihu. i. e. Wordie ze not me **ceute** neile punte
Monday Ihu. i. b. Pe chldren of isrl **ceute** halewid i yem
Tuesday Ihu. i. b. Ihu cam in to a **ceute** saued of pe world
Wednesday Ihu. i. a. Al man was i lab **ceute** in yat day
Thursday Ihu. i. a. Ihu wente in to **ceute** pou syne mape
Friday Ihu. i. d. It is writu y abra **ceute** maid us fre
Saturday Ihu. i. a. Ihu wente ou pe **ceute** in to pe world
Sunday Ihu. i. e. pane camen tibo **ceute** to to doon
Monday Ihu. i. c. Pe palk of ieris **ceute** what was i man
Tuesday Ihu. i. b. Pe lord forsope **ceute** azens hys puple
Wednesday Ihu. i. c. Whane pe myddul. **ceute** bileueten i hym
Thursday Ihu. i. e. I schal halewe my **ceute** to you in god
Friday Ihu. i. d. Be ze walschen + **ceute** ze schulen ete
Saturday Ihu. i. a. Ihu palkige say a **ceute** and wor schipdehi
Sunday Ihu. i. d. Al woman of sima **ceute** in to galgala
Monday Ihu. i. d. My fadir wordschy **ceute** azenmng of doon
Tuesday Ihu. i. e. Pe sone of an hul **ceute** vi mony is cony
Wednesday Ihu. i. a. Per was a fuk n **ceute** bileueten i hym
Thursday Ihu. i. c. In plestant tyme **ceute** forzete yee
Friday Ihu. i. c. I am pe lxt of **ceute** cam not yt
Saturday Ihu. i. c. Out beunge a b **ceute** euilastige entage
Sunday Ihu. i. b. Who of you schal **ceute** of pe temple

Est
ray
alone

7 per mte out
fjope duc

Procession James. v. f. Knowledge ze ech **ceude** multitude of synes/
moneday Luk. xi. b. Who of you schal **ceude** pat ayeu hym/
Ascension Mat. iii. f. Of ye multitude **ceude** was need to ech.
Ascension Ion. xvi. a. Whane he hadde **ceude** come to pee/
Ascension Mat. i. a. Deofle first I made **ceude** in to heuene/
Ascension Mat. xvi. f. Whane ye euleuene **ceude** signes folowinge/
Sonday Mat. xxi. c. Be ze prudent **ceude** crist omre lord/
Sonday Mat. xxi. g. Whane pe conforde **ceude** I tolde to you/
Sonday Mat. xxi. d. pat also zesite be **ceude** wy outen **ceude**/
Sonday Luk. xxi. h. I schal seute pe bi **ceude** + blessinge god/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. God tephre alpa **ceude** dwelte pere/
Sonday Mat. xxi. f. moyses wrot a so **ceude** fullidde it/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. And seueue **ceude** and hydyng/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. Heere pon isit pe **ceude** londe is men/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. It bifel whane ap **ceude** kydron of god/
Sonday Mat. xxi. c. It ze loue me ke **ceude** to him my silt/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. Whane pe dayes **ceude** pingis of god/
Sonday Mat. xxi. d. If ony man loney **ceude** to me so I to/
Sonday Mat. xxi. g. Petir openete his **ceude** pe lord ihu crist/
Sonday Mat. xxi. d. God louete so pe **ceude** doen in god/
Sonday Mat. xxi. c. Whane ye apollis **ceude** pe holy gost/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. Truli I se to you **ceude** plenteuonclly/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. Ione ze nrtwisse **ceude** hay of vois/
Sonday Mat. xxi. f. Petre stood wy **ceude** schal be last/
Sonday Mat. xxi. i. No man may come **ceude** of ye world/
Sonday Mat. xxi. b. ffilip cam down **ceude** in pat cytee/
Sonday Luk. xxi. a. Twelue apollis **ceude** enerywhere/
Sonday Mat. xxi. e. Men of isit heere **ceude** wy pi fate/
Sonday Luk. xxi. e. It was doen of d. **ceude** pingis to day/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. I schal heelde out **ceude** schal be last/
Sonday Mat. xxi. c. pe lord spak to m **ceude** lord almyti/
Sonday Mat. xxi. g. moyses seide to pe **ceude** Joneu to pee/
Sonday Mat. xxi. d. pe lord spak to m **ceude** to me a peple/
Sonday Mat. xxi. h. pe angel of pe k. **ceude** I to pe worldis/
Sonday Mat. xxi. i. Al pe cytee cam **ceude** I pe holy gost/
Sonday Luk. xxi. f. Iht was up fro **ceude** kydron of god/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. I say + lo a tope **ceude** of worldis/

Sonday Mat. xxi. a. per was a man of **ceude** euilastinge list/
Sonday Mat. xxi. d. For I haue taken **ceude** blood of ye lord/
Sonday Mat. xxi. l. ay fleisch is vili **ceude** wy outen **ceude**/
Sonday Mat. xxi. c. God is charyte **ceude** also his broyr/
Sonday Luk. xxi. e. per was a nche **ceude** bileue to hym/
Sonday Mat. xxi. e. we not synge in **ceude** zoure heertis/
Sonday Mat. xxi. c. Alle ze deeme y **ceude** of heuenes/
Sonday Mat. xxi. d. Hile ze wondre **ceude** werk + trupe/
Sonday Luk. xxi. d. A man made a g **ceude** taste my coper/
Sonday Mat. xxi. e. perfore I sepe + **ceude** of trupe/
Sonday Mat. xxi. f. And whane he w. **ceude** yese pingis/
Sonday Mat. xxi. d. Be ze mekid vud **ceude** make sad/
Sonday Luk. xxi. a. Dupplicans + syn **ceude** winge penance/
Sonday Mat. xxi. f. pe lord helpide me **ceude** of worldis amen/
Sonday Mat. xxi. e. ze pon consertige **ceude** in to helle/
Sonday Mat. xxi. e. I deeme pat pe pi **ceude** of omre bodi/
Sonday Luk. xxi. h. ze ze iustful as **ceude** broyeris ze/
Sonday Mat. xxi. b. In pis ping we. **ceude** as he walkite/
Sonday Mat. xxi. c. Hise discipulis an **ceude** fro pat hour/
Sonday Mat. xxi. c. In seip alle of oo **ceude** in zoure heertis/
Sonday Luk. xxi. a. Whane ye puple **ceude** sueten hym/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. I bideche firste of **ceude** and in trupe/
Sonday Luk. xxi. b. It was doen iouene **ceude** obeven to hym/
Sonday Mat. xxi. b. Whiche enie we b. **ceude** crist omre lord/
Sonday Mat. xxi. d. But zoure nrtful **ceude** offre pi zift/
Sonday Mat. xxi. e. I wrot not to f. **ceude** euilastinge list/
Sonday Mat. xxi. d. Whane iht was. **ceude** anentis god/
Sonday Mat. xxi. e. I sepe pat ping y **ceude** ihu omre lord/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. Whane myche p. **ceude** he lefte hem/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. Rom no pig of **ceude** list and pees/
Sonday Mat. xxi. a. Iht wente bi cor **ceude** cōtempnyd inoet/
Sonday Mat. xxi. d. Bryen we ben der **ceude** to gide wy cit/
Sonday Mat. xxi. d. Be ze war of fal **ceude** of heuenes/
Sonday Mat. xxi. b. God comendy his **ceude** lord ihu crist/
Sonday Mat. xxi. g. Maistir we laien **ceude** not quenched/
Sonday Mat. xxi. b. pat we be not **ceude** moult suffre/
Sonday Luk. xxi. a. per was a nche **ceude** tabernaculis/

Wednesday Rom. vj. d. Witen ze not þat **ceate** of ruffulness
Sunday Luk. xvj. c. He pat is trewe **ceate** ablyssoun biȝore god/
Sunday i. cor. xij. a. ze witen þat ishu **ceate** as he wole/
Sunday luk. xix. g. He sai pe cytee **ceate** day in þe temple/
Wednesday i. cor. xv. a. Not eȝ flesch is **ceate** þis spual/
Sunday luk. xxi. b. Take ze heede to **ceate** māys sone/
Sunday i. cor. xv. c. Briseren i make **ceate** voide i me/
Sunday luk. xviij. a. He seide also to **ceate** be enhaunsid/
Wednesday i. cor. vj. f. Witen ze not pat **ceate** i zoure bodi/
Sunday luk. xvij. a. He seide also to **ceate** qinge to hi/
Sunday ii. cor. iij. b. We han siȝt crist **ceate** in glozpe/
Sunday q. i. vj. f. Iht zete our firo **ceate** men speke/
Wednesday ii. cor. iij. c. We prechen not **ceate** oure lodies/
Sunday q. i. f. e. pane iht bigan **ceate** pan to zou/
Sunday Galat. iij. d. Biȝeetis weten **ceate** pat bileuen/
Sunday luk. x. f. Blesid be þe þe **ceate** list maner/
Wednesday i. test. ij. d. Briseren be ze mȝn **ceate** han bileued/
Sunday q. i. xij. d. þe farices weten **ceate** in his name/
Sunday Gal. v. d. Walken ze i spirit **ceate** z conentis/
Sunday luk. xviij. d. Iht wente in to **ceate** maid pee lare/
Wednesday ii. cor. vj. f. Zile ze here zoli **ceate** drete of god/
Sunday luk. xij. d. Son of þe peple **ceate** god feediȝ he/
Sunday Gal. v. z vj. g. If we lyuen bi sp. **ceate** of þe fey/
Sunday q. i. vj. f. No man mai sei **ceate** crist to zou/
Wednesday i. i. cor. i. c. We witen pat þe **ceate** in crist ihu/
Sunday luk. x. a. It was doen iou **ceate** pefe pingis/
Sunday E. fec. iij. e. I are þat ze faile **ceate** of woldis/
Sunday luk. vij. b. Iht wente in to a **ceate** his priple/
Wednesday Colos. ij. c. Se ze pat no man **ceate** alle gittis/
Sunday q. i. vij. e. And þei comen to **ceate** to no man
Sunday E. fec. iij. a. I bouiden for þe **ceate** in us alle/
Sunday luk. xij. a. Whāne he hadde **ceate** schal be hyed/
Wednesday Amos. ij. f. Io dayes comen **ceate** lord pi god/
Sunday on ymbir. E. fec. vij. a. All þe peple gade **ceate** zoe strengre/
Sunday q. i. x. d. Son of þe tȝpān **ceate** z tadyng/
Sunday Dlee. xij. b. Iht be von coner **ceate** walke i hem/
Sunday luk. vij. f. Son of þe farise **ceate** pou in pees/

Sunday i. test. xij. e. þe lord god qak to **ceate** halp dayes/
Sunday q. i. test. xij. f. þe lord god qak to **ceate** lord zoure god/
Sunday i. test. xij. f. Lord oure god fey **ceate** f. wite dayes/
Sunday i. test. xij. f. þe word of þe lord **ceate** lord of woldis/
Sunday i. test. xij. f. þe angel of þe lord **ceate** i to woldis/
Sunday i. test. xij. f. þe tabernacle was **ceate** redempcion/
Sunday i. test. xij. f. Aman hadde a fige **ceate** doen of hym/
Sunday i. test. xij. f. Io paulingis to m **ceate** lord ihu crist/
Sunday i. test. xij. f. ffandes heeringe **ceate** are hym more
Wednesday Rom. x. f. Iht seide zou by de **ceate** zou alle men/
Sunday q. i. xij. f. þe kigdom of þene **ceate** of þe wold/
Sunday E. fec. iij. f. Se ze remild i þe **ceate** to þe uedy/
Sunday q. i. x. a. Iht wente up i to **ceate** priuer to he/
Wednesday i. test. ij. g. Briseren stonde ze **ceate** pience of cr/
Sunday q. i. xij. g. Wicuplis came to **ceate** of þere leere he/
Sunday E. fec. v. d. Se ze: hois warly **ceate** drete of crist/
Sunday q. i. xij. a. Iht answerte z qak **ceate** seke chosen/
Wednesday i. test. ij. a. Ze confortid i gte **ceate** in alle pingis/
Sunday luk. xij. c. He seide to hi þat **ceate** reuue of god/
Sunday E. fec. vj. c. Se ze confortid i þe **ceate** þe word of god/
Sunday joon. iij. f. Alht kȝng was **ceate** al his hous/
Wednesday i. test. i. c. ze loued biȝen of **ceate** þe lord ihu/
Sunday luk. vj. c. It was doen i ano **ceate** of ihu/
Sunday Philip. i. b. Dnatȝnge þis ilk **ceate** þrȝng of god/
Sunday q. i. xij. f. þe kȝngdom of þe **ceate** zoure heitis/
Wednesday Rom. iij. d. We witen þat whar **ceate** of ihu crist/
Sunday q. i. x. e. Truly i sei to zou **ceate** zoure synnes/
Sunday ffilip. iij. f. Briseren be ze mȝn **ceate** soget to hym/
Sunday q. i. xij. d. pane farices zed **ceate** ben of god/
Wednesday Rom. v. d. If þou þe gilt of **ceate** crist oure lord/
Sunday q. i. xij. f. Whāne þei came **ceate** and for me/
Sunday Colos. i. c. perfore we tȝo þe **ceate** of synnes/
Sunday q. i. x. e. whilis þat ihu qak **ceate** dānēd twos/
Wednesday i. cor. x. a. i mple pat ze be m **ceate** glorie of god/
Sunday q. i. x. f. A man hadde tȝo **ceate** bileuede to hi/
Sunday i. test. xij. b. Io dayes comen f **ceate** owne lond/
Sunday i. test. xij. b. Whāne ihu hadde **ceate** i to þe wold/

ringe men.	an. x.	b.	so ze + pithē ze.	ende to pilke cytee/
+ pilgryms	i. co. vi.	f.	Witen ze not pat	ende in zoure body/
for weidigis	an. x.	b.	ffarnces namē	ende hay iofned/
	i. tēl. un.	f.	We wolen not p.	ende in pefe wordis/
	ii. mach. xii.		Spkyngē to grē	ende fro spymes.
	Apoc. xiii.	e.	I herie a vois fro	ende suen hem/
	i. co. xv.	c.	It crist is pchid.	ende in his ordie/
Sunday + mōday	Ion. xi.	c.	Martha seide to i.	ende to vis world/
for requiem	Ion. vi.	h.	All ping pat ye fad	ende in ye laste day/
Tuesday	Ion. v.	f.	Truli truli I sey	ende azenlig of com/
wednesday	Ion. v.	c.	ffor as ye fadir n	ende in to list/
Thursday	Ion. vi.	a.	I am breed of lyf	ende in ye laste day.
Friday	Ion. vi.	f.	Truli truli I seye	ende in ye laste day
Saturday	James. v.	c.	It ony of zou is.	ende ze be saued/
for like	Luk. iii.	t.	Ihc roos up fro	ende + helide hem/
	Roms. v.	b.	God comendy his	ende ye list of hym/
for synes	Luk. v.	f.	Ihc wente out +	ende to penance/
Age ready pe temple: and bigynney pe propre sanctoy				
St. an	St. xliij.		ye blessing of pe	ende aowne of glorie/
St. an	Ion. i.	e.	Ion stodd + tibe	ende on mān/ soue/
St. andrew	Roms. x.	d.	Bi herie me bilee	ende of pe world/
St. andrew	an. iii.	e.	Ihc walkide bishof	ende lieten hym/
St. andrew	St. xliij.		So ye greet prest	ende smel of swername/
St. andrew	an. xv.		As aman p. goer	ende iore of pi lord/
St. andrew	Roms. x.	d.	By herie me bilee	ende of pe world/
St. andrew	an. i.	c.	Alfir pat ion wa	ende lieten hym/
St. andrew	St. xliij.	a.	I as a vyne fruy	ende enlastinge lyf/
St. andrew	an. i.		ye boke of pe gen	ende is clepid crist/
St. andrew	St. xliij.		ye blessing of pe	ende aowne of glorie/
St. andrew	Ion. xv.		I am a vy vyne	ende be doen to zou/
St. andrew	St. xliij.		How ze den not gis	ende pe holy gost/
St. andrew	Ion. xv.	e.	Thomas oon of	ende han bileeued/
St. andrew	Alc. xv.	a.	Saul yit a blower	ende pat is crist/
St. andrew	an. x.	g.	Petr auswerde +	ende enlastinge lyf/
St. andrew	Maladi. iii.	b.	Io I sende myn an	ende ye lord almyti/
St. andrew	Luk. ii.	e.	And alfir pat ye.	ende pi peple israel/
St. andrew	i. Pet. i.	a.	Petr apitil of ihu	ende of ihu crist/

S. Petrus of petrus. **Mat. xij.** c. Ihu cam i to pe **ceude** also i heuenes.
S. Petrus of petrus. **Mat. xij.** d. Petrus was up in **ceude** i apstolis.
Ammon of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. I knowleche to pe **ceude** my charge lht.
S. George of de ladi. **Luk. i.** d. pe lord spak to a **ceude** tisele god.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** d. pe angel gabriel **ceude** after vi word.
S. George of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. Biveren de me ze **ceude** p' lounen hi.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** b. I am a vi vyne **ceude** doen to you.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** b. To ech of us gte **ceude** pleinte of a.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. I am a vi vyne **ceude** doen to you.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. Rytlyse me schu **ceude** of hem is.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. Be not zoe herte **ceude** do pis vng.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** c. I tiste on you in **ceude** i to pe word.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. per was a man **ceude** chylatunge lht.
S. Barnabys of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. How ze ben uot **ceude** gte holy goost.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** d. pis is my comau **ceude** zeue to you.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** b. Doen is pe word. **ceude** and plauite.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. per was a p't zacht. **ceude** to pe lord.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. pe lord sey yese **ceude** chosun yee.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** g. pe tyme of bering **ceude** of his peple.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. Petrus i you ben **ceude** bifelde to him.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** e. Ihu sey to symon **ceude** gloufye god.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. Droude pe kyng **ceude** peple of ieris.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** c. Ihu cam i to pe **ceude** also i heuenes.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** c. Bysen i make **ceude** gloufye god.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** g. Petrus ansuende **ceude** chylatunge lht.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. Ich bishop taken **ceude** of melchisedech.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** b. Awoyn man were **ceude** up to ierlm.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** c. who schal fynde **ceude** in ye zatis.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. Don of pe farses **ceude** go pon l'pres.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. pe lord sey yese **ceude** chosun yee.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** c. zacharie seide to **ceude** among men.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. yese ben men of **ceude** preisyng of h.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. Ihu conq'lyte pe **ceude** goddis sone.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. haue ze mynde **ceude** lyner of fey.
Mark of de ladi. **Luk. i.** g. Iut while he spak **ceude** s'lar i modur.
S. James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. How ze ben uot **ceude** pe holy goost.
S. James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** e. pane pe modur **ceude** of my fadu.

James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** d. I am to pe hous. **ceude** of pe p'prou.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** c. Ihu cam into pe **ceude** also in heuenes.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** e. fto pe bigynnyng **ceude** wipholding.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** e. It was doen whan **ceude** and kepen it.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** c. In alle vngis i **ceude** of sinelle.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** g. he entide i to a **ceude** awei fro hir.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. I schal knowleche **ceude** anteynyngte yee.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. If ony man wole **ceude** i his kyngdom.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** c. he yar souy scarle **ceude** de r'it'lyness.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** d. Sut a corn of ishe **ceude** worshype hi.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. he p' souy scarl **ceude** n'it'lyness.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** g. he parlouey fad **ceude** not lese his meede.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** d. Doy out ze douris **ceude** of g'p'is.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. he entide i to **ceude** awei fro hir.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** b. Blesid is ye ma **ceude** to gylere.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. I am a vi vyne **ceude** doen to you.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. How ze ben uot **ceude** holy goost.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** d. Strif was ind. **ceude** of israel.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** d. pe abid'ng. **ceude** be enhyed.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** d. Droude seute. **ceude** in abriel.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. fto pe bigynnyng **ceude** wipholding.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. It was doen. **ceude** + kepen it.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. I as a vyne **ceude** chylatunge lht.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. pe lord of p'genia **ceude** cleud crist.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. I tiste on you. **ceude** you i crist.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. How is ye doom. **ceude** children of l'ht.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. How fair is d. **ceude** i refrechyng.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. It was doen whan **ceude** + kepen it.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. Blisful ye man. **ceude** sidere weren.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. Ihu weute out. **ceude** to penaunce.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. pe likuente of se **ceude** l'ht schynnyng.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** c. Whane ihu pass **ceude** But synful me.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** a. he signefide **ceude** in his blood.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** b. Discyplis camen **ceude** in heuenes.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** b. A greet batel was **ceude** diueneu i he.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** b. Discyplis camen **ceude** in heuenes.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** f. pe likuente of se **ceude** schynnyng.

James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** d. and thyle poul **ceude** receyvyngte was.
James of de ladi. **Luk. i.** e. and ihu cam don **ceude** moche in heuene.

confessours Sap. x.° **ve** lord lade **pe** **ceute** chylatige cleernes/
 Luk. xix.° **v.** A lioy man wen **ceute** up to ierlū/
 Sap. viii.° **wisdom** oncomen **ceute** iherlū of hi/
 Mt. xv.° **a.** **pe** kyngdom of to **ceute** ne **pe** hour/
 ij cor. x.° **g.** **the** pat glorie in **ceute** vgyu to crut/
 Jer. i.° **b.** **baen** is **pe** word **ceute** + plaunte/
virgin not Luk. i.° **a.** **per** was a ppet **ceute** to **pe** lord/
martr Mat. ii.° **q.** **lord** god pou **ceute** of **pe** lord/
 Mt. xii.° **h.** **pe** kyngdō lyk to **ceute** vrgis + colde/
 Ezech. vii.° **f.** **pe** ope weie maid **ceute** offrige hi lit/
 Luk. xii.° **f.** **Be** joē leendis god **ceute** schal come/
Confessour Mat. xlii.° **ve** lord hay joue **ceute** be blestid/
+ doctour Mt. v.° **v.** **ze** ven salt of **pe** **ceute** is i hermes/
 Sap. x.° **pe** lord lade **pe** ngt **ceute** detenend/
 Mt. xii.° **f.** **Se** ze wake ze + **ceute** wake ze/
 Mat. xxi.° **pe** iustice man **ceute** i to genacōn/
for an abbot Luk. xxi.° **f.** **so** man tendip a **ceute** lgt to pee/

Heere tendip **pe** table upon **pe** table upon **pe** tennal and upon **pe**
propie scō. and upon **pe** comoun scō. of piltis + gospels of **pe**
neue lawe pat ben red in **pe** churche þou **pe** zeer: wip **pe** comouns
of hē where **pe** schulen be founden i **pe** zeer/

